Field space parametrization in quantum gravity and the identification of a unitary conformal field theory at the heart of 2D Asymptotic Safety

Dissertation

zur Erlangung des Grades
„Doktor der Naturwissenschaften“

am Fachbereich Physik, Mathematik und Informatik
der Johannes Gutenberg-Universität in Mainz

Andreas Nink

geboren in Dernbach

Mainz, 12. September 2016

Andreas Nink
Institut für Physik – THEP
Staudingerweg 7
55128 Mainz (Germany)

Dissertation der Johannes Gutenberg-Universität Mainz

Datum der mündlichen Prüfung: 19. Januar 2017

Abstract

Although only little is known about the precise quantum nature of the gravitational interaction, we can impose several essential requirements a consistent theory of quantum gravity must meet by all means: It must be renormalizable in order to remain well defined in the high energy limit, it must be unitary in order to admit a probabilistic interpretation, and it must be background independent as the spacetime geometry should be an outcome of the theory rather than a prescribed input. Being nonrenormalizable from the traditional, perturbative point of view, for a usual quantum version of general relativity already the first of these conditions seems to be ruled out. In the Asymptotic Safety program, however, a more general, nonperturbative notion of renormalizability is proposed, on the basis of which quantum gravity could be defined within the framework of conventional quantum field theory. The key ingredient to this approach is given by a nontrivial renormalization group fixed point governing the high energy behavior in such a way that the infinite cutoff limit is well defined. While there is mounting evidence for the existence of a suitable fixed point by now, investigations of background independence are still in their infancy, and the issue of unitarity is even more obscure.

In this thesis we extend the existing Asymptotic Safety studies by examining all three of the above conditions and their compatibility. We demonstrate that the renormalization group flow and its fixed points are sensitive to changes in the metric parametrization, where different qualified parametrizations, in turn, are seen to correspond to different field space connections. A novel connection is proposed, and the renormalization group flow resulting from the associated parametrization and a particular ansatz for the effective average action is shown to possess the decisive nontrivial fixed point required for nonperturbative renormalizability. For two special parametrizations we argue that background independence can be achieved in the infrared limit where all quantum fluctuations are completely integrated out. In order to study the question of unitarity in an asymptotically safe theory we resort to a setting in two spacetime dimensions. We provide a detailed analysis of an intriguing connection between the Einstein–Hilbert action in $d > 2$ dimensions and Polyakov's induced gravity action in two dimensions. By establishing the 2D limit of an Einstein–Hilbert-type effective average action at the nontrivial fixed point we reveal that the resulting fixed point theory is a conformal field theory, where the associated central charge, shown to be $c = 25$, guarantees unitarity. Further properties of this theory and its implications for the Asymptotic Safety program are discussed. In the last part of this work we present a strategy for conveniently reconstructing the bare theory pertaining to a given effective average action. For the Einstein–Hilbert case we prove the existence of a nontrivial fixed point in the bare sector and exploit the dependence of the bare action on the underlying functional measure to simplify the maps between bare and effective couplings. Applying this approach to 2D asymptotically safe gravity coupled to conformal matter we uncover a number of surprising consequences, for instance for the gravitational dressing of matter field operators and the KPZ scaling relations.

Kurzfassung

Auch wenn über den genauen Quantencharakter der gravitativen Wechselwirkung bislang nur wenig bekannt ist, können wir einige Forderungen aufstellen, die eine konsistente Theorie der Quantengravitation zwingend erfüllen muss: Sie muss renormierbar sein, um auch im Hochenergielimes wohldefiniert zu bleiben, sie muss unitär sein, um eine Wahrscheinlichkeitsinterpretation zuzulassen, und sie muss hintergrundunabhängig sein, da die Raumzeitgeometrie keine Vorgabe, sondern ein Ergebnis der Theorie sein sollte. Da eine gewöhnliche Quantenversion der allgemeinen Relativitätstheorie aus störungstheoretischer Sicht nicht-renormierbar ist, scheint bereits die erste dieser Bedingungen ausgeschlossen. Das Asymptotic-Safety-Programm schlägt jedoch einen allgemeineren, nicht-störungstheoretischen Begriff von Renormierbarkeit vor, anhand dessen Quantengravitation im Rahmen konventioneller Quantenfeldtheorie definiert werden könnte. Die Grundidee basiert auf einem nicht-trivialen Renormierungsgruppenfixpunkt, an dem der Limes des unendlichen Cutoffs gebildet werden kann, sodass das Hochenergieverhalten in diesem Zugang wohldefiniert bleibt. Während es inzwischen vermehrt Hinweise für die Existenz eines geeigneten Fixpunktes gibt, haben die Untersuchungen zur Hintergrundabhängigkeit gerade erst begonnen, und das Unitaritätsproblem ist derzeit noch unklarer.
In der vorliegenden Arbeit werden die bisherigen Studien zu Asymptotic Safety erweitert, indem alle drei der obigen Bedingungen sowie deren Kompatibilität untersucht werden. Wir zeigen, dass der Renormierungsgruppenfluss und dessen Fixpunkte von der Parametrisierung der Metrik abhängen, wobei unterschiedliche Parametrisierungen wiederum auf unterschiedliche Zusammenhänge im Feldraum zurückgeführt werden können. Im Hinblick darauf schlagen wir einen neuen, eigens konstruierten Zusammenhang vor und weisen nach, dass der Renormierungsgruppenfluss, der sich aus der zugehörigen Parametrisierung und einem speziellen Ansatz für die effektive Mittelwertwirkung ergibt, einen für die nicht-störungstheoretische Renormierbarkeit erforderlichen Fixpunkt aufweist. Für zwei bestimmte Parametrisierungen legen wir dar, dass im Infrarotlimes, in dem alle Quantenfluktuationen vollständig ausintegriert sind, Hintergrundunabhängigkeit tatsächlich erreicht werden kann. Um die Frage nach Unitarität in einer asymptotisch sicheren Theorie zu erörtern, bedienen wir uns eines Szenarios in einer 2-dimensionalen Raumzeit. Hierbei decken wir einen verblüffenden Zusammenhang zwischen der Einstein–Hilbert-Wirkung in $d > 2$ Dimensionen und Polyakovs induzierter Gravitationswirkung in zwei Dimensionen auf. Indem wir den 2D-Limes einer effektiven Mittelwertwirkung des Einstein–Hilbert-Typs am nicht-trivialen Fixpunkt bilden, können wir zeigen, dass die resultierende Fixpunkttheorie eine konforme Feldtheorie ist, und dass die entsprechende zentrale Ladung, die wir zu $c = 25$ berechnen, Unitarität gewährleistet. Darüber hinaus diskutieren wir weitere Eigenschaften dieser Theorie sowie die Implikationen für das Asymptotic-Safety-Programm. Im letzten Teil der Arbeit stellen wir eine Strategie vor, mittels derer die nackte (mikroskopische) Theorie zu einer gegebenen effektiven Mittelwertwirkung zweckmäßig rekonstruiert werden kann. Für den Einstein–Hilbert-Fall beweisen wir die Existenz eines nicht-trivialen Fixpunktes auf nackter Ebene und nutzen die Abhängigkeit der nackten Wirkung von dem zugrundeliegenden Funktionalmaß aus, um die Abbildungen zwischen den nackten und den effektiven Kopplungen zu vereinfachen. Durch Anwenden dieser Methode auf 2D asymptotisch sichere Gravitation, die an konforme Materie gekoppelt ist, enthüllen wir eine Reihe überraschender Konsequenzen, die sich beispielsweise für den gravitativen Effekt auf Materiefeldoperatoren und für die KPZ-Relationen ergeben.

Contents

List of abbreviations

Abbreviation	Meaning
2D	2-dimensional
BRST	Becchi–Rouet–Stora–Tyutin
CDT	causal dynamical triangulation
CFT	conformal field theory
EAA	effective average action
EH	Einstein–Hilbert
FRG	functional renormalization group
FRGE	functional renormalization group equation
GR	general relativity
IR	infrared
KPZ	Knizhnik–Polyakov–Zamolodchikov
LC	Levi-Civita
LHS	left hand side
NGFP	non-Gaussian fixed point
QED	quantum electrodynamics
QEG	Quantum Einstein Gravity
QFT	quantum field theory
RG	renormalization group
RHS	right hand side
UV	ultraviolet
VDW	Vilkovisky–DeWitt
WI	Ward identity

1 Introduction

It is one of the most fascinating and challenging open problems in theoretical physics to acquire a deeper understanding of the quantum nature of gravitation. Remarkably enough, the two apparent pillars of quantum gravity, quantum field theory on the one hand and Einstein's classical theory of gravity on the other hand, are among the most accurately verified theories in physics and lead to strikingly precise predictions such as, for instance, the anomalous magnetic moment in quantum electrodynamics, and the perihelion precession of Mercury in general relativity. However, the perturbative nonrenormalizability of Einstein gravity prevents a straightforward unification of the two concepts and seems to curtain the fundamental theory at the heart of quantum gravity [1, 2].

These difficulties do not imply a defect of quantum field theory or gravity per se, but rather hint at the limitations of perturbation theory. A particularly interesting approach following this possibility is based on a more general, nonperturbative notion of renormalizability, referred to as *Asymptotic Safety* [3, 4]. The key idea of this program consists in that the underlying coupling constants governing the strength of interactions are not plagued by unphysical singularities at high energies but converge to finite, not necessarily small fixed point values instead.

During the past two decades, Asymptotic Safety matured from a hypothetical scenario to a theory with a realistic chance to describe the structure of spacetime and the gravitational interaction consistently and predictively, even on the shortest length scales possible. In particular, there is mounting evidence supporting the existence of the decisive nontrivial renormalization group (RG) fixed point in the space of coupling constants [5–11].

Apart from these promising results concerning nonperturbative renormalizability there are several further properties a fundamental quantum theory of gravity *must* possess. The two most important ones are *background independence* and *unitarity*. A background independent theory is characterized by the absence of any prescribed geometrical background structure: The structure of spacetime, usually encoded in a dynamical metric, must be an outcome of the theory rather than an input. Unitarity refers to the absence of unphysical states with negative norm; only under this condition the probabilistic interpretation of quantum mechanics and quantum field theory can be maintained.

In the light of these considerations a virtually inevitable question suggests itself: Is there a theory of the gravitational field with the correct classical limit that combines all three crucial properties at the same time, i.e. is there a theory that is nonperturbatively renormalizable *and* background independent *and* unitary?

Although giving a final answer to this question seems to be out of reach with the methods presently at hand, we may shed some light on the issue by decomposing it into smaller subsets which are more easily accessible. First, we can study the compatibility of Asymptotic Safety and the requirement for background independence. Second, we can investigate whether Asymptotic Safety can be reconciled with unitarity in principle. Finding positive answers in both cases would mark another important step for the Asymptotic Safety program.

It turns out that, for both technical and conceptual reasons, a quantum field theoretical description of Einstein gravity actually requires the introduction of a background field [12]. This does not necessarily imply a violation of the principle of background independence, though. It is perfectly possible that the background field serves merely as an auxiliary tool during the intermediate steps of calculation, and in the end all physical predictions are independent of it. This is precisely the approach we pursue in this thesis. We introduce a background metric $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$, use it to define a scale dependent version of the effective action, the effective average action Γ_k, and aim at demonstrating, at least for a special case, that the essential part of Γ_k is $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$-independent in the limit of vanishing RG scale k, that is, when all quantum fluctuations have been integrated out completely.

Before proceeding along these lines, however, we shall discuss another as yet unsolved structural problem. It originates from the fact that, despite its name, the RG is rather a semigroup since the number of degrees of freedom decreases during each RG step. In general, the flow direction (from ultraviolet to infrared scales) cannot be reversed. Hence, without further assumptions (such as fixing the types of variables during the RG evolution) we have no direct access to the physics at short distances, and the *fundamental variables are unknown* in principle. In the case of gravity they may or may not be given by a metric field. Furthermore, there may be several different ways to parametrize them in terms of the background field and some sort of fluctuations.

In this work we study in detail two particular parametrizations of the dynamical metric $g_{\mu\nu}$, the *linear split*

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu} \,, \tag{1.1}$$

and the *exponential parametrization*

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\rho} \left(\mathrm{e}^{h}\right)^{\rho}{}_{\nu} \,, \tag{1.2}$$

where in both cases the fluctuations are given by a symmetric tensor field, $h_{\mu\nu} = h_{\nu\mu}$, and indices are raised and lowered by means of the background metric. Although these two parametrizations have already been employed in the literature on Asymptotic Safety, they have merely been considered as convenient choices for performing calculations so far. We will argue, however, that they have a much more fundamental meaning which we discuss on the basis of connections and geodesics on field space. Interestingly enough, (1.1) and (1.2) do *not even parametrize the same object*: The set of tensor fields that can be represented by the linear parametrization is larger than the set of tensor fields that can be written in the form (1.2). This will lead to differences of the respective RG flows, whereas the discussion and the main results concerning background independence are essentially the same for both parametrizations. It is remarkable that even universal (i.e. cutoff scheme independent) quantities like the fixed point value of the running Newton constant near two dimensions can depend on the way the metric is parametrized.

From the Asymptotic Safety perspective the two-dimensional setting is particularly interesting: The mass dimension of the running Newton constant, $[G_k] = 2-d$, vanishes in exactly $d=2$ spacetime dimensions, and a perturbative treatment becomes feasible. This approach involves computing the β-functions (i.e. the vector field which drives the RG flow) in $d = 2+\varepsilon > 2$ dimensions and expanding them in terms of ε. A general consideration [4] shows that the β-function of the dimensionless Newton constant, $g_k \equiv k^{d-2} G_k$, must be of the form

$$\beta_g = \varepsilon g_k - b g_k^2 \,, \tag{1.3}$$

with a positive constant b. Notably, this β-function possesses a nontrivial RG fixed point, defined by the zero, $\beta_g(g_*) = 0$, resulting in the fixed point value

$$g_* = \varepsilon / b \,. \tag{1.4}$$

Hence, already the perturbative analysis demonstrates the applicability of the Asymptotic Safety program in principle. In fact, eq. (1.3) can be reproduced also nonperturbatively. This is what makes the $(2+\varepsilon)$-dimensional case so special; it allows us to *test nonperturbative results perturbatively.*

Note that the structure of the gravitational β-function in $2+\varepsilon$ dimensions agrees with the one of an SU(N) Yang–Mills theory in $4+\varepsilon$ dimensions, where the running of $\alpha_s(k) \equiv \frac{g_s^2(k)}{4\pi}$, with $g_s(k)$ the dimensionless version of the strong coupling constant, is given by $k\partial_k \alpha_s(k) = \beta_\alpha = \varepsilon \alpha_s(k) - b_s \alpha_s^2(k)$ [13]. The positive coefficient $b_s = \frac{11N}{6\pi}$ entails asymptotic freedom in exactly $d=4$ dimensions, while there is a nontrivial fixed point for $d > 4$.

We show in this thesis that the crucial coefficient b in (1.3) depends on the choice of the underlying metric parametrization. Although it remains positive, its numerical value changes when switching between (1.1) and (1.2). In spite of this parametrization-dependence, g_* at lowest order is always proportional to ε.

The significance of a suitable RG fixed point for the Asymptotic Safety scenario justifies a closer look to its properties. After having chosen a metric parametrization we may ask the question about the precise nature of the action functional which describes this fixed point. In which way exactly does it depend on the metric, the background metric, and the Faddeev–Popov ghosts? Is it local? What are the structural properties of the fixed point theory, i.e. the one defined directly at the fixed point itself rather than being defined by an RG trajectory running away from it? Is this theory a conformal field theory?

Since conformal invariance implies scale invariance, any conformal field theory in a theory space governed by the RG must be located at a fixed point as, by definition, only fixed points are unaffected by changes of the RG scale. The reverse, on the other hand, seems to hold only in two spacetime dimensions: Under a few technical assumptions, *scale invariant 2D quantum field theories are necessarily conformally invariant* [14]. In four dimensions, however, it is still unclear whether (and under what conditions) scale invariant fixed point theories possess the full conformal symmetry. For this reason we shall focus on the 2D case when discussing the conformal character of a fixed point theory. If, indeed, we identified a conformal field theory, the issue of unitarity could then be studied in a straightforward way by making use of well-known arguments which are established for generic conformally invariant theories in two dimensions [15].

It may be somewhat unexpected that taking the 2D limit of an action defined in $d > 2$ dimensions can be a formidable task, in fact, depending on the behavior of the coupling constants and the geometrical properties of the invariants appearing in that action. As for gravity, we are mainly interested in (effective average) actions of the *Einstein–Hilbert* type:

$$\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{EH}}[g] = \frac{1}{16\pi G_k} \int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{g}\, \big(-R + 2\Lambda_k \big) , \qquad d > 2 , \tag{1.5}$$

where R is the scalar curvature, and G_k and Λ_k denote the dimensionful running Newton and cosmological constant, respectively. The key point is that, according to eq. (1.4), G_k is proportional to $\varepsilon = d-2$ in the vicinity of the fixed point, and we will see later on that $\Lambda_k \propto \varepsilon$, too. Hence, the cosmological term in (1.5) remains finite in the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$, while the curvature term seems to diverge as it contains the factor $G_k^{-1} \propto \varepsilon^{-1}$. On the other hand, in exactly $d = 2$ dimensions, the integral $\int \mathrm{d}^2 x \sqrt{g}\, R$ becomes trivial in the sense that it is purely topological and fully independent of the metric. Loosely speaking, the combination of the integral and the prefactor $\propto G_k^{-1}$ thus leads to the problematic limit $\frac{1}{16\pi G_k} \int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon} x \sqrt{g}\, R \to$ "0/0" for $\varepsilon \to 0$. We will demonstrate that it is actually possible to make sense of this limit. Remarkably enough, its essential part amounts to a nontrivial, finite, *nonlocal* functional which is proportional to the *induced gravity action*

$$I[g] \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^2 x \sqrt{g}\, R\, \Box^{-1} R , \tag{1.6}$$

where $\Box^{-1}$ is the inverse of the Laplacian. It is this limit action that is used to investigate the conformal properties of the fixed point theory. In this manifestly two-dimensional setting, the question concerning unitarity has a precise answer.

By writing the metric $g_{\mu\nu}$ in terms of a conformal factor and a reference metric, $g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$, the fixed point functional can be expressed as a *Liouville action*,

$$\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}] = (-2a_1)\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\left(\frac{1}{2}\hat{D}_\mu\phi\hat{D}^\mu\phi + \frac{1}{2}\hat{R}\phi - \frac{a_2}{4}\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\right), \tag{1.7}$$

plus a term that is independent of the conformal mode ϕ. Actions of the type (1.7) play an important role in 2D quantum gravity and noncritical string theory [16]. Here, the coupling constants a_1 and a_2 depend on the properties of the fixed point. The requirement for unitarity of the microscopic theory will be seen to impose the constraint $a_1 > 0$. However, if this is indeed satisfied, the kinetic term of ϕ has the "wrong" sign, apparently leading to an instability of the conformal mode. Thus, unitarity on the one hand and stability of ϕ on the other hand are *mutually exclusive*. We will discuss in detail whether or not this circumstance is problematic from the physics point of view.

Finally, we address ourselves to an analysis of the microscopic ("classical") system corresponding to a given RG trajectory and a fixed point. Most nonperturbative studies on Asymptotic Safety are based upon the effective average action rather than the bare action. In this context, RG trajectories are fully determined by the respective initial conditions and an RG evolution equation alone, dispensing with the need for a bare action and a functional integral. While all physically relevant quantities like n-point functions are already contained in the effective average action, gaining insight into the bare theory might nonetheless be of interest in certain cases, for instance when a connection between Asymptotic Safety and other approaches to quantum gravity is to be established. After choosing an appropriately regularized functional measure we show that *the bare action can be "reconstructed"* from the effective theory in such a way that the corresponding functional integral reproduces the prescribed effective average action.

We reconstruct the bare action for two different underlying systems: for an effective average action of the Einstein–Hilbert type, eq. (1.5), and one of the Liouville type given by eq. (1.7). In this manner we obtain mappings from RG trajectories on the effective side to trajectories in the space of bare couplings, parametrized by some ultraviolet cutoff scale. For the Einstein–Hilbert case we discuss whether the RG fixed point always has a counterpart on the bare side. As a direct application of this consideration, the path integral for a gravity+matter theory in $d = 2$ dimensions is constructed explicitly. It can be used to investigate the gravitational dressing of matter field operators when asymptotically safe gravity is coupled to conformal matter. In this regard, it would be particularly interesting to see if the well-known Knizhnik–Polyakov–Zamolodchikov (KPZ) scaling can be observed in this system, too.

This work is organized as follows. Apart from Chapter 2, a preparatory chapter introducing the fundamentals of the functional renormalization group, Asymptotic Safety, and conformal field theory, the body of the thesis consists of three major parts: the study of **(1)** parametrization dependence in quantum gravity, **(2)** the 2D limit of asymptotically safe gravity, and **(3)** the reconstruction of bare theories.

(1) Chapter 3 contains a thorough analysis of the space of metrics. Making use of methods from differential geometry and group theory we define several connections on this space. In that context, different metric parametrizations correspond to geodesics based on different connections. We advocate one specific connection which is adapted to the structure of the space of metrics. In a discussion on global geodesics we carefully distinguish between Euclidean and Lorentzian metrics. This chapter is the most mathematical one.

While Chapter 3 illuminates different metric parametrizations from the mathematics point of view, Chapter 4 focuses on their physical implications. Choosing an effective average action as in eq. (1.5), supplemented by suitable gauge fixing and ghost terms, we determine the running of the dimensionless Newton constant g_k and the dimensionless cosmological constant λ_k by means of functional RG methods, while paying particular attention to the existence and parametrization dependence of nontrivial fixed points suitable for the Asymptotic Safety program. The question about background independence is addressed in a so-called bimetric computation.

(2) In Chapter 5 we consider the local Einstein–Hilbert action (1.5) which describes quantum gravity in $d > 2$ dimensions and construct its limit of exactly two dimensions. Exploiting the fact that the Newton constant is of the order $\varepsilon = d - 2$ we find that this limit action is a nonlocal functional of the metric. We discuss the influence of zero modes of the Laplacian and comment on a potential generalization to four dimensions.

Chapter 6 concerns the nature of the 2D limit of the fixed point theory following from the results obtained in Chapter 5. We examine if it represents a conformal field theory and if it is unitary. Furthermore, the conformal factor problem is put in perspective by making a point on physical state conditions and the compatibility with unitarity.

(3) In Chapter 7 we demonstrate that there is a one-loop relation between the effective average action and the bare action provided that the measure of the associated functional integral is fixed. As an example, we map the RG flow pertaining to eq. (1.5) onto its counterpart in the space of bare coupling constants. We explain how this mapping can be simplified by choosing the functional measure appropriately. Under the assumption that there is a fixed point on the effective side we show that there exists also a bare fixed point.

Chapter 8 is devoted to the bare side of the 2D fixed point theory and a to comparison of Asymptotic Safety to other approaches to 2D gravity. For that purpose we reconstruct the functional integral describing asymptotically safe gravity coupled to conformal matter and investigate whether or not KPZ scaling occurs. We discuss similarities and differences compared with noncritical string theory and Monte Carlo simulations in the causal dynamical triangulation approach.

Chapter 9 is a first attempt to reconstruct the bare action for a Liouville-type effective average action. Several ansätze for the bare action are made to determine the corresponding bare couplings, and various criteria such as Ward identities for testing their consistency are suggested.

Each chapter begins with an executive summary stating its motivation and most important results. If its content is based on already published, own material, we provide the corresponding reference. Finally, a concluding discussion and an outlook is presented in Chapter 10.

The main chapters are supplemented with a number of appendices. While Appendices A – D cover numerous general relations that are used throughout this thesis, Appendices E – K are assigned to specific chapters. They consist of additional material like detailed calculations and proofs.

2

Theoretical foundations

Executive summary

This chapter introduces three essential pieces of equipment that are needed for our subsequent discussions: the functional renormalization group, Asymptotic Safety and conformal field theory. (i) After reviewing the general concept of the renormalization group, we show how the ideas can be formulated in a functional language by defining a scale dependent effective action and stating the corresponding evolution equation. In order to apply this machinery to gravity we employ the background field method. (ii) The Asymptotic Safety program suggests that the unphysical ultraviolet divergences occurring in conventional perturbative quantum gravity can be circumvented by means of a nontrivial renormalization group fixed point. (iii) Anticipating that there is a connection between the 2D limit of asymptotically safe gravity and 2D conformal field theory, we present a brief introduction to the latter theory, with a special focus laid on the issue of unitarity.
Based on: Partially Ref. [10].

2.1 The functional renormalization group

2.1.1 General concept

In the early stages of its development, "renormalization" was regarded merely as a tool to tame infinities in Feynman diagrams. This understanding changed with the advent of the renormalization group (RG), though. Following the idea that *scale* determines the perception of the world, it has been realized that coupling constants can vary rather than being strictly constant, and that their change is described by renormalization group equations which relate couplings at different (momentum/cutoff) scales [17, 18].

Inspired by Kadanoff's block spin transformations [19], Wilson formalized the concept of scale transformations in the language of functional integrals [20–22], paving the way for the functional renormalization group (FRG). It governs the change of a physical system due to smoothing or averaging out microscopic details when going to a lower resolution. Wilson's version of the FRG is implemented by means of a *scale dependent bare action*, the Wilson action S^{W}_{Λ}, which is defined in such a way that lowering the scale from Λ to $\Lambda' < \Lambda$ amounts to integrating out those modes in the functional integral whose momenta are restricted by $\Lambda'^2 \leq p^2 \leq \Lambda^2$, giving rise to a new action $S^{\mathrm{W}}_{\Lambda'}$ defined at the scale Λ'. The variation of S^{W}_{Λ} with respect to Λ is then dictated by RG equations. While there is no simple representation of these RG equations in Wilson's original formulation which relies on a sharp cutoff, the generalization to smooth cutoffs allows for deriving them in a compact form, the Polchinski equation [23].

From a practical point of view, using the Wilson action as the fundamental object has the disadvantage that extracting physical information requires performing the remaining functional integration (over modes with momenta between Λ' and 0 in the above example) in order to obtain the corresponding effective action, see Refs. [24–26] for reviews. Working with a *scale dependent effective action*, on the other hand, would be more intuitive and more appropriate for calculations, in particular in the context of gauge theories. It is this latter type of action, the *effective average action*, that we employ throughout this thesis.

2.1.2 The effective average action and its FRGE

In order to clarify the concept, we start by formally defining the effective average action (EAA) by means of functional integrals. Here, "formally" refers to the fact that this approach depends on the precise definition of the functional measure. Later on we will obtain the EAA as a solution of its RG equation rather than employing a functional integral-based construction, so we dispense with the need for specifying a measure and an ultraviolet (UV) regularization prescription.[1]

(1) Effective average action. The basic method is demonstrated for scalar fields in the following, while the generalization to the gravitational field is discussed in Subsection 2.1.5. Let χ denote a scalar field, J its corresponding source, and $S[\chi]$ the bare action. We employ the condensed notation $J \cdot \chi$ for a spacetime integration: $J \cdot \chi \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{g}\, J(x)\chi(x)$. The key idea behind the EAA is to modify the standard partition function such that *high momentum modes are integrated out* while *low momentum modes are suppressed*, see Figure 2.1. (It is implied that fields are expanded in terms of eigenmodes of the covariant Laplacian, $-D^2$, and squared "momenta" refer to the corresponding eigenvalues.) To this end, we add a "cutoff action" $\Delta S_k[\chi]$

[1] A precise knowledge of the functional measure becomes necessary only if the bare action is of interest. This situation is discussed in more detail in Chapter 7 and Appendix I.1.

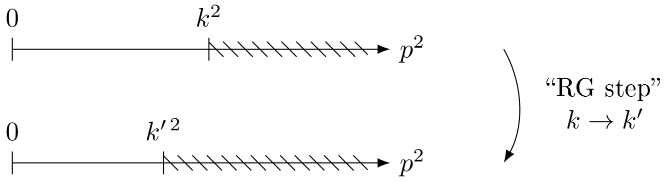


Figure 2.1 In the modified functional integral (2.1) modes with momenta satisfying $p^2 \gtrsim k^2$ are integrated out, as indicated by the hatched area, while those with $p^2 \lesssim k^2$ are suppressed, where squared momenta refer to eigenvalues of $-D^2$ (upper ray). Lowering the scale from k to k' amounts to integrating out additional modes correspondingly (second ray).

in the exponent of the integrand, leading to the definition

$$Z_k[J] \equiv \int \mathcal{D}\chi \; \mathrm{e}^{-S[\chi]-\Delta S_k[\chi]+J\cdot\chi}\,, \tag{2.1}$$

where the cutoff action can be written as $\Delta S_k[\chi] \equiv \frac{1}{2}\chi\cdot\mathcal{R}_k\chi$ with the cutoff operator $\mathcal{R}_k \equiv \mathcal{R}_k\big(-D^2\big)$. We require $\mathcal{R}_k$ to act effectively as an *infrared cutoff*. This is achieved by choosing a cutoff profile similar to the one sketched in Figure 2.2, which leaves the high momentum modes unaffected, i.e. they are integrated out in (2.1), while it plays the role of a mass-like cutoff for infrared modes. For convenience we write $\mathcal{R}_k$ in terms of a dimensionless function $R^{(0)}$: $\mathcal{R}_k \equiv \mathcal{Z}_k k^2 R^{(0)}\big(-D^2/k^2\big)$, where $\mathcal{Z}_k$ is a constant (that may carry internal indices in the case of general fields). Several possible choices for the shape function $R^{(0)}$ are specified in Appendix D.

Defining $W_k[J] \equiv \ln Z_k[J]$ we can express the (scale dependent) field expectation value as $\phi \equiv \langle\chi\rangle = \delta W_k/\delta J$. This relation is now formally solved for the source, $J \equiv J_k[\phi]$, viewing ϕ as an independent argument henceforth. Finally, the effective average action Γ_k is defined as the Legendre transform of $W_k[J]$ with the cutoff action subtracted [13, 27–30]:

$$\Gamma_k[\phi] \equiv J\cdot\phi - W_k[J] - \frac{1}{2}\,\phi\cdot\mathcal{R}_k\phi\,. \tag{2.2}$$

The EAA describes a family of effective field theories labeled by the scale k. By construction, it approaches the standard quantum effective action in the limit $k \to 0$: $\Gamma_{k=0} = \Gamma$. In the UV limit, on the other hand, it is closely related to the bare action [31–34]. We will investigate this latter property in more detail in Chapter 7.

(2) Functional RG equation. A particularly important feature of the EAA is its transformation behavior under the RG action. Differentiating (2.2) with respect to the scale k shows that the RG flow of Γ_k is governed by the *functional renormalization group equation* (FRGE) [13, 29, 35, 36]

$$\boxed{k\partial_k\Gamma_k = \frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{STr}\Big[\big(\Gamma_k^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_k\big)^{-1} k\partial_k\mathcal{R}_k\Big]\,.} \tag{2.3}$$

Here, $\Gamma_k^{(2)}$ denotes the Hessian of Γ_k with respect to the fluctuating field. The supertrace 'STr' comprises an operator trace that takes into account all field types

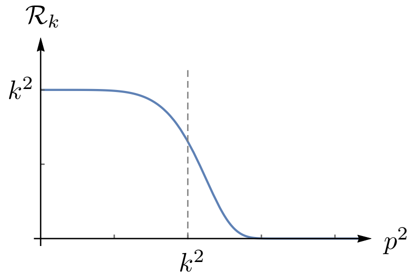


Figure 2.2 Illustration of a suitable cutoff profile $\mathcal{R}_k(p^2)$. It should be chosen such that high momentum modes with $p^2 \gtrsim k^2$ are almost unaffected, while low momentum modes with $p^2 \lesssim k^2$ are suppressed in (2.1). This leads to the following two requirements a generic cutoff operator should satisfy: $\mathcal{R}_k \to 0$ for UV modes and $\mathcal{R}_k \to k^2$ for IR modes.

involved, weighting standard fields with a plus sign and Grassmann-valued fields with a minus sign. For the scalar field example 'STr' thus boils down to the usual operator trace 'Tr'.

The FRGE (2.3) has a couple of remarkable properties: It is *fully nonperturbative* and does not rely on the smallness of any coupling, it is *exact* (as it involves no approximation), it is *UV finite* (due to the presence of $k\partial_k \mathcal{R}_k$ in the numerator on the RHS), and it is *IR finite* (due to the appearance of $\mathcal{R}_k$ in the denominator), to mention but a few. Moreover, it does no longer involve any functional integral. Therefore, it may even serve as a starting point for an RG analysis: Possible candidates for the EAA are now given by *solutions to the FRGE* rather than being based on a functional integral construction.

(3) Theory space. In the aforementioned approach, the only input data to be fixed at the beginning are, first, the kinds of quantum fields carrying the theory's degrees of freedom, and second, the underlying symmetries. This information determines the stage the RG dynamics takes place on, the so-called *theory space*, consisting of all possible action functionals that respect the prescribed symmetry. A prime example is given by the theory space of *Quantum Einstein Gravity* (QEG). QEG is the generic name for a quantum field theory that takes the metric as the dynamical field variable and whose symmetry is given by diffeomorphism invariance.

Henceforth, we assume that any point in a given theory space, i.e. any admissible action functional, can be expanded as a linear combination of field monomials, $\Gamma_k[\phi] = \sum_{\alpha=1}^{\infty} C_\alpha(k) P_\alpha[\phi]$, where $\{P_\alpha\}$ denotes a set of k-independent basis invariants. The corresponding (possibly dimensionful) coupling constants $C_\alpha(k)$ can always be made dimensionless by multiplying them with a suitable power of the RG scale: $c_\alpha(k) \equiv k^{d_\alpha} C_\alpha(k)$, with d_α the canonical mass dimension of $P_\alpha[\phi]$. Then the scale dependence of Γ_k is completely determined by (infinitely many) β-functions describing the RG "running" of the dimensionless couplings:

$$k\partial_k c_\alpha(k) = \beta_\alpha(c_1, c_2, \dots). \tag{2.4}$$

(4) Truncations. In order to find approximate solutions to the FRGE (2.3) one usually resorts to truncations, implying a reduction of the infinite-dimensional theory space. To this end, we may — for instance — set all but a finite number of couplings to zero and consider the projection onto the subspace spanned by the reduced basis $\{P_\alpha\}$ with $\alpha = 1, \dots, n$. This amounts to the *truncation ansatz* $\Gamma_k[\phi] = \sum_{\alpha=1}^n c_\alpha(k) k^{-d_\alpha} P_\alpha[\phi]$. Inserting such an ansatz into (2.3) and projecting also the trace on the RHS onto the truncated theory space yields a system of n ordinary differential equations, $k\partial_k c_\alpha(k) = \beta_\alpha(c_1, \dots, c_n)$, for each $\alpha \in \{1, \dots, n\}$.[2] Although giving rise to an approximation of the exact RG flow, these β-functions inherit the full nonperturbative character of the FRGE. In the next subsection we present a concise step-by-step instruction how to systematically compute them.

2.1.3 How to extract β-functions

The following is a recipe for calculating β-functions on the basis of the FRGE, assuming that the theory space is fixed, i.e. field types and symmetries are known.

(1) We start by choosing an appropriate truncation ansatz. The number and the kind of invariants that are included in the ansatz should be such that the resulting approximation of the exact flow is as good as possible in order to capture the essential physics but also such that the calculation is still technically manageable. For gravity the prime example is the Einstein–Hilbert truncation, $\frac{1}{16\pi G_k}\int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{g}\,\big(-R + 2\Lambda_k\big)$, which consists of the classical Einstein–Hilbert action with the couplings replaced by running ones, enabling us to describe both the classical and the UV regime.

When considering gauge theories, this first step also involves choosing a suitable gauge fixing action and constructing the corresponding ghost action.

(2) We insert the truncation ansatz for Γ_k into the LHS of the FRGE (2.3) and differentiate it with respect to the RG scale k. This derivative acts on the (dimensionful) coupling constants, the only k-dependent pieces in Γ_k.

(3) In order to process the RHS of (2.3), we first compute the Hessian $\Gamma_k^{(2)}$, i.e. the second functional derivative of Γ_k with respect to the fluctuating field. Typically, it is of the form $\Gamma_k^{(2)} = -\Box + U$ (dropping all prefactors, k-dependences and internal indices), with the Laplacian $\Box \equiv D_\mu D^\mu$ and a potential U. In the case of gravity with an EAA composed of the metric, it can be obtained by making use of the list of variations of geometric quantities given in Appendix A.

(4) We write the argument of 'STr' in (2.3) as function of $-\Box$. In all cases considered in this thesis the FRGE can then be expressed as $k\partial_k \Gamma_k = \frac{1}{2}\sum_i \mathrm{Tr}\big[W_i(-\Box)\big]$, where the sum is over different field types. (If there are uncontracted derivatives this step might require choosing an appropriate gauge [36] or more general techniques [50] in order to evaluate the trace.)

[2] Note that even the case $n = \infty$ may be considered, e.g. an $f(R)$-type truncation [37–49].

(5) Writing W_i formally as a Laplace transform, $W_i(-\Box) = \int_0^\infty \mathrm{d}s\, \mathrm{e}^{s\Box}\, \widetilde{W}_i(s)$, allows us to apply the trace to $\mathrm{e}^{s\Box}$ and expand it by means of heat kernel techniques, see Appendix C. In this way, we can project the trace onto those invariants which are contained in the truncation. By eqs. (C.9) and (C.12) such an expansion reads $\mathrm{Tr}\left[W_i(-\Box)\right] = (4\pi)^{-d/2}\, \mathrm{tr}(\mathbb{1}) \left\{ Q_{d/2}[W_i] \int \sqrt{g} + \frac{1}{6}\, Q_{d/2-1}[W_i] \int \sqrt{g}\, R + \cdots \right\}$, where $Q_n[W_i]$ denotes the generalized Mellin transform of W_i, cf. Appendix D.

(6) After having expanded the trace on the RHS of the FRGE (2.3), we can compare the coefficient of each invariant with the corresponding one on the LHS, yielding the β-functions for the dimensionful couplings.

(7) Finally, we rewrite the result in terms of dimensionless couplings, leading to a system of ordinary differential equations, $k\partial_k c_\alpha(k) = \beta_\alpha(c_1, \ldots, c_n),\ \alpha = 1, \ldots, n$.

We follow the above instructions for all EAA-based RG investigations performed in this thesis, in particular for the RG flow studies in Chapter 4.

2.1.4 The background field formalism

Any theory of quantum gravity must comply with the principle of *background independence* [51, 52]: When setting up the theory, no special background geometry should play a distinguished role or be put in by hand. The actual spacetime metric, $g_{\mu\nu}$, should rather arise as the expectation value of a quantum field, say $\gamma_{\mu\nu}$, with respect to some state: $g_{\mu\nu} = \langle \gamma_{\mu\nu} \rangle$. By way of contrast, conventional quantum field theories require a nondynamical (rigid) metric as an indispensable background structure, i.e. the metric has the status of an external input. In this latter approach the metric is crucial for introducing a notion of time and causality (necessary for defining equal time commutation relations, for instance), for constructing actions that consist of covariant and "nontopological" terms, and for defining a length scale which is required for the application of the aforementioned RG techniques (as they are based upon the eigenvalues of the Laplacian).

There are two different strategies for resolving these conceptual difficulties and implementing background independence in quantum gravity. (i) One could abandon the traditional route of quantum field theory and try to set up the theory without ever defining a background metric at all, an example being loop quantum gravity [53, 54]. (ii) One introduces a nondynamical, arbitrarily chosen background metric, $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$, during the intermediate steps of the calculation, but shows in the end that no physical prediction depends on the choice of $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$. Using this bootstrap method one can apply the concepts of conventional quantum field theory, where the background metric defines the "arena" all invariants of the theory can be constructed in.

In this thesis we would like to consider a field theoretical description of quantum gravity, that is, we have to take the second path. As a consequence, the introduction of a background field is unavoidable. The approach presented in the following, the *background field method*, has first been established for gravity, but it can more generally be applied to other field theories as well [51, 55–59].

In the standard formulation of this method, the dynamical quantum metric $\gamma_{\mu\nu}$ is decomposed into the background field $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and a fluctuating field $\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$ in a linear way:

$$\gamma_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + \hat{h}_{\mu\nu}\,. \tag{2.5}$$

Note that the fluctuations $\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$ are not assumed to be small compared to $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ but can become arbitrarily large. If $h_{\mu\nu} \equiv \langle \hat{h}_{\mu\nu} \rangle$ denotes the associated expectation value, the full spacetime metric reads $g_{\mu\nu} \equiv \langle \gamma_{\mu\nu} \rangle = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu}$. These definitions allow us to employ the FRG techniques of Section 2.1.2, where $\gamma_{\mu\nu}$ corresponds to the quantum field χ, and length scales and the Laplacian are based on the background metric $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$.

Motivated by general relativity, the microscopic (bare) action $S[\gamma]$ is assumed to be invariant under general coordinate transformations,

$$\delta\gamma_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_X \gamma_{\mu\nu}\,, \tag{2.6}$$

where the vector fields X generate diffeomorphisms on the manifold considered, the Lie derivative $\mathcal{L}_X$ appearing in their infinitesimal representation. Due to the fact that the description depends on two fields now, there is some freedom in splitting the gauge transformation: both $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and $\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$ can be transformed independently as long as the sum $\delta\bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + \delta\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$ equals $\delta\gamma_{\mu\nu}$. Two possible choices are the *true or quantum gauge transformations*,

$$\delta\bar{g}_{\mu\nu} = 0\,, \qquad \delta\hat{h}_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_X(\bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + \hat{h}_{\mu\nu})\,, \tag{2.7}$$

and the *background gauge transformations*:

$$\delta\bar{g}_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_X \bar{g}_{\mu\nu}\,, \qquad \delta\hat{h}_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_X \hat{h}_{\mu\nu}\,. \tag{2.8}$$

The former are gauge fixed in the functional integral defining the effective average action, so the invariance under (2.7) is explicitly broken. The latter transformations, however, leave the EAA invariant. More precisely, $\Gamma_k[g,\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}]$ (which is in fact a functional of both $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$, and of the ghost fields ξ^μ and $\bar{\xi}_\mu$) remains unchanged under $\{\delta\bar{g}_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_X\bar{g}_{\mu\nu},\, \delta g_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_X g_{\mu\nu},\, \delta\xi^\mu = \mathcal{L}_X\xi^\mu,\, \delta\bar{\xi}_\mu = \mathcal{L}_X\bar{\xi}_\mu\}$. Hence, *at the level of* Γ_k *diffeomorphism invariance is fully intact.* Note that the true gauge transformations are accounted for by generalized BRST Ward identities. They reduce to the usual ones at vanishing RG scale, $k = 0$, but get modified for higher scales due to the mode suppression term [36].

We would like to point out that the relation between quantum, background and fluctuating field can be more general than the linear split (2.5). One could as well choose a nonlinear parametrization, which may be written as $\gamma_{\mu\nu} \equiv \gamma_{\mu\nu}\big[\hat{h};\bar{g}\big]$. The fact that such a generalization is indeed useful will be motivated and explained in detail in Chapter 3. Note that it may be quite involved to find the transformation behavior of $\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$ in the general case. Therefore, we write the rules (2.7) and (2.8) in terms of $\gamma_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ rather than $\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$. Then the quantum gauge transformations read $\{\delta\bar{g}_{\mu\nu} = 0,\, \delta\gamma_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_X\gamma_{\mu\nu}\}$, while the background gauge transformations are expressed as $\{\delta\bar{g}_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_X\bar{g}_{\mu\nu},\, \delta\gamma_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_X\gamma_{\mu\nu}\}$. This will be used in Section 4.2.

2.1.5 The FRGE for quantum gravity

Combining the methods of Section 2.1.2 with the background field formalism (including a suitable gauge fixing) and applying it to metric gravity yields the effective average action $\Gamma_k[g,\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}]$, the primary tool for investigating the gravitational RG flow at the nonperturbative level [36]. It is a functional of the dynamical metric $g_{\mu\nu}$ and the ghost fields ξ^μ and $\bar{\xi}_\mu$, but it also has an extra $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$-dependence. This extra background dependence is a consequence of gauge fixing and ghost terms on the one hand, and of regulator terms on the other hand. The latter contributions to Γ_k vanish in the limit $k \to 0$, while the former ones remain nonzero even in the IR limit. Consequently, since for $k \to 0$ the background enters only the gauge parts, physical predictions derived from $\Gamma_{k=0}$ should not depend on $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$, in agreement with the principle of background independence. Whether this is actually confirmed by RG computations can be investigated only by means of *bimetric truncations* (whose corresponding theory subspaces contain invariants constructed out of both metrics, requiring a careful distinction between $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ at any step of the calculation), as discussed in Ref. [60] and Section 4.5.

The dependence of Γ_k on $g_{\mu\nu}$ may be reexpressed as a dependence on the metric fluctuations $h_{\mu\nu}$, where $h_{\mu\nu} \equiv g_{\mu\nu} - \bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ in the case of the linear parametrization. For the rewritten functional Γ_k we employ the "semicolon notation"

$$\Gamma_k\big[h,\xi,\bar{\xi};\bar{g}\big] \equiv \Gamma_k\big[g,\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}\,\big] \equiv \Gamma_k\big[\bar{g}+h,\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}\,\big]. \tag{2.9}$$

If a general metric parametrization is used, the last equivalence in (2.9) has to be stated as $\Gamma_k\big[g,\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}\,\big] \equiv \Gamma_k\big[g[h;\bar{g}],\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}\,\big]$, as clarified in Section 3.6.

In this thesis we use a common approximation that consists in neglecting the running of the ghost part. For consistency, this requires setting the ghost fields ξ^μ and $\bar{\xi}_\mu$ to zero *after* having determined the Hessian of Γ_k on the RHS of the FRGE. (In a sense, the assumption of scale independent ghosts may thus be considered part of the truncation ansatz.) In this case the supertrace in the FRGE (2.3) decomposes into a purely gravitational part and a ghost contribution [36]:

$$\begin{aligned} k\partial_k\Gamma_k =& \frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}\left[\left(\big(\Gamma_k^{(2)}\big)_{hh} + \mathcal{R}_k^{\mathrm{grav}}\right)^{-1} k\partial_k\mathcal{R}_k^{\mathrm{grav}}\right] \\ &- \mathrm{Tr}\left[\left(\big(\Gamma_k^{(2)}\big)_{\bar{\xi}\xi} + \mathcal{R}_k^{\mathrm{gh}}\right)^{-1} k\partial_k\mathcal{R}_k^{\mathrm{gh}}\right]. \end{aligned} \tag{2.10}$$

Here, $\big(\Gamma_k^{(2)}\big)_{hh} \equiv \frac{\delta^2\Gamma_k}{\delta h^2}[h,0,0;\bar{g}]$ is the second functional derivative of Γ_k with respect to the metric fluctuations, and $\big(\Gamma_k^{(2)}\big)_{\bar{\xi}\xi} \equiv \frac{\delta}{\delta\xi}\frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta\bar{\xi}}[h,0,0;\bar{g}]$ agrees (up to a factor minus one) with the Faddeev–Popov operator. The cutoff operators of the gravitational and the ghost sector are denoted by $\mathcal{R}_k^{\text{grav}}$ and $\mathcal{R}_k^{\text{gh}}$, respectively.

Most standard FRG analyses rely on *single-metric truncations*, obtained by projection onto such invariants that depend on $g_{\mu\nu}$ alone. During the computation of β-functions this approximation amounts to identifying background and dynamical metric, $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu} = g_{\mu\nu}$, or equivalently, $h_{\mu\nu} = 0$, but only after the second functional derivative appearing in the FRGE has been taken. A particularly important example is the Einstein–Hilbert truncation whose gravitational part is given by $\Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}[g] \equiv \frac{1}{16\pi G_k}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\big(-R+2\Lambda_k\big)$. The RG behavior of the scale dependent Newton constant and cosmological constant, G_k and Λ_k, respectively, will be studied in Section 4.3. Note that the above version of the FRGE, eq. (2.10), applies to both single-metric and bimetric truncations, the only assumption that entered its derivation being a k-independent ghost action. (The case of running ghosts has been considered in Refs. [61–64].)

2.2 Asymptotic Safety

According to the notion introduced in Subsection 2.1.2, the scale dependence of an action is encoded in a running of the coupling constants that parametrize this action, $\{c_\alpha\} \equiv \{c_\alpha(k)\}$. This gives rise to a trajectory in the underlying theory space (RG trajectory), describing the evolution of an action functional with respect to the scale k. Which of all possible trajectories is realized in Nature has to be determined by measurements.

(1) Taking the UV limit. In the present context, the construction of a consistent quantum field theory amounts to finding an RG trajectory which is infinitely extended in the sense that the action functional described by $\{c_\alpha(k)\}$ is well-behaved for all values of the "momentum" scale parameter k, including the infrared limit $k \to 0$ and the UV limit $k \to \infty$. The Asymptotic Safety program [3, 4] is a way of dealing with the latter limit. Its fundamental requirement is the existence of a *fixed point of the RG flow.* By definition this is a point $\{c_\alpha^*\}$ in theory space where the running of all dimensionless couplings stops, or, in other words, a zero of all β-functions: $\beta_\gamma(\{c_\alpha^*\}) = 0$ for all γ.[3] In addition, that fixed point must have at least one *UV-attractive* direction. This ensures that there are one or more RG trajectories which run into the fixed point for increasing scale.

(2) The UV critical surface. The set of all points in the theory space that are "pulled" into the fixed point by going to larger scales is referred to as *UV critical surface.* Thus, the UV critical surface consists of all those trajectories which are safe from UV divergences since all couplings approach finite fixed point values as

[3]More precisely, it is only the *essential* couplings whose running is required to stop, i.e. only all those couplings which cannot be eliminated by a field redefinition. Inessential, unphysical couplings may still diverge. Here we assume for the sake of the argument that all couplings are essential.

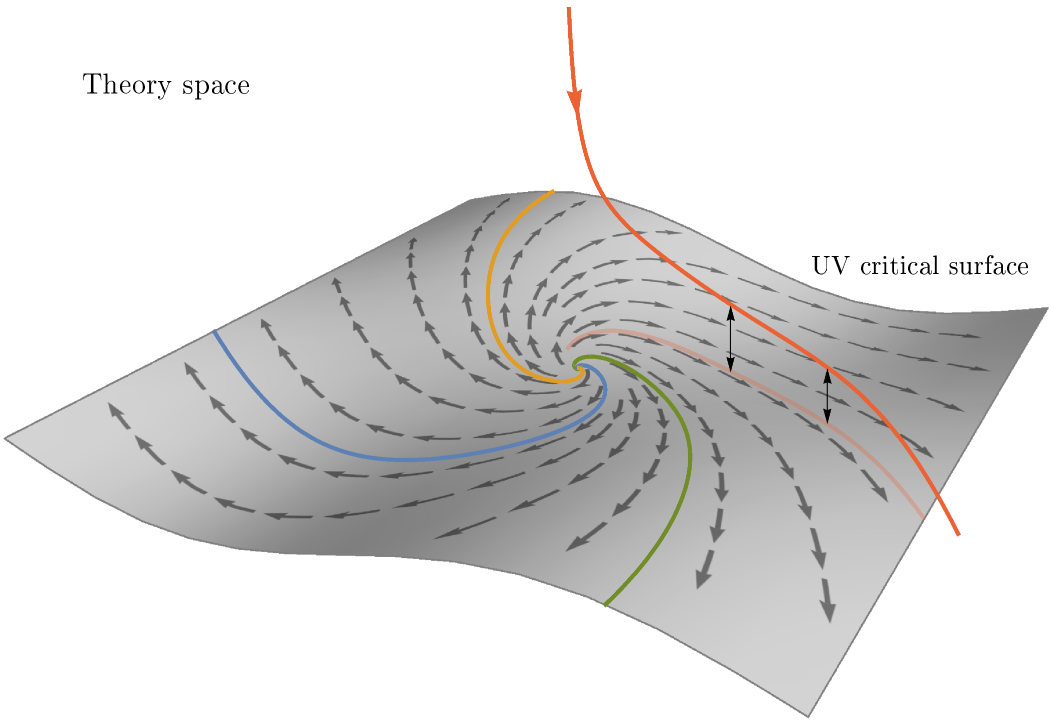


Figure 2.3 Vector field of the RG flow and some sample trajectories in theory space, parametrized by the coupling constants. By convention, the arrows of the vector field (and the one on the red trajectory) point from UV to IR scales. The set of actions which lie inside the theory space and are pulled into the fixed point under the inverse RG flow (i.e., going in the direction opposite to the arrows) is referred to as UV critical surface. The Asymptotic Safety hypothesis states that a trajectory can be realized in Nature only if it is contained in the UV critical surface of a suitable fixed point since only then it has a well-behaved high energy limit (green, blue, and dark yellow trajectories, by way of example). Unless there is another fixed point, trajectories outside this surface escape the theory space for $k \to \infty$ as they develop unacceptable divergences in the UV, while they approach the UV critical surface when going to lower scales. This situation is represented by the red trajectory which lies above the surface and runs away from it for increasing RG scale (opposite to the red arrow).

$k \to \infty$, see Figure 2.3. The key hypothesis underlying Asymptotic Safety is that only trajectories lying entirely within the UV critical surface of an appropriate fixed point can be *infinitely extended* and thus define a fundamental quantum field theory. (See Refs. [5–9] for reviews.) This may be thought of as a systematic search strategy which identifies physically acceptable theories as compared with the unacceptable ones plagued by short distance singularities. Note that the existence of a fixed point allows the asymptotically safe trajectories to stay in its vicinity for an infinitely long RG time. Since the method does not rely on any kind of smallness of the couplings, asymptotically safe theories can be considered *nonperturbatively renormalizable.*

(3) Predictivity of asymptotically safe theories. With regard to the fixed point, UV-attractive directions are called *relevant*, UV-repulsive ones *irrelevant*, since the corresponding scaling fields increase and decrease, respectively, when the scale is lowered. Therefore, the dimensionality of the UV critical surface equals the number of relevant couplings. An asymptotically safe theory is thus *the more predictive the smaller the dimensionality of the corresponding UV critical surface is.*

For instance, if the UV critical surface has the finite dimension n, it is sufficient to perform only n measurements in order to uniquely identify Nature's RG trajectory. Once the n relevant couplings are measured, the requirement for Asymptotic Safety *fixes all other couplings* since the latter have to be adjusted in such a way that the RG trajectory lies within the UV critical surface. In this spirit, the theory is highly predictive as infinitely many parameters are fixed by a finite number of measurements.

Figure 2.3 illustrates the example of a three-dimensional theory space and a two-dimensional UV critical surface. The couplings pertaining to the two relevant directions can be determined by two measurements, while the "vertical" direction is fixed by requiring that the trajectory be located within the UV critical surface. On the other hand, RG trajectories lying below or above (like the red one) are excluded in the Asymptotic Safety program.

(4) Gaussian and non-Gaussian fixed points. A fixed point is called "Gaussian" if it corresponds to a free theory. Its critical exponents agree with the canonical mass dimensions of the corresponding operators. Usually this amounts to the trivial fixed point values $c_\alpha^* = 0$ for all essential couplings c_α. Thus, standard perturbation theory is applicable only in the vicinity of a Gaussian fixed point. In this regard, Asymptotic Safety at the Gaussian fixed point is equivalent to perturbative renormalizability plus asymptotic freedom. Clearly, this possibility is ruled out for gravity which can not be renormalized in the perturbative way.

In contrast, a nontrivial fixed point, that is, a fixed point whose critical exponents differ from the canonical ones, is referred to as "non-Gaussian". Usually this requires $c_\alpha^* \neq 0$ for at least one essential c_α. It is such a non-Gaussian fixed point (NGFP) that provides a possible scenario for quantum gravity. Most studies on Asymptotic Safety thus mainly focus on establishing the existence of a suitable NGFP.

(5) The bare action. As opposed to other approaches, a bare action which should be promoted to a quantum theory is not needed as an input here. It is the theory space and the RG flow equations that determine possible fixed points with the desired UV behavior. Since such a fixed point, in turn, acquires the status of the corresponding bare action, one can consider the *bare action* a *prediction* in the Asymptotic Safety program [31], the precise connection being discussed in Chapter 7.

To sum up, the concept of Asymptotic Safety is based upon two essential ingredients: (i) a suitable fixed point for taming the UV behavior and (ii) a UV critical surface of reduced dimensionality for reasons of predictivity.

2.3 Conformal field theory

This section contains a brief introduction to conformal field theory. We explain conformal transformations, their generators, and the Virasoro algebra with its corresponding representations, paying particular attention to the question about unitarity. More detailed reviews and primers are given in Refs. [15, 65–69], for instance.

(1) Weyl transformations. A Weyl transformation is a local rescaling of the metric (and of other fields, if present), leaving the coordinates unchanged. Since we have to exclude sign changes and disappearances of the metric during this operation, the scaling factor must be a strictly positive function, and we write Weyl transformations in the form

$$g_{\mu\nu}(x) \to \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma(x)} g_{\mu\nu}(x)\,, \tag{2.11}$$

where σ is an arbitrary smooth function.

If S is an action that is invariant under Weyl transformations, the corresponding stress-energy (energy-momentum) tensor, defined by $T^{\mu\nu}(x) \equiv \frac{2}{\sqrt{g(x)}} \frac{\delta S}{\delta g_{\mu\nu}(x)}$, is traceless: $T^{\mu}{}_{\mu}(x) = 0$. On the other hand, if an action has a traceless stress-energy tensor, then it is Weyl invariant. (Note that the invariance of an action under general coordinate transformations, $x \to x'$, leads to a conserved stress-energy tensor: $D_\mu T^{\mu\nu} = 0$. This explains the important role of $T^{\mu\nu}$ for studying symmetries.)

(2) Conformal transformations. Let us consider two (semi-) Riemannian manifolds (M, g) and $(\tilde{M}, \tilde{g})$ of the same dimension as well as two open subsets $U \subset M$, $V \subset \tilde{M}$. Then a smooth mapping $f : U \to V$ of maximal rank is called conformal transformation, if there is a smooth function $\sigma : U \to \mathbb{R}$ such that $f^*\tilde{g} = \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma} g$, where $f^*\tilde{g}(X, Y) \equiv \tilde{g}\big(\mathrm{d}f(X), \mathrm{d}f(Y)\big)$ denotes the pullback of $\tilde{g}$ by f. If the two manifolds agree, $(M, g) = (\tilde{M}, \tilde{g})$, the defining relation reads $f^*g = \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma} g$.

Now, a general coordinate transformation $x \to x'$ within a given manifold induces a transformation of the metric according to $g \to g' \equiv f^*g$, where f is the inverse of the coordinate change, $x' = f^{-1}(x)$. In local coordinates this amounts to the usual tensorial transformation behavior, $g_{\mu\nu}(x) \to g'_{\mu\nu}(x') = \frac{\partial x^\alpha}{\partial x'^\mu} \frac{\partial x^\beta}{\partial x'^\nu} g_{\alpha\beta}(x)$. Thus, a conformal transformation is defined by the property

$$g_{\mu\nu}(x) \to g'_{\mu\nu}(x') = \frac{\partial x^\alpha}{\partial x'^\mu} \frac{\partial x^\beta}{\partial x'^\nu} g_{\alpha\beta}(x) = \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma(x)} g_{\mu\nu}(x). \tag{2.12}$$

In other words, *a conformal transformation is a coordinate transformation which acts on the metric as a Weyl transformation.* Since the angle between two vectors X and Y is determined by the normalized scalar product $\frac{g(X,Y)}{||X||\,||Y||}$, such transformations are *angle-preserving.*

In the remainder of this section we will work in flat Euclidean space (unless otherwise stated), with $g_{\mu\nu} = \delta_{\mu\nu}$. Note that a theory in flat spacetime with a conserved and traceless stress-energy tensor is *invariant under general coordinate transformations and Weyl transformations*, respectively, and thus it is *conformally invariant*

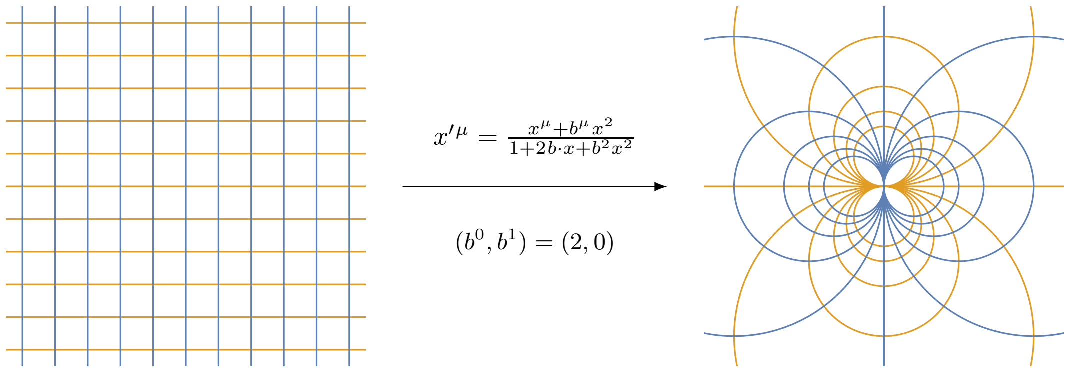


Figure 2.4 Effect of a special conformal transformation on a couple of sample grid lines. Like any other conformal transformation, this map is angle-preserving.

in flat space: Consider a coordinate transformation with the property (2.12). Due to coordinate invariance it does not change the value of the underlying action, but only the fields inside, including the metric. Then Weyl invariance can be used to transform the metric back to its original form. Such combined transformations leave the metric unchanged, i.e. we stay in flat space, and the action is invariant. From this point of view a conformal transformation is a transformation acting only on the remaining fields. We will come back to this interpretation in a moment.

Since an infinitesimal coordinate transformation $x'^\mu = x^\mu + \epsilon^\mu$ is conformal if and only if eq. (2.12) is satisfied, we can use this equation to infer conditions for the function $\epsilon^\mu(x)$. This way we obtain two differential equations, $\partial_\mu \epsilon_\nu + \partial_\nu \epsilon_\mu = \frac{2}{d} g_{\mu\nu} \partial_\alpha \epsilon^\alpha$ and $(d-2)\partial_\mu \partial_\nu \partial_\alpha \epsilon^\alpha = 0$, fixing the general form of a conformal transformation. In two dimensions the latter constraint is absent, though, and the group of conformal transformations, or more precisely, the number of its generators, is much larger then.

In $d > 2$ dimensions one finds that $\epsilon^\mu(x)$ is at most quadratic in x, leading to four different kinds of conformal transformations whose infinitesimal versions are given by: $x^\mu \to x^\mu + \alpha^\mu$ (translations), $x^\mu \to x^\mu + \omega^\mu{}_\nu x^\nu$ with $\omega_\nu{}^\mu = -\omega^\mu{}_\nu$ (Lorentz transformations/rotations), $x^\mu \to x^\mu + \lambda x^\mu$ (scale transformations), and $x^\mu \to x^\mu + b^\mu x^2 - 2x^\mu b \cdot x$ (special conformal transformations). The global version of the special conformal transformations reads

$$x^\mu \to x'^\mu = \frac{x^\mu + b^\mu x^2}{1 + 2b \cdot x + b^2 x^2}\,, \tag{2.13}$$

an example being illustrated in Figure 2.4. The number of corresponding generators for all four kinds of transformations, $\frac{1}{2}(d+1)(d+2)$, agrees with the dimension of the conformal group, which is isomorphic to $\mathrm{SO}(d+1,1)$.

(3) Conformal transformations in $d = 2$ dimensions. It is convenient to parametrize the points $(x^1, x^2) \in \mathbb{R}^2$ by a complex number $z \in \mathbb{C}$ (and its complex conjugate $\bar{z}$), using the identification $z, \bar{z} = x^1 \pm i x^2$. We have seen previously that in $d > 2$ dimensions there are two differential equations constraining the function

$\epsilon^\mu(x)$ such that the map $x^\mu \to x^\mu + \epsilon^\mu(x)$ is conformal. In $d = 2$ dimensions, on the other hand, there is only one constraint left which, in terms of $\epsilon, \bar{\epsilon} = \epsilon^1 \pm i\epsilon^2$, boils down to $\partial_{\bar{z}}\epsilon = 0$ and $\partial_z\bar{\epsilon} = 0$. That is, $z \to z+\epsilon$ and $\bar{z} \to \bar{z}+\bar{\epsilon}$ represent a conformal transformation if and only if $\epsilon \equiv \epsilon(z)$ is an arbitrary infinitesimal meromorphic (i.e. holomorphic up to isolated points, here 0 and ∞) function that depends only on z, and analogously for $\bar{\epsilon} \equiv \bar{\epsilon}(\bar{z})$. (Note that ϵ and $\bar{\epsilon}$ are usually viewed as being independent rather than complex conjugates of each other. By imposing a reality condition at the end of calculations one obtains the correct result.) The corresponding global versions of this coordinate change, i.e. the conformal transformations on the Riemann sphere $\mathbb{C} \cup \{\infty\}$, are given by

$$z \to f(z), \qquad \bar{z} \to \bar{f}(\bar{z}), \tag{2.14}$$

where f and $\bar{f}$ are arbitrary meromorphic functions.

Such meromorphic functions, and hence the conformal transformations, are generated by the operators $\ell_n \equiv -z^{n+1}\partial_z$ and $\bar{\ell}_n \equiv -\bar{z}^{n+1}\partial_{\bar{z}}$ with $n \in \mathbb{Z}$. They span the *Witt algebra* and satisfy the commutation relations $[\ell_n, \ell_m] = (n-m)\ell_{n+m}$, $[\bar{\ell}_n, \bar{\ell}_m] = (n-m)\bar{\ell}_{n+m}$ and $[\ell_n, \bar{\ell}_m] = 0$.

The only conformal transformations which are defined globally without singularities on the entire Riemann sphere are generated by the subalgebra $\{\ell_{-1}, \ell_0, \ell_1\}$ and the corresponding barred operators. This gives rise to the group of Möbius transformations which is isomorphic to $\mathrm{SL}(2,\mathbb{C})/\mathbb{Z}_2$ and to $\mathrm{SO}(3,1)$. The latter group is precisely the one encountered in point **(2)**. Therefore, the conformal transformations in 2D include translations, Lorentz transformations, scale transformations and special conformal transformations. The full algebra, however, is infinite-dimensional.

(4) Conformal fields in 2D. Tensors in complex coordinates can be obtained from their counterparts in $\mathbb{R}^2$ by $V_z = \frac{\partial x^1}{\partial z}V_1 + \frac{\partial x^2}{\partial z}V_2 = \frac{1}{2}(V_1 + iV_2)$ and $V_{\bar{z}} = \frac{1}{2}(V_1 - iV_2)$, and analogously for tensors with more indices. Here we adopt the common notation where z ($\bar{z}$) denotes both the coordinate and the corresponding index. The metric $g_{\mu\nu} = \delta_{\mu\nu}$, for instance, transforms to $g_{zz} = \frac{1}{4}(g_{11} + ig_{12} + ig_{21} - g_{22}) = 0 = g_{\bar{z}\bar{z}}$ and $g_{z\bar{z}} = \frac{1}{4}(g_{11} + ig_{12} - ig_{21} + g_{22}) = \frac{1}{2} = g_{\bar{z}z}$. For the stress-energy tensor, tracelessness translates into $T_{z\bar{z}} = 0 = T_{\bar{z}z}$, while its conservation reads $\partial_{\bar{z}}T_{zz} = 0 = \partial_z T_{\bar{z}\bar{z}}$.

A tensor field $\phi \equiv \phi_{z,\ldots,z,\bar{z},\ldots,\bar{z}}(z,\bar{z})$ is called *primary field* or *conformal field* of weight $(h, \bar{h})$ if it transforms as

$$\phi(z,\bar{z}) \to \left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial z}\right)^h \left(\frac{\partial \bar{f}}{\partial \bar{z}}\right)^{\bar{h}} \phi\big(f(z), \bar{f}(\bar{z})\big), \tag{2.15}$$

under the conformal transformation $z \to f(z)$, $\bar{z} \to \bar{f}(\bar{z})$. Usually, the number $\Delta \equiv h + \bar{h}$ is referred to as *scaling weight*, and $s \equiv h - \bar{h}$ is the *conformal spin*. The infinitesimal version of (2.15) reads

$$\delta_{\epsilon,\bar{\epsilon}}\phi(z,\bar{z}) = \big((h\partial\epsilon + \epsilon\partial) + (\bar{h}\bar{\partial}\bar{\epsilon} + \bar{\epsilon}\bar{\partial})\big)\phi(z,\bar{z}), \tag{2.16}$$

under $z \to z + \epsilon$ and $\bar{z} \to \bar{z} + \bar{\epsilon}$.

(5) Conformal invariance and the conformal bootstrap. Since the correlation functions $G^{(n)}(z_1, \ldots, z_n, \bar{z}_1, \ldots, \bar{z}_n) \equiv \langle \phi_1(z_1, \bar{z}_1) \cdots \phi_n(z_n, \bar{z}_n) \rangle$ in a conformally invariant theory are supposed to be invariant under (2.16), we have $\delta_{\epsilon,\bar{\epsilon}} G^{(n)} = 0$. This equation *constrains the correlation functions considerably.* For $n = 2$ and $n = 3$, for instance, it determines the form of $G^{(2)}$ and $G^{(3)}$ completely [70, 71]: If $h_1 \neq h_2$ or $\bar{h}_1 \neq \bar{h}_2$, then $G^{(2)}(z_1, z_2, \bar{z}_1, \bar{z}_2) = 0$, while for $h_1 = h_2$ and $\bar{h}_1 = \bar{h}_2$:

$$G^{(2)}(z_1, z_2, \bar{z}_1, \bar{z}_2) = C_{12}\, z_{12}^{-2h}\, \bar{z}_{12}^{-2\bar{h}}\,, \qquad h \equiv h_1 = h_2\,, \quad \bar{h} \equiv \bar{h}_1 = \bar{h}_2\,, \tag{2.17}$$

where $(h_1, \bar{h}_1)$ and $(h_2, \bar{h}_2)$ are the conformal weights of ϕ_1 and ϕ_2, respectively. Furthermore,

$$G^{(3)}(z_i, \bar{z}_i) = C_{123}\, z_{12}^{h_3-h_1-h_2}\, z_{23}^{h_1-h_2-h_3}\, z_{13}^{h_2-h_3-h_2}\, \bar{z}_{12}^{\bar{h}_3-\bar{h}_1-\bar{h}_2}\, \bar{z}_{23}^{\bar{h}_1-\bar{h}_2-\bar{h}_3}\, \bar{z}_{13}^{\bar{h}_2-\bar{h}_3-\bar{h}_2}\,. \tag{2.18}$$

Here, C_{12} and C_{123} are constants, and z_{ij} and $\bar{z}_{ij}$ are defined by the differences $z_{ij} \equiv z_i - z_j$ and $\bar{z}_{ij} \equiv \bar{z}_i - \bar{z}_j$, respectively. This procedure of determining correlation functions (and the exploitation of further symmetry constraints) is known as the conformal bootstrap.

Note that under some technical assumptions like Poincaré invariance and unitarity (which are satisfied by most relevant examples of 2D quantum field theories) any scale invariant quantum field theory in $d = 2$ dimensions necessarily possesses the enhanced conformal symmetry [14, 72, 73].

(6) Quantization in 2D conformal field theory. Let $T(z) \equiv T_{zz}(z)$ and $\bar{T}(\bar{z}) \equiv \bar{T}_{\bar{z}\bar{z}}(\bar{z})$ denote the two nonvanishing components of the stress-energy tensor. Then the currents associated with an infinitesimal conformal transformation are given by $J(z) = T(z)\epsilon(z)$ and $\bar{J}(\bar{z}) = \bar{T}(\bar{z})\bar{\epsilon}(\bar{z})$. The corresponding conserved charge becomes

$$Q_{\epsilon,\bar{\epsilon}} = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \oint \Big(\mathrm{d}z\, T(z)\epsilon(z) + \mathrm{d}\bar{z}\, \bar{T}(\bar{z})\bar{\epsilon}(\bar{z}) \Big). \tag{2.19}$$

As usual, conserved charges can be used to generate the transformation from which they were derived: At the quantum level we have

$$\delta_{\epsilon,\bar{\epsilon}} \phi(w, \bar{w}) = \big[Q_{\epsilon,\bar{\epsilon}}, \phi(w, \bar{w}) \big], \tag{2.20}$$

where radial ordering (cf. [15, 65] for instance) is implied. By comparing eq. (2.20) with (2.16) one can infer an expansion for the (radially ordered) operator product $T(z)\phi(w, \bar{w})$, namely $T(z)\phi(w, \bar{w}) = \frac{h}{(z-w)^2}\phi(w, \bar{w}) + \frac{1}{z-w}\partial_w \phi(w, \bar{w}) + \mathcal{O}\big((z-w)^0\big)$, and an analogous expansion for $\bar{T}(\bar{z})\phi(w, \bar{w})$. In a similar manner one can show that

$$T(z)T(w) = \frac{c/2}{(z-w)^4} + \frac{2}{(z-w)^2}\, T(w) + \frac{1}{z-w}\, \partial_w T(w), \tag{2.21}$$

and analogously for the barred counterpart. The constant c is called *central charge* and its value depends on the theory under consideration.

(7) The Virasoro algebra. The significance of the stress-energy tensor for generating the conformal transformations justifies a closer look to $T(z)$ and $\bar{T}(\bar{z})$. Introducing the operators $L_n \equiv \oint \frac{\mathrm{d}z}{2\pi i}\, z^{n+1} T(z)$ and $\bar{L}_n \equiv \oint \frac{\mathrm{d}\bar{z}}{2\pi i}\, \bar{z}^{n+1} \bar{T}(\bar{z})$ we can express $T(z)$ and $\bar{T}(\bar{z})$ as a Laurent series:

$$T(z) = \sum_{n\in\mathbb{Z}} z^{-n-2}\, L_n\,, \qquad \bar{T}(\bar{z}) = \sum_{n\in\mathbb{Z}} \bar{z}^{-n-2}\, \bar{L}_n\,. \tag{2.22}$$

The commutator algebra satisfied by the modes L_n and $\bar{L}_n$ can be computed by inserting their definitions, taking into account the correct order of contours during the integration, and finally using equation (2.21). The result reads

$$\big[L_n, L_m\big] = (n-m)L_{n+m} + \frac{c}{12}(n^3-n)\,\delta_{n+n,0}\,, \tag{2.23}$$

and $\big[\bar{L}_n, \bar{L}_m\big] = (n-m)\bar{L}_{n+m} + \frac{\bar{c}}{12}(n^3-n)\,\delta_{n+n,0}$, as well as $\big[L_n, \bar{L}_m\big] = 0$. This defines two copies of an infinite-dimensional algebra which is called the *Virasoro algebra*. It is a central extension of the Witt algebra with central charge c. As we discuss in the next point, L_n and $\bar{L}_n$ can be used to systematically construct the field space. Note that the requirements that $T(z)$ and $\bar{T}(z)$ be Hermitian operators dictate the relations $L_n^\dagger = L_{-n}$ and $\bar{L}_n^\dagger = \bar{L}_{-n}$.

(8) Highest weight representations of the Virasoro algebra. A *highest weight state* is an eigenstate of L_0 and $\bar{L}_0$ corresponding to the *smallest eigenvalues*, h and $\bar{h}$, respectively. Such a state can be constructed according to

$$\big|h,\bar{h}\big\rangle \equiv \phi(0,0)|0\rangle\,, \tag{2.24}$$

where $\phi(z,\bar{z})$ is a conformal field with weights h and $\bar{h}$. Here, the vacuum $|0\rangle$ is defined by the condition that it respects a maximal number of symmetries, i.e. it must be annihilated by as many L_n (and $\bar{L}_n$) as possible. The largest possible set with this property that does not conflict with the Virasoro commutation relations is given by $\{L_n\,|\,n \geq -1\}$, that is, $L_n|0\rangle = 0$ for all $n \geq -1$. There is a barred analogue of this result (and the subsequent results), but we restrict our discussion to the non-barred objects henceforth.

Based on the definition of L_n and the operator product expansion of $T(z)\phi(w,\bar{w})$ given in point **(6)**, one can verify the relation $[L_n, \phi(w,\bar{w})] = h(n+1)w^n\phi(w,\bar{w}) + w^{n+1}\partial_w\phi(w,\bar{w})$. Hence, L_n commutes with $\phi(0,0)$ for all $n>0$, and we find

$$L_n\big|h,\bar{h}\big\rangle = [L_n, \phi(0,0)]\,|0\rangle + \phi(0,0)L_n|0\rangle = 0 \qquad \text{for } n>0, \tag{2.25}$$

while the case $n=0$ leads to

$$L_0\big|h,\bar{h}\big\rangle = h\big|h,\bar{h}\big\rangle\,. \tag{2.26}$$

For $n<0$, on the other hand, we obtain a new nonvanishing state $L_n\big|h,\bar{h}\big\rangle$. It is an eigenstate of L_0 again, where the corresponding eigenvalue has increased:

$$L_0L_n\big|h,\bar{h}\big\rangle = \big([L_0,L_n] + L_nL_0\big)\big|h,\bar{h}\big\rangle = (h-n)L_n\big|h,\bar{h}\big\rangle\,. \tag{2.27}$$

Therefore, the L_n with $n < 0$ act as *raising operators* while the L_n with $n > 0$ play the role of *lowering operators*, and $|h, \bar{h}\rangle$ is indeed an L_0-eigenstate with the lowest eigenvalue.

This consideration shows that ground states of Virasoro representations are generated by conformal fields. The new states obtained by acting with one or more raising operators on $|h, \bar{h}\rangle$ are called *descendants*. We observe that there is in general more than one way of constructing a state at the excitation level $n > 0$ (i.e. with the L_0-eigenvalue $h + n$), namely all linear combinations of states of the type

$$L_{-n_1} \cdots L_{-n_k} |h, \bar{h}\rangle\,, \qquad \sum_{i=1}^{k} n_i = n\,, \tag{2.28}$$

with all n_i positive. The collection of all such linear combinations for all $n \geq 0$ is called the *Verma module* of $|h, \bar{h}\rangle$. By construction, the set of states in the Verma module is closed with respect to the action of the Virasoro generators.

(9) Unitarity. We refer to a representation of the Virasoro algebra as *unitary* if it does not contain any negative norm states (and only one zero norm state), i.e. if the state space is a *(positive) Hilbert space*. For the simplest descendants we find

$$\begin{aligned} \big|\big|L_{-n}|h, \bar{h}\rangle\big|\big| &= \langle h, \bar{h}|L_n L_{-n}|h, \bar{h}\rangle = \langle h, \bar{h}|[L_n, L_{-n}]|h, \bar{h}\rangle \\ &= \left[\frac{c}{12}(n^3 - n) + 2nh\right]\langle h, \bar{h}|h, \bar{h}\rangle\,. \end{aligned} \tag{2.29}$$

Thus, the unitarity requirement $\big|\big|L_{-n}|h, \bar{h}\rangle\big|\big| \overset{!}{\geq} 0$ demands $c \geq 0$ (due to the large-n behavior) as well as $h \geq 0$ (following from the case $n = 1$). These are necessary conditions. A careful consideration of all mixed states shows, however, that there are negative norm states even if $c \geq 0$ and $h \geq 0$. The preferred tool for studying these cases is provided by the *Kac determinant*. There is one such determinant at each excitation level, and the general definition can be best understood by means of the second level example: At the level $n = 2$ there are two basis states, $L_{-2}|h, \bar{h}\rangle$ and $(L_{-1})^2|h, \bar{h}\rangle$. The corresponding Kac determinant reads

$$\det\begin{pmatrix} \langle h, \bar{h}|L_{-2}^{\dagger} L_{-2}|h, \bar{h}\rangle & \langle h, \bar{h}|L_{-2}^{\dagger} L_{-1}L_{-1}|h, \bar{h}\rangle \\ \langle h, \bar{h}|(L_{-1}L_{-1})^{\dagger} L_{-2}|h, \bar{h}\rangle & \langle h, \bar{h}|(L_{-1}L_{-1})^{\dagger} L_{-1}L_{-1}|h, \bar{h}\rangle \end{pmatrix}. \tag{2.30}$$

For $n > 2$, there is an analogous construction involving all possible basis states of the level considered. By using the commutation relations (2.23) the Kac determinants can be computed explicitly. They are functions depending on c and h. For instance, the determinant in (2.30) amounts to $2\big(16h^3 - 10h^2 + 2h^2c + hc\big)\langle h, \bar{h}|h, \bar{h}\rangle^2$.

Now, the key idea is that a negative or a zero determinant automatically means that there is a negative or a zero norm state. For large c and h the Kac determinants are positive, and there are no negative norm states. Decreasing c and/or h one might encounter points in the (c, h)-space where one or more Kac determinants become

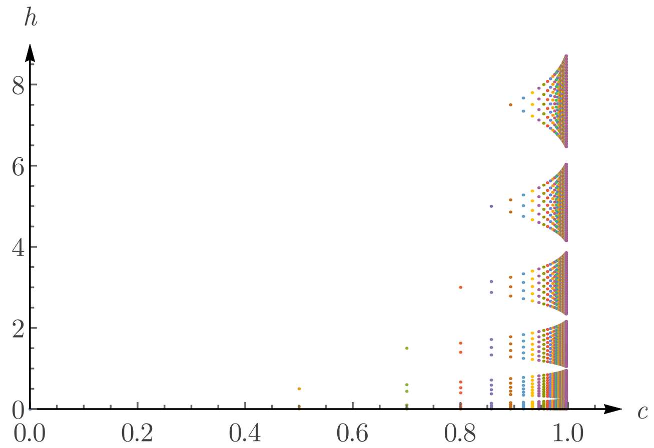


Figure 2.5 Values of c and h in the region $0 \leq c < 1$ that admit unitary Virasoro representations, according to eqs. (2.31) and (2.32) with $2 \leq m \leq 40$.

zero, indicating a transition into a region that admits negative norm states. This has been worked out in Refs. [74–76], revealing the following results.

For $c \geq 1$, the Kac determinant analysis forms no obstacle to the existence of unitary representations of the Virasoro algebra as long as $h \geq 0$. In particular, this space, $\big\{(c,h)\,|\, c \geq 1,\ h \geq 0\big\}$, is *continuous*.

For $0 \leq c < 1$, on the other hand, there is only a *discrete* set of points (c,h) that allow unitary representations. These points are given by

$$c = 1 - \frac{6}{m(m+1)}\,, \qquad m \geq 2, \tag{2.31}$$

and

$$h = \frac{[(m+1)p - mq]^2 - 1}{4m(m+1)}\,, \qquad p = 1, \dots, m-1, \quad 1 \leq q \leq p\,. \tag{2.32}$$

Figure 2.5 illustrates how the points are distributed in the (c,h)-space.

All other values of c and h (in the region $0 \leq c < 1$) lead to negative norm states. It has been shown in Ref. [77] that the conditions for c and h, eqs. (2.31) and (2.32), respectively, are actually sufficient for the existence of unitary representations. The importance of eqs. (2.31) and (2.32) lies in the fact that they allow us to describe the possible scaling dimensions of fields in 2D CFTs, and thereby the possible critical exponents of 2-dimensional systems at their critical points. There is a complete classification that identifies the discrete series of c- and h-values with *statistical mechanical models at their second order phase transitions*, for instance the Ising model ($m = 3$) and the three-state Potts model ($m = 4$) [74, 78, 79].

For $c = 0$ there is no interesting unitary Virasoro representation: By (2.31), $c = 0$ requires $m = 2$ which, in turn, dictates the trivial value $h = 0$. From eq. (2.29) it then follows that all states $L_{-n}\big|h,\bar{h}\big\rangle$ would have zero norm. Hence, unitarity for $c = 0$ can be achieved only if all the L_n are represented by 0.

To sum up, *a conformal field theory can be unitary* (corresponding to a nontrivial unitary Virasoro representation) *only if its central charge is positive*, $c > 0$. If c is even greater or equal to 1, unitary representations exist for any positive value of h.

(10) Final remarks. As an aside we would like to mention that the value $c = 25$ plays a special role. The computation of the Kac determinant involves the parameter $m = -\frac{1}{2} \pm \frac{1}{2}\sqrt{\frac{25-c}{1-c}}$ (which agrees with eq. (2.31) solved for m, but now we allow general c and m). For $1 < c < 25$ it becomes complex-valued, whereas for $c \geq 25$ it is strictly real, implying that all eigenvalues of the Kac determinant are positive. In Section 4.1 we present another argument justifying the name "critical central charge" for the value $c = 25$.

Finally, we note that, if a conformal field theory is quantized in an arbitrary external gravitational field, i.e. if it is embedded in a curved background space, the length scale provided by the local scalar curvature R breaks scale invariance, and the expectation value of the stress-energy tensor is no longer traceless:

$$\langle T^{\mu}{}_{\mu} \rangle = g_{\mu\nu} \frac{2}{\sqrt{g}} \frac{\delta\Gamma}{\delta g_{\mu\nu}} = -\frac{c}{24\pi} R\,, \tag{2.33}$$

where Γ denotes the effective action. This is referred to as *trace anomaly* or *conformal anomaly*. In fact, eq. (2.33) can be used to determine the central charge of a theory if its effective action is known (cf. Chapter 6). By combining these ideas with FRG methods one can define a running c-function [80–82]. At any fixed point, this c-function is constant and agrees with the central charge of the corresponding conformal field theory, while at all other points it is a decreasing function w.r.t. the RG scale (from the UV to the IR), demonstrating the irreversibility of the RG flow [72].

3

Towards quantum gravity: the space of metrics and the role of different parametrizations

Executive summary

It is an open question how the fundamental microscopic field variables in quantum gravity look like. Motivated by the classical formulation of general relativity we consider the case where the fundamental field is given by a proper metric. Furthermore, we discuss a generalization to arbitrary symmetric rank-2 tensor fields. It turns out that the most straightforward way to construct a reparametrization invariant effective (average) action is based on a geometric formalism involving geodesics on the underlying field space. Here we propose a new connection on the space of metrics, giving rise to a simple parametrization of geodesics. We demonstrate that this connection is adapted to the fundamental geometric structure of the space of metrics. Special emphasis is laid upon the differences between Euclidean and Lorentzian metric signatures. Finally, we compare the results with the closely related Vilkovisky–DeWitt method, and we use the geometric language to set up reparametrization invariant, covariant quantities.

What is new? Novel connection on the space of metrics (Secs. 3.2 & 3.4), its relation to the canonical connection (Secs. 3.4 & 3.5), the role of the exponential metric parametrization as a geodesic (Sec. 3.4), a discussion on peculiarities with Lorentzian metrics (Sec. 3.4.2).

Based on: Refs. [83] and [84].

3.1 Motivation and preliminaries

Metrics on a manifold M are given by the covariant, symmetric, nondegenerate, smooth rank-2 tensor fields.[1] In local coordinates, a metric at some point $x \in M$ can be viewed as a symmetric matrix with prescribed signature (p, q):

$$\text{(i)} \qquad g_{\mu\nu}(x) \in \mathrm{GL}(d) \quad \forall\, x \in M, \tag{3.1}$$

$$\text{(ii)} \qquad g_{\nu\mu}(x) = g_{\mu\nu}(x) \quad \forall\, x \in M, \tag{3.2}$$

$$\text{(iii)} \qquad g_{\mu\nu}(x) \text{ has } p \text{ positive and } q \text{ negative eigenvalues,} \tag{3.3}$$

where $d = p+q$ is the dimension of M. The matrix representation $g_{\mu\nu}(x)$ depends on the chosen basis of the tangent space $T_x M$. By Sylvester's law of inertia, however, the numbers p and q are independent of the choice of basis, and due to smoothness and nondegeneracy they are independent of the point x as well, leading to a constant metric signature. It is this fact that allows a global definition.

In general, the set of all field configurations is referred to as field space, henceforth denoted by $\mathcal{F}$. In the present case, $\mathcal{F}$ is the *set of all metrics* on M that have signature (p, q). It is globally defined by

$$\boxed{\mathcal{F} \equiv \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)} \equiv \Big\{ g \in \Gamma\big(S^2 T^* M\big) \;\Big|\; g \text{ has signature } (p,q) \Big\},} \tag{3.4}$$

where $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ is the space of symmetric type-$(0,2)$ tensor fields on M. (The notation "Γ" indicates that metrics are sections, $g : M \to S^2T^*M$.) It can be shown that $\mathcal{F}$ by itself exhibits the structure of an (infinite dimensional) manifold [85–89].

In the conventional formulation of classical general relativity (GR) it is in fact the metric which is used as the fundamental object to describe the geometry of the spacetime manifold M. Hence, classical GR admits only those elements of $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ as candidates for g that *satisfy the fixed signature constraint.*[2] As we will see, this requirement restricts the full space $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ considerably.

In quantum gravity the situation is different. The properties of the microscopic degrees of freedom are not known, in particular it is unclear whether the fundamental field variables are given by symmetric rank-2 tensor fields at all. A counterexample is provided by the vielbein formalism [92, 93] whose field variables are tetrads, and which gives rise to (an equivalent version of) Einstein's equations at the classical level. Henceforth we will assume that the fundamental field variable is given by an element of $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$, though.

Even with this assumption we still do not know if the space $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ is to be constrained further: It is a notoriously difficult question in virtually all functional integral based approaches to quantum gravity whether, or to what extent, *degenerate,*

[1] In this chapter, a metric $g_{\mu\nu}$ may refer to both quantum field and expectation value, cf. Sec. 2.1.4, the actual status being either irrelevant for the respective argument or clear from the context.

[2] For generalizations of classical GR that include signature changes, see Refs. [90,91], for instance.

wrong-signature or even *vanishing* tensor fields should be included [94, 95].[3] Since the set of pure metrics, $\mathcal{F}$, forms a nonempty *open* subset in $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ [84, 87], there is no a priori reason to expect that $\mathcal{F}$ has vanishing functional measure (nor that its complement has vanishing functional measure), and so this question has no obvious answer.[4] It is known, however, that "sufficiently different" choices will lead to inequivalent theories [97]. Note that the class of actions one usually considers is constructed out of invariants of the type $\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}$, $\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}R$, where for degenerate metrics the volume element $\sqrt{g}$ could vanish and the inverse metric required to raise indices could be nonexistent/divergent.

In this chapter we will demonstrate that the two options, $g \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ vs. $g \in \mathcal{F}$, can be described in a simple way by using *different parametrizations* for g.

As mentioned in Section 2.1.4, all approaches to quantum gravity that are based on conventional quantum field theory methods require the introduction of a non-dynamical background metric, $\bar{g}$, which is indispensable for the construction of (non-topological) covariant objects. The metric fluctuations, denoted by h, then "live" on the background geometry. There is, however, no unique way to parametrize the full, dynamical metric g in terms of $\bar{g}$ and h. Note that h belongs to the tangent space to the space of all g. For the two options discussed above we have

$$h \in T_g\mathcal{F} = \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big) \qquad \text{if } g \in \mathcal{F}, \tag{3.5}$$

$$h \in T_g\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big) = \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big) \quad \text{if } g \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big). \tag{3.6}$$

Hence, *in both cases the fluctuating field h is a symmetric type-*$(0,2)$ *tensor field.*[5]

We will see that there is a *natural connection on* $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ (namely the trivial connection), and a *natural connection on* $\mathcal{F}$ (which can be referred to as "enhanced canonical connection"). Based on these connections, the relation

$$g_{\mu\nu}(x) = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu}(x) + h_{\mu\nu}(x), \tag{3.7}$$

formulated in local coordinates, parametrizes a *geodesic on* $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$, while

$$g_{\mu\nu}(x) = \bar{g}_{\mu\rho}(x)\big(\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}(x)h(x)}\big)^{\rho}{}_{\nu} \tag{3.8}$$

parametrizes a *geodesic on* $\mathcal{F}$, respectively. Here $\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$ denotes the matrix exponential. Indices are raised and lowered with the background metric. Note that since

[3] It is well known that standard 1D configuration space functional integrals are dominated by nondifferentiable paths since the set of differentiable ones has measure 0. The basic laws of quantum mechanics, noncommutativity of positions and momenta, force us to include these classically forbidden nondifferentiable trajectories in the path integral [96]. Similarly, a consistent gravitational path integral might require integrating over "metrics" which have further nonclassical features to a degree that is to be found out.

[4] In local coordinates the argument can be clarified as follows. Metrics at some spacetime point correspond to symmetric matrices with signature (p,q), see eqs. (3.1)–(3.3). Embedding the space of all symmetric $d\times d$-matrices into $\mathbb{R}^D$, with $D=\frac{1}{2}d(d+1)$, its subset of symmetric signature-(p,q) matrices has nonvanishing Lebesgue measure.

[5] If M is noncompact, the h-space generalizes to $\big\{h \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)\,\big|\, h \text{ has compact support}\big\}$ [88].

the signature requirement in the definition of $\mathcal{F}$ is a *nonlinear* constraint, $\mathcal{F}$ is not a vector space, whereas $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ is. The following sections focus on a closer investigation of $\mathcal{F}$ in order to reveal its basic properties.

Since eqs. (3.7) and (3.8) are pointwise relations, we drop the argument x henceforth if not explicitly needed. We refer to

$$\boxed{g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu}} \tag{3.9}$$

as the *linear parametrization* (or standard parametrization), and to

$$\boxed{g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\rho}\big(\mathrm{e}^{h}\big)^{\rho}{}_{\nu}} \tag{3.10}$$

as the *exponential parametrization.* In (3.10) we adopted the usual notation [98–104] dropping the inverse background metric in the exponent, cf. eq. (3.8), as the index position $(\cdot)^{\rho}{}_{\nu}$ already indicates the involvement of $\bar{g}$. For later use, let us rewrite equation (3.10) in matrix notation, too: With $h^T = h \in \mathrm{Sym}_{d\times d}$ it reads

$$g = \bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}. \tag{3.11}$$

The remainder of this chapter is organized as follows. In Section 3.2 we derive connections on $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ and $\mathcal{F}$ whose associated geodesics are parametrized by (3.9) and (3.10), respectively. We investigate in Section 3.3 if, or, on what conditions, (3.10) can be interpreted as a reparametrization of (3.9). The main part is contained in Section 3.4: We uncover the fundamental geometric structure of $\mathcal{F}$, giving rise to a connection which emerges in the most natural way and which agrees with the one derived in Section 3.2. Notice the two opposed approaches: In Section 3.2 we start out from the parametrizations, *require* that they describe geodesics and deduce the corresponding connections, while in Section 3.4 the form of the geodesics is *derived* from the geometric properties inherent in the space of metrics. Furthermore, we point out significant differences between the space of Euclidean metrics (which have signature $(p,q) = (d,0)$) and the space of Lorentzian metrics (with mixed signature), see Section 3.4.2. The results are reviewed in general terms in Section 3.5 by comparing the new connection with the Levi-Civita connection and the Vilkovisky–DeWitt connection. Finally, we discuss the exponential parametrization in the context of covariant Taylor expansions and split-Ward (or Nielsen) identities in Section 3.6.

3.2 Determining connections by reverse engineering

Usually, considering geodesics requires some knowledge about the geometric details of the space, in particular about the underlying connection. In this section, however, we take another path: For a moment we disregard the information we have concerning the geometry of the spaces $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ and $\mathcal{F}$. We rather take the view that we are given the parametrizations (3.9) and (3.10), and we *assume* that they parametrize geodesics. Based on this assumption we would like to determine connections on $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ and $\mathcal{F}$, respectively, such that their corresponding geodesic equations are compatible with the parametrizations.

In the current section we follow this "reverse logic" for historical reasons. The parametrizations (3.9) and (3.10) have been used extensively in the literature (see for instance [5–7, 10, 11, 36, 105] for the linear parametrization and [98–104] for the exponential parametrization) without any clear declaration if they are considered as geodesics or what spaces they are defined in. They have been applied rather due to their advantages at the technical level in calculations. Let summarize some nongeometric arguments that motivate the use of (3.9) and (3.10), the detailed geometric approach being postponed to Section 3.4.

(1) Motivation for the use of the linear parametrization. It is evident that the parametrization $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu}$ is the simplest implementation of the background field method, cf. Section 2.1.4. Since the background field is indispensable in the setting considered here, the use of eq. (3.9) introduces the least amount of additional complexity in our calculations. By way of example, let $F[g]$ be a functional of the metric. Then its functional derivatives w.r.t. $g_{\mu\nu}$ agree with those w.r.t. $h_{\mu\nu}$: $\frac{\delta}{\delta g_{\mu\nu}} F[g] = \frac{\delta}{\delta h_{\mu\nu}} F[\bar{g}+h]$, and similarly for higher derivatives.

With regard to the above discussion concerning the space of symmetric rank-2 tensors, $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$, as opposed to the space of metrics, $\mathcal{F}$, we find that $g = \bar{g} + h$ in fact parametrizes elements of $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ since $\bar{g} \in \mathcal{F} \subset \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ and $h \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$, and since $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ is a vector space. Hence, using this parametrization admits a g-space that is larger than $\mathcal{F}$, including wrong-signature and vanishing tensor fields.

The linear parametrization has led to many important results in asymptotically safe gravity, both at the perturbative and at the nonperturbative level, see Refs. [4] and [5], for instance. As this parametrization is the standard one, we refrain from going into more detail here.

(2) Motivation for the use of the exponential parametrization. Apart from its geometric meaning, the parametrization $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\rho}\big(\mathrm{e}^h\big)^\rho{}_\nu$ entails the following interesting consequences.

(i) We show in Appendix E that eq. (3.10) gives rise to proper metrics only: Provided that $\bar{g} \in \mathcal{F}$ and $h \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ we find that $g = \bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h} \in \mathcal{F}$. Hence, the restriction to proper metrics (nowhere vanishing, correct signature) is an intrinsic feature of the exponential parametrization.

(ii) The use of parametrization (3.10) allows for an easy separation of the conformal mode from the fluctuations: When splitting $h_{\mu\nu}$ into trace and traceless contributions, $h_{\mu\nu} = \hat{h}_{\mu\nu} + \frac{1}{d}\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}\phi$, with $\phi = \bar{g}^{\mu\nu}h_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}^{\mu\nu}\hat{h}_{\mu\nu} = 0$, the trace part gives rise to a conformal factor in (3.10):

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{\frac{1}{d}\phi}\, \bar{g}_{\mu\rho}\big(\mathrm{e}^{\hat{h}}\big)^{\rho}{}_{\nu}\,. \tag{3.12}$$

Remarkably enough, the volume element on the spacetime manifold depends only on ϕ, while the traceless part of $h_{\mu\nu}$ drops out completely:

$$\sqrt{g} = \sqrt{\bar{g}}\,\mathrm{e}^{\frac{1}{2}\phi}\,. \tag{3.13}$$

In the context of gravity this means that the cosmological constant occurs as a coupling only in the conformal mode sector. This will become explicit in the calculations performed in the next chapter.

(iii) Partially related to the previous point, there are certain cases where computations are simplified or become feasible only if parametrization (3.10) is used. Let us briefly mention four examples. (a) In the search of scaling solutions in scalar-tensor gravity, infrared singularities occurring in standard calculations [106, 107] can be avoided by employing the exponential parametrization [108, 109]. (b) The RG flow of nonlocal form factors appearing in a curvature expansion of the effective average action Γ_k is divergent in the limit $d \to 2$ for small k when based on (3.9) [110], but it has a meaningful limit when based on (3.10) [81]. (c) The exponential parametrization provides an easy access to unimodular quantum gravity [45, 111]. (d) The use of (3.10) ensures gauge independence at one-loop level without resorting to the Vilkovisky–DeWitt method [112, 113] (cf. also Section 3.5).

(iv) Our main motivation for parametrization (3.10) arises from its apparent connection to conformal field theory: CFT studies show that there is a critical number of scalar fields in a theory of gravity coupled to conformal matter, referred to as the critical central charge, at which the conformal mode ϕ decouples. It amounts to $c_{\text{crit}} = 25$ [114–117]. Notably, this result is correctly reproduced in the Asymptotic Safety program when using the exponential parametrization [81, 83, 98–104], while the linear relation (3.9) gives rise to $c_{\text{crit}} = 19$ [36, 81, 83, 118–121]. This will be discussed in detail in Chapter 4.

(3) Connections, geodesics and DeWitt's notation. Geodesics on a differentiable manifold — parametrized by means of an *exponential map*[6] — are fixed by the choice of an affine connection. In this context, different connections lead to different exponential maps. Above we have discussed the relevance of the linear and the exponential metric parametrizations. Now we aim at finding connections on $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ and $\mathcal{F}$ in such a way that the corresponding exponential maps are given by (3.9) and (3.10), respectively.

[6] Note that, a priori, the exponential parametrization is unrelated to the exponential map.

In order to introduce the method in general terms, we employ *De Witt's condensed notation* [122] where each Latin index represents both discrete and continuous (e.g. spacetime) labels, $i \equiv (\mu, \nu, x)$, for instance. Let φ denote a generic field. Then φ^i can be regarded as the local coordinate representation of a point in field space (here $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ or $\mathcal{F}$), so we identify[7]

$$\varphi^i \equiv g_{\mu\nu}(x)\,. \tag{3.14}$$

Repeated condensed indices are interpreted as summation over discrete and integration over continuous indices: $a^i b_i \equiv \int_x a_{\mu\nu}(x)\, b^{\mu\nu}(x)$, with $\int_x \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^d x$. By $\bar{\varphi}^i$ we will denote a fixed but arbitrary background field.

Our starting point for the derivation of the desired connections will be an expansion of φ^i in terms of tangent vectors, determined by a *geodesic connecting $\bar{\varphi}^i$ to φ^i*. Let $\varphi^i(s)$ denote such a geodesic, i.e. a curve with

$$\varphi^i(0) = \bar{\varphi}^i \quad \text{and} \quad \varphi^i(1) = \varphi^i, \tag{3.15}$$

that satisfies the geodesic equation

$$\ddot{\varphi}^i(s) + \Gamma^i_{jk}\,\dot{\varphi}^j(s)\dot{\varphi}^k(s) = 0, \tag{3.16}$$

where the dots indicate derivatives w.r.t. the curve parameter s, and Γ^i_{jk} is the Christoffel symbol evaluated at $\varphi^i(s)$, that is, $\Gamma^i_{jk} \equiv \Gamma^i_{jk}[\varphi^i(s)]$. We assume for a moment that the geodesic $\varphi^i(s)$ lies entirely in one coordinate patch. As we will see, the two connections determined below give rise to only such geodesics that automatically satisfy this assumption. In that case we can expand the local coordinates as a series,

$$\varphi^i(s) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{s^n}{n!} \left(\frac{\mathrm{d}^n}{\mathrm{d}s^n} \varphi^i(s)\Big|_{s=0} \right). \tag{3.17}$$

We observe that it is possible to express all higher derivatives in (3.17) in terms of $\dot{\varphi}^i$ by using equation (3.16) iteratively. If $h^i \equiv \dot{\varphi}^i(0)$ denotes the tangent vector at the point $\bar{\varphi}$ in the direction of the geodesic, we obtain the following relation for $\varphi^i = \varphi^i(1)$:

$$\varphi^i = \bar{\varphi}^i + h^i - \tfrac{1}{2}\bar{\Gamma}^i_{jk}\,h^j h^k + \tfrac{1}{6}\big(\bar{\Gamma}^i_{mj}\bar{\Gamma}^m_{lk} + \bar{\Gamma}^i_{km}\bar{\Gamma}^m_{lj} - \bar{\Gamma}^i_{jk,l}\big)h^j h^k h^l + \mathcal{O}(h^4), \tag{3.18}$$

where we used the abbreviations $\bar{\Gamma}^i_{jk} = \Gamma^i_{jk}[\bar{\varphi}]$ and $\bar{\Gamma}^i_{jk,l} \equiv \frac{\delta}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^l}\bar{\Gamma}^i_{jk}$ for the connection and its derivatives at the point $\bar{\varphi}$.

By construction, any geodesic from $\bar{\varphi}^i \equiv \varphi^i(0)$ to $\varphi^i \equiv \varphi^i(1)$ with initial velocity $\dot{\varphi}^i(0) = h^i$ satisfies equation (3.18). On the other hand, if we start with an arbitrary parametrization of φ^i in terms of $\bar{\varphi}^i$ and h^i, say

$$\varphi^i = f(\bar{\varphi}^i, h^i), \tag{3.19}$$

[7] Note that μ, ν are covariant (lower) indices referring to the dual of the tangent space to M, while i is a contravariant (upper) index referring to the tangent space to $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ or $\mathcal{F}$.

with $f(\bar{\varphi}^i,0)=\bar{\varphi}^i$, and we require that it be a geodesic, then we can expand $f(\bar{\varphi}^i,h^i)$ in terms of h^i and compare it with (3.18) in order to determine a suitable connection. It is this approach that we pursue in the remainder of this section. Note that the connection $\bar{\Gamma}^i_{jk}$ can be read off already from the second order term in (3.18) and in the expansion of $f(\bar{\varphi}^i,h^i)$. In standard index notation equation (3.18) amounts to

$$g_{\mu\nu}(x)=\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)+h_{\mu\nu}(x)-\tfrac{1}{2}\int_y\int_z\bar{\Gamma}^{\alpha\beta\,\rho\sigma}_{\mu\nu}(x,y,z)h_{\alpha\beta}(y)h_{\rho\sigma}(z)+\mathcal{O}(h^3). \tag{3.20}$$

(4) Deriving a connection compatible with the linear parametrization. We would like to determine a connection $\bar{\Gamma}^i_{jk}\equiv\bar{\Gamma}^{\alpha\beta\,\rho\sigma}_{\mu\nu}(x,y,z)$ on $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ in such a way that it is compatible with the linear parametrization,

$$g_{\mu\nu}(x)=\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)+h_{\mu\nu}(x). \tag{3.21}$$

To this end we compare (3.21) with (3.20). As the equality must hold for any $h_{\mu\nu}$, we conclude $\bar{\Gamma}^{\alpha\beta\,\rho\sigma}_{\mu\nu}(x,y,z)=0$. Moreover, since the background metric is arbitrary, the connection must vanish everywhere. This proves that the trivial (flat) connection,

$$\boxed{\Gamma^{\alpha\beta\,\rho\sigma}_{\mu\nu}(x,y,z)=0\quad\text{on }\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big),} \tag{3.22}$$

leads to geodesics on $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ that are parametrized by the linear relation (3.21). Although this connection has been obtained from the second order term in (3.20), the equality (3.21) = (3.20) holds at all orders as all higher order terms vanish.

(5) Deriving a connection for the exponential parametrization. Analogously, for the space of metrics, $\mathcal{F}$, equation (3.20) is to be compared with the exponential metric parametrization (3.10), which can be written as the pointwise series

$$g_{\mu\nu}(x)=\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)+h_{\mu\nu}(x)+\tfrac{1}{2}\bar{g}^{\rho\sigma}(x)h_{\mu\rho}(x)h_{\nu\sigma}(x)+\mathcal{O}(h^3). \tag{3.23}$$

The connection $\bar{\Gamma}^{\alpha\beta\,\rho\sigma}_{\mu\nu}(x,y,z)$ can again be read off from the second order terms in (3.20) and (3.23). Here we must take into account that any affine connection maps two vector fields to another vector field. In our current setup we have to ensure that the connection maps to the space of symmetric tensors. Thus, we require: $\bar{\Gamma}(X,Y)=Z\in\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ for $X,Y\in\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$. In terms of local coordinate relations, this requirement can be implemented by symmetrizing indices adequately.[8] We obtain $\bar{\Gamma}^{\alpha\beta\,\rho\sigma}_{\mu\nu}(x,y,z)=-\delta^{(\alpha}_{(\mu}\,\bar{g}^{\beta)(\rho}(x)\,\delta^{\sigma)}_{\nu)}\,\delta(x-y)\delta(x-z)$. Since the result is valid for arbitrary base points $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$, we can proceed to its unbarred version, i.e. to the connection evaluated at $g_{\mu\nu}$, yielding

$$\boxed{\Gamma^{\alpha\beta\,\rho\sigma}_{\mu\nu}(x,y,z)=-\delta^{(\alpha}_{(\mu}\,g^{\beta)(\rho}(x)\,\delta^{\sigma)}_{\nu)}\,\delta(x-y)\delta(x-z)\quad\text{on }\mathcal{F}.} \tag{3.24}$$

[8]By convention, round brackets indicate symmetrization, for instance, $a_{(\mu\nu)}\equiv\frac{1}{2}(a_{\mu\nu}+a_{\nu\mu})$.

This is the main result of this section.

It remains to be shown that the connection (3.24) inserted into (3.20) is consistent with (3.23) not only at second order but also at all higher orders. It is straightforward to convince oneself that the third order terms do in fact agree. For a complete proof at all orders, however, we proceed differently. The idea is to find exact solutions to the geodesic equation (3.16) based on the connection (3.24).

Before doing so, let us make an important remark. Since $\Gamma^{\alpha\beta\,\rho\sigma}_{\mu\nu}(x,y,z)$ is proportional to $\delta(x-y)\delta(x-z)$, all integrations implicit in (3.16) are trivial. Therefore, the geodesic equation is *effectively pointwise* with respect to spacetime. This means that geodesics on $\mathcal{F}$ starting at $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)$ at some spacetime point x can only go to metrics of the type $g_{\mu\nu}(x)$ at the same point x; it can never reach, say, $g_{\mu\nu}(x')$ if $x' \neq x$, nor can it give rise to nonlocal expressions involving spacetime integrations. As already stated above, any metric in local coordinates at a given point x can be considered an element of the set of symmetric matrices with signature (p,q). The latter is an *open* and connected subset in the vector space of symmetric matrices (cf. discussion in Section 3.4), and thus it can be *covered with one coordinate chart*. Therefore, geodesics corresponding to (3.24) *stay indeed in one chart*, in agreement with the assumption that led to eq. (3.17).

Due to the pointwise character of the geodesic equation, the spacetime dependence is not written explicitly in the following. Based on the connection (3.24), equation (3.16) boils down to

$$\ddot{g}_{\mu\nu} - \delta^{(\alpha}_{(\mu}\, g^{\beta)(\rho}\, \delta^{\sigma)}_{\nu)}\dot{g}_{\alpha\beta}\dot{g}_{\rho\sigma} = \ddot{g}_{\mu\nu} - g^{\beta\rho}\dot{g}_{\mu\beta}\dot{g}_{\rho\nu} = 0. \tag{3.25}$$

Upon multiplication with $g^{\nu\lambda}$ we observe that (3.25) can be brought to the form

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}s}\left(\dot{g}_{\mu\nu}g^{\nu\lambda}\right) = 0, \tag{3.26}$$

that is, $\dot{g}_{\mu\nu}g^{\nu\lambda} = c_\mu^\lambda = \text{const}$. In matrix notation this reads

$$\dot{g}(s) = c g(s). \tag{3.27}$$

Equation (3.27) is known to have the unique solution $g(s) = \mathrm{e}^{sc}g(0)$. Using the initial conditions $g(0) = \bar{g}$ and $h = \dot{g}(0) = cg(0) = c\bar{g}$ we obtain $g(s) = \mathrm{e}^{sh\bar{g}^{-1}}\bar{g}$, which finally leads to

$$g(s) = \bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{s\bar{g}^{-1}h}. \tag{3.28}$$

Setting $s=1$ and switching back to index notation, this is precisely the exponential relation (3.10) for the metric. Hence, we have proven that geodesics corresponding to the connection (3.24) are uniquely parametrized by $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\rho}\big(\mathrm{e}^h\big)^\rho{}_\nu$. As a result, (3.20) and (3.23) agree indeed at all orders.

In conclusion, there is a connection that defines a structure on the field space $\mathcal{F}$, the set of all metrics, entailing a simple exponential parametrization of geodesics on $\mathcal{F}$. Here it has been derived by starting with the parametrization and assuming that it describes geodesics. Whether there is a more fundamental geometric motivation for this connection, for instance a field space metric, will be discussed in Section 3.4.

3.3 A note on reparametrization invariance

Let us briefly discuss as to why the choice of parametrization is relevant at all. A priori, there seems to be no reason to prefer one parametrization over another one. In fact, field redefinitions in a path integral for the partition function do not change S-matrix elements, a statement known as the equivalence theorem [123–125]. Hence, all physical quantities are invariant under field redefinitions. The point we want to make here is that switching between the linear and the exponential relation for the metric is not a genuine reparametrization, in the sense that it is not a one-to-one correspondence.

(1) As discussed above and proven in Appendix E, the exponential parametrization gives rise to only proper metrics satisfying the signature constraint, while the linear parametrization admits also wrong-signature and vanishing tensor fields: $g = \bar{g}\, \mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h} \in \mathcal{F}$ and $g = (\bar{g}+h) \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$, respectively. Therefore, *the exponential parametrization cannot be obtained from the linear parametrization by means of a field redefinition.* There exist infinitely many $g \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ that can be expressed as $g = \bar{g} + h$, but not as $g = \bar{g}\, \mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$. Put another way, the addition in $g = \bar{g} + h$ with $\bar{g} \in \mathcal{F}$ and $h \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ can result in "leaving" the space $\mathcal{F}$.

However, it is possible to constrain the h-space when the linear parametrization is used such that $\bar{g}+h$ becomes a proper metric. The constrained h-space, henceforth denoted by $H_{\bar{g}}$, is a subset of the space of symmetric tensors, $H_{\bar{g}} \subset \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$, and it depends on the background metric $\bar{g}$: $H_{\bar{g}} \equiv \big\{h \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big) \,\big|\, (\bar{g}+h) \in \mathcal{F}\big\}$. Note that it has similar nonlinear properties to $\mathcal{F}$. Only with this restriction, the linear relation

$$g = \bar{g} + h' \,, \quad \text{with } h' \in H_{\bar{g}} \,, \tag{3.29}$$

can be a reparametrization of

$$g = \bar{g}\, \mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h} \,, \quad \text{with } h \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big). \tag{3.30}$$

(2) Although the restriction to $H_{\bar{g}}$ is possible in principle, it is usually not applied to calculations in the pertinent quantum gravity literature since one prefers to integrate over linear spaces.[9] Hence, in all standard approaches the exponential and the linear parametrization describe different objects after all. This justifies our discussion concerning field parametrization dependent results, see also Chapter 4. Even if we assume for a moment that restriction to $H_{\bar{g}}$ is applied, the question about reparametrization invariance is more involved than it seems at first sight: While the equivalence theorem is based on the use of the equations of motion, we argue in the following that the (off shell) effective action Γ in the usual formulation does still depend on the choice of the parametrization. This is a crucial observation since there are many important physical applications involving off shell quantities, e.g.

[9] This way, it is easier to evaluate Gaussian integrals [126], for instance.

β-functions and the existence of fixed points in RG studies (see below), or the effective potential part of the effective action in the context of spontaneous symmetry breaking [30, 127]. Choosing the parametrization appropriately may be a powerful tool to simplify the underlying computations. For points **(3)** and **(4)** we continue assuming that there is a one-to-one correspondence between the parametrizations.

(3) Pioneered by Vilkovisky [128] and DeWitt [129], there is a way to construct an effective action, Γ^{VDW}, which is reparametrization invariant, gauge invariant and gauge independent both off and on shell.[10] However, the price one has to pay for this invariance is a nontrivial dependence of Γ^{VDW} on the background metric, encoded in modified Ward identities (sometimes also referred to as modified Nielsen identities) relating $\delta\Gamma^{\mathrm{VDW}}/\delta g_{\mu\nu}$ to $\delta\Gamma^{\mathrm{VDW}}/\delta\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ [130, 131], cf. Section 3.6. Unlike the conventional effective action, the Vilkovisky–DeWitt (VDW) effective action does not generate the 1PI correlation functions, and since it entails new nonlocal structures, calculations are generically much more involved. Furthermore, Γ^{VDW} can have a remaining dependence on the chosen configuration space metric [132]. Ultimately, it depends on the desired application whether or not a reparametrization invariant approach is useful.

(4) RG studies (without the VDW method) show that β-functions and fixed points do indeed vary when the parametrization is changed [133–137]. A similar example of off shell noninvariance is provided by the frame dependence in cosmology [138]. Moreover, reparametrization invariance is violated even on shell when truncations, e.g. derivative expansions, are considered [137]. In the context of asymptotically safe gravity there is, in principle, the interesting possibility that a non-Gaussian fixed point exists in parametrization A, giving rise to a well defined UV limit, while there is no such fixed point in parametrization B. Clearly, such a result would have to be tested for stability under extensions of the truncation.

Combining RG techniques with the ideas of Vilkovisky and DeWitt leads to the geometrical effective average action, Γ_k^{VDW}, which — by analogy with Γ^{VDW} — is reparametrization and gauge invariant as well as gauge independent, and which is constrained by modified Ward identities [139, 140]. Therefore, again, the benefits entailed by this construction can be obtained only at the expense of nontrivial dependencies on the background, and, on the technical side, computations are of increased complexity [141]. This constitutes one of the major drawbacks of the VDW method.

The path we will take in the following is a compromise between the VDW and the conventional approach. We avoid the aforementioned nonlocalities by choosing a geometric formalism (taking into account the nonlinear character of $\mathcal{F}$) that leads to a reparametrization invariant and (background) gauge invariant but not gauge independent effective (average) action. This will reduce the complexity of calculations

[10] "Gauge independence" denotes the invariance of the effective action under changes of the gauge condition, while "gauge invariance" refers as usual to its invariance under gauge transformations.

considerably. In Sections 3.5 and 3.6 we clarify the idea in more detail and compare our results with those of the VDW method.

(5) Let us come back to the usual case where the exponential parametrization is not a proper field redefinition of the linear one. Due to the problem of finding appropriate physical observables in gravity,[11] the best one can do with a candidate theory of quantum gravity is to test it for self-consistency, check the classical limit, and compare it with other approaches. In this regard, too, studying off shell quantities like β-functions is of substantial interest. Their parametrization dependence might then be exploited to simplify the comparison between different theories. In fact, we will see in Chapters 6 and 8 that it is the exponential parametrization that establishes a connection of our approach to conformal field theory and bosonic string theory.

To sum up, we have argued that the choice of parametrization plays an important role, both from a technical and from a fundamental perspective, even if only proper (i.e. one-to-one) field redefinitions are considered. In our setup, the latter could be achieved by restricting the h-space for the linear parametrization to $H_{\bar{g}}$. However, such a restriction is inconvenient, and we will not apply it in the remainder of this thesis. Thus, by employing the exponential parametrization as compared with the linear one we describe a different fundamental field, possibly giving rise to a different theory at the quantum level.

3.4 The fundamental geometric structure of the space of metrics: the canonical connection and its geodesics

We have already discussed that the space of symmetric rank-2 tensors is a vector space. Its most natural connection is the flat one, and the corresponding geodesics are straight lines described by the linear parametrization. This section, on the other hand, addresses solely the space of metrics, $\mathcal{F} \equiv \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$, defined in eq. (3.4).

We would like to show that, from a group theory and differential geometry perspective, $\mathcal{F}$ possesses a fundamental structure which does not rely on any further external input like the definition of a connection, but which singles out one particular connection instead. Thus, unlike in Section 3.2 we *derive* a connection from a few principles to be stated in a moment, rather than adapt it to a specific parametrization. While most of the arguments presented in Subsection 3.4.1 are well known (see for instance Refs. [147, 148], cf. also [149], [87] and [108]), the connection in $\mathcal{F}$ that eventually derives from them, as well as its geodesics, represent new results [84].

[11] If accessible, considering physical observables is of course preferable as these should not exhibit any parametrization or gauge dependence. In quantum gravity, however, it is not even clear what physically meaningful observable quantities are, and so far there is no experiment for a direct measurement of quantum gravity effects [142]. Based on effective field theory arguments it is possible to compute the leading quantum corrections to the Newtonian potential [143–146], but the effect is unobservably small and the description is valid only in the low energy regime, so it cannot be considered a fundamental theory of the gravitational field.

By reviewing the foundations in Subsection 3.4.1 we also intend to reconcile the mathematical with the physical literature. In Subsection 3.4.2 we distinguish carefully between Euclidean and Lorentzian metrics, pointing out some important issues related to the exponential parametrization in the Lorentzian case.

3.4.1 General description

As observed in Section 3.1, any metric $g \in \mathcal{F}$ at a given spacetime point can be considered a symmetric matrix. More precisely, if g has signature (p, q), then in any chart (U, φ) for the spacetime manifold M the metric *in local coordinates* is a map

$$g\big|_U : U \to \mathcal{M}\,, \quad x \mapsto g_{\mu\nu}(x), \tag{3.31}$$

where $\mathcal{M} \equiv \mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ denotes the set of *real invertible symmetric $d \times d$ matrices with signature* (p, q),

$$\boxed{\mathcal{M} \equiv \mathcal{M}_{(p,q)} \equiv \big\{ A \in \mathrm{GL}(d) \big|\, A^T = A,\ A \text{ has signature } (p, q) \big\}\,.} \tag{3.32}$$

Due to this local appearance there is a simple illustration of the full space $\mathcal{F}$ whose rigorous definition in terms of sections of a fiber bundle, given by eq. (3.4), is rather abstract: We may think of $\mathcal{F}$ as a topological product,

$$\mathcal{F} \simeq \prod_{x \in M} \mathcal{M}\,, \tag{3.33}$$

supplemented by additional requirements that guarantee continuity.

In this section we focus on the properties of $\mathcal{M}$. By eq. (3.33) most topological and differential geometrical features carry over from $\mathcal{M}$ to $\mathcal{F}$.

There is one important constraint which will underly our discussion concerning geodesics on $\mathcal{F}$: We restrict ourselves to *local* geodesics. Here "local" refers to "local w.r.t. spacetime". This means that, loosely speaking, a geodesic on $\mathcal{F}$ connecting $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)$ to $g_{\mu\nu}(x)$ for $x \in M$ "stays" in x for all points of the geodesic, and it is independent of all other spacetime points.[12] In particular, the construction of geodesics does not contain any spacetime integrations involving the background metric or tangent vectors, for instance. Only then geodesics on $\mathcal{M}$ can be *lifted* straightforwardly to geodesics on $\mathcal{F}$. In order to guarantee this locality we have to make a simple *assumption for the class of connections we admit*: We allow only such connections that are *spacetime-diagonal* in local coordinates, i.e.

$$\Gamma^{\alpha\beta\,\rho\sigma}_{\mu\nu}(x, y, z) \propto \delta(x - y)\delta(x - z)\,. \tag{3.34}$$

Based on this assumption the analysis of geodesics on $\mathcal{F}$ can be done pointwise, cf. also [87]. Hence, we can reduce our discussion to the matrix space $\mathcal{M}$.[13] Once we

[12] Note the distinction between spacetime points, $x \in M$, and points on geodesics, $g \in \mathcal{F}$.

[13] Note that the Vilkovisky–DeWitt connection does not fall into the class of considered connections as it is nondiagonal w.r.t. spacetime. Moreover, it is nonlocal w.r.t. the field space $\mathcal{F}$.

have found a geodesic on $\mathcal{M}$ parametrized by a tangent vector, we obtain a geodesic on $\mathcal{F}$ by using the same parametrization but promoting the tangent vector to an x-dependent field. Continuity of the geodesic with respect to x is then ensured by continuity of the vector field.

At this point we can specify the principles our derivation of a connection on $\mathcal{F}$ will be based on: (a) The connection is required to be spacetime-diagonal, and (b) it is to be adapted to the natural geometric structure of $\mathcal{F}$. The first requirement is needed to reduce the discussion to $\mathcal{M}$, while the second one will uniquely single out one connection.

Let us discuss the properties of $\mathcal{M}$ now. We will denote points in $\mathcal{M}$ by o and $\bar{o}$ rather than g and $\bar{g}$ in order to avoid confusion with elements of $\mathcal{F}$, and since the symbol g will be used for group elements in accordance with the standard literature, here $g \in G \equiv \mathrm{GL}(d)$. Unless otherwise specified, the following arguments are *valid for all* $p, q \geq 0$ satisfying $p + q = d$, i.e. for both Euclidean and Lorentzian metrics.

(1) The set $\mathcal{M}$ as a homogeneous space. We find that $\mathcal{M}$ is a smooth manifold since it is an *open subset* in the vector space of all symmetric matrices,[14]

$$S_d \equiv \Big\{ A \in \mathbb{R}^{d\times d} \big| A^T = A \Big\} . \tag{3.35}$$

Hence, the tangent space at any point $o \in \mathcal{M}$ is given by $T_o\mathcal{M} = S_d$. In what follows we aim at describing $\mathcal{M}$ as a homogeneous space. For this purpose we recognize that the group $G \equiv \mathrm{GL}(d)$ acts transitively on $\mathcal{M}$ by

$$\begin{aligned} &\phi : G \times \mathcal{M} \to \mathcal{M}, \\ &\qquad (g, o) \mapsto \phi(g, o) \equiv g * o \equiv (g^{-1})^T o g^{-1}. \end{aligned} \tag{3.36}$$

The fact that $g{*}o$ belongs indeed to $\mathcal{M}$ and that the action is transitive (i.e. $\forall\, o_1, o_2 \in \mathcal{M}\ \exists\ g \in G : g * o_1 = o_2$) is a consequence of Sylvester's law of inertia. Note that ϕ is a left action, that is, $g_1 * (g_2 * o) = (g_1 g_2) * o$. Let us consider a fixed but arbitrary base point $\bar{o} \in \mathcal{M}$ now. It is most convenient to think of $\bar{o}$ as

$$I_{(p,q)} = \begin{pmatrix} \mathbb{1}_{p\times p} & \\ & -\mathbb{1}_{q\times q} \end{pmatrix} , \tag{3.37}$$

although the subsequent construction is independent of that choice. The *isotropy group* (stabilizer) of $\bar{o}$ is given by[15]

$$H \equiv H_{\bar{o}} \equiv \mathrm{O}_{\bar{o}}(p, q) \equiv \Big\{ h \in \mathbb{R}^{d\times d} \big| \, h^T \bar{o} h = \bar{o} \Big\} , \tag{3.38}$$

[14] Proof: Any matrix $o \in \mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ has nonvanishing determinant, $\det(o) \neq 0$. Continuity of the determinant implies that all symmetric matrices in a sufficiently small neighborhood of o (with respect to some matrix norm) must also have nonvanishing determinant: $\det(o + \epsilon X) = \det(o) \det(\mathbb{1} + \epsilon o^{-1} X) = \det(o)\big[1 + \epsilon \operatorname{Tr}(o^{-1}X) + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon^2)\big] \neq 0$ for ϵ small enough. As the (real) eigenvalues of symmetric matrices change continuously, too, the matrices $o + \epsilon X$ in the neighborhood of o cannot have any zero eigenvalue and the number of positive and negative eigenvalues cannot change, so $(o + \epsilon X) \in \mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$. Hence, $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ is an open subset of S_d.

[15] Note that $h^T \bar{o}\, h = \bar{o}$ is equivalent to $h * \bar{o} \equiv (h^{-1})^T \bar{o}\, h^{-1} = \bar{o}$.

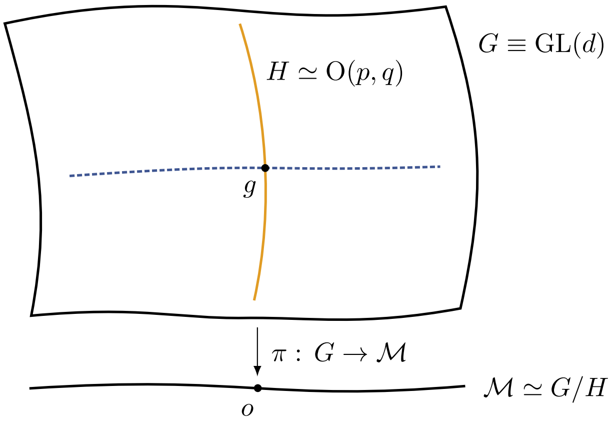


Figure 3.1 The space of real symmetric matrices with signature (p, q), $\mathcal{M}$, interpreted as base space of the principal bundle $(G, \pi, \mathcal{M}, H)$. In the tangent space to this bundle, the vertical direction is determined by the structure group H, while the horizontal direction, indicated by the blue dashed line, is not fixed until a connection is chosen.

which is conjugate to the semi-orthogonal group, and which is a closed subgroup of $G \equiv \mathrm{GL}(d)$. This makes $\mathcal{M}$ a *homogeneous space*, and we can write

$$\boxed{\mathcal{M} \simeq G/H,} \tag{3.39}$$

where G/H are the *left* cosets of H in G. Defining the *canonical projection*

$$\pi : G \to \mathcal{M},\ g \mapsto \pi(g) \equiv (g^{-1})^T \bar{o} g^{-1}, \tag{3.40}$$

we see that $(G, \pi, \mathcal{M}, H)$ becomes a *principal bundle with structure group H*. Figure 3.1 illustrates this relation.

(2) Geometric interpretation. Before setting up a connection on the principal bundle let us briefly illustrate the geometric notion behind this construction. Consider d linearly independent vectors in $\mathbb{R}^d$. This frame can be represented as a matrix $B \in \mathrm{GL}(d)$. Now we *fix* a metric η by *declaring* the frame to be orthonormal:

$$\eta(B_{(i)}, B_{(j)}) \overset{!}{\equiv} \delta_{ij}^{(p,q)} \equiv (I_{(p,q)})_{ij}\,, \tag{3.41}$$

where $B_{(i)}$ denotes the i-th column of B, and $I_{(p,q)}$ is given by (3.37). Writing (3.41) in matrix notation and solving for η yields

$$\eta = (B^{-1})^T I_{(p,q)} (B^{-1}), \tag{3.42}$$

so η is indeed determined by B. We see, however, that the RHS of equation (3.42) is invariant under multiplications of the type $B \to BO^{-1}$, where $O \in \mathrm{O}(p,q) \equiv \{A \in \mathbb{R}^{d\times d} | A^T I_{(p,q)} A = I_{(p,q)}\}$. Thus, two frames that differ by a semi-orthogonal transformation define the same metric, so the set of all metrics is given by $\mathrm{GL}(d)/\,\mathrm{O}(p,q)$.

If a general background metric is used instead of $I_{(p,q)}$ on the RHS of (3.41), say, $\eta(B_{(i)}, B_{(j)}) \equiv \bar{o}_{ij}$, then $\mathrm{O}(p,q)$ is to be replaced with H, reproducing (3.39).

(3) The canonical connection on the principal bundle. In order to find a connection on $(G, \pi, \mathcal{M}, H)$ adapted to the bundle structure we consider the corresponding Lie algebras. In the following, Lie brackets are given by the commutator of matrices. The Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ of G is the space of all real, square matrices,

$$\mathfrak{g} = \mathbb{R}^{d\times d}. \tag{3.43}$$

The Lie algebra of H is the space of "$\bar{o}$-antisymmetric" matrices,

$$\mathfrak{h} = \left\{ A \in \mathbb{R}^{d\times d} \middle| \, A^T \bar{o} = -\bar{o} A \right\}. \tag{3.44}$$

By $\mathrm{Ad} : G \to \mathrm{Aut}(\mathfrak{g})$ we denote the adjoint representation of the group G:

$$\mathrm{Ad}(g)(X) = gXg^{-1}\,, \quad g \in G,\, X \in \mathfrak{g}. \tag{3.45}$$

We find that its restriction $\mathrm{Ad}(H)$ keeps $\mathfrak{h}$ invariant, i.e.[16]

$$\mathrm{Ad}(h)(\mathfrak{h}) = \mathfrak{h} \quad \forall\, h \in H. \tag{3.46}$$

Let us further define $\mathfrak{m}$ as the space of "$\bar{o}$-symmetric" matrices,

$$\mathfrak{m} \equiv \left\{ A \in \mathbb{R}^{d\times d} \middle| \, A^T \bar{o} = \bar{o} A \right\}. \tag{3.47}$$

This defines a vector space complement of $\mathfrak{h}$ in $\mathfrak{g}$,

$$\boxed{\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{m} \oplus \mathfrak{h},} \tag{3.48}$$

and $\mathfrak{m}$ is called *Lie subspace* for G/H. (Note, however, that $\mathfrak{m}$ is not a Lie algebra since $[m_1, m_2] \in \mathfrak{h} \quad \forall\, m_1, m_2 \in \mathfrak{m}$.) It is straightforward to show that $\mathfrak{m}$ is invariant under $\mathrm{Ad}(H)$, too,[17]

$$\mathrm{Ad}(h)(\mathfrak{m}) = \mathfrak{m} \quad \forall\, h \in H. \tag{3.49}$$

Therefore, the homogeneous space G/H is *reductive*.

We use the differential of the canonical projection at the identity e in G in order to make the transition from the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ to the tangent space of $\mathcal{M}$ at $\bar{o} = \pi(e)$,

$$\mathrm{d}\pi_e : T_e G \equiv \mathfrak{g} \to T_{\bar{o}}\mathcal{M}. \tag{3.50}$$

Since $\mathrm{d}\pi_e$ is surjective and has kernel $\mathfrak{h}$, the restriction $\mathrm{d}\pi_e|_{\mathfrak{m}}$ is an isomorphism on the complement $\mathfrak{m}$. Thus, we can *identify* $\mathfrak{m}$ with $T_{\bar{o}}\mathcal{M}$.

[16]Proof: Let $h \in H$ and $X \in \mathfrak{h}$, so we have $h^T \bar{o} h = \bar{o}$ and $X^T \bar{o} = -\bar{o} X$. We define $Y \equiv \mathrm{Ad}(h)(X) \equiv hXh^{-1}$. Then: $Y^T \bar{o} = (h^{-1})^T X^T h^T \bar{o} h h^{-1} = (h^{-1})^T X^T \bar{o} h^{-1} = -(h^{-1})^T \bar{o} X h^{-1} = -(h^{-1})^T \bar{o} h^{-1} h X h^{-1} = -\bar{o} Y$. Hence $Y \in \mathfrak{h}$, proving $\mathrm{Ad}(h)(\mathfrak{h}) \subset \mathfrak{h}$. Since the map $X \mapsto Y = hXh^{-1}$ is bijective, we conclude that the reverse direction, $\mathfrak{h} \subset \mathrm{Ad}(h)(\mathfrak{h})$, holds true, too.

[17]For the proof we proceed as in Footnote 16, but taking $h \in H$ and $X \in \mathfrak{m}$ instead. This way we find that $\mathrm{Ad}(h)(X) \in \mathfrak{m}$. Bijectivity of the map $X \mapsto \mathrm{Ad}(h)(X)$ then implies $\mathrm{Ad}(h)(\mathfrak{m}) = \mathfrak{m}$.

By means of the left translations $L_g : G \to G$ we can push forward the Lie subspace $\mathfrak{m}$ to any point g in order to define a distribution on G, namely the *horizontal distribution*

$$\boxed{\mathcal{H}_g = \mathrm{d}L_g \mathfrak{m}.} \tag{3.51}$$

This defines a *connection* on the principal bundle since it is invariant under the right translations of H:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathrm{d}R_h(\mathcal{H}_g) &= \mathrm{d}R_h \mathrm{d}L_g \mathfrak{m} = \mathrm{d}L_g \mathrm{d}R_h \mathfrak{m} = \mathrm{d}L_g \mathrm{d}L_h \mathrm{Ad}(h^{-1})\mathfrak{m} \\ &= \mathrm{d}L_g \mathrm{d}L_h \mathfrak{m} = \mathrm{d}L_{gh}\mathfrak{m} = \mathcal{H}_{gh}. \end{aligned} \tag{3.52}$$

It is called the *canonical connection* of the principal bundle $(G, \pi, \mathcal{M}, H)$.

(4) The induced connection on the tangent bundle of $\boldsymbol{\mathcal{M}}$. The canonical connection, in turn, *induces a connection on the tangent bundle $T\mathcal{M}$* which is associated to the principal bundle [148],[18]

$$T\mathcal{M} \simeq G \times_H \mathfrak{m} \equiv (G \times \mathfrak{m})/H\,, \tag{3.53}$$

where $h \in H$ acts on $G \times \mathfrak{m}$ by $(g, X) \mapsto (gh^{-1}, \mathrm{Ad}(h)X)$. This induced connection is often referred to as the *canonical linear connection* of the homogeneous space $\mathcal{M} \simeq G/H$. As we will see below, it can be derived from a metric on $\mathcal{M}$. In the following we use only the term "canonical connection" since it is clear from the context whether a connection on the principal bundle or on the tangent bundle is meant.

(5) Torsion. In general, the torsion tensor following from the canonical connection is given by $T(X,Y) = -\mathrm{pr}_{\mathfrak{m}}([X,Y])$ for $X, Y \in \mathfrak{m}$, where $\mathrm{pr}_{\mathfrak{m}}$ denotes the projection onto $\mathfrak{m}$ (see e.g. Reference [148]). Here, however, we have $[\mathfrak{m},\mathfrak{m}] \subset \mathfrak{h}$. To see this, let us consider $m_1 \in \mathfrak{m}$ and $m_2 \in \mathfrak{m}$, i.e. by definition $m_1^T \bar{o} = \bar{o} m_1$ and $m_2^T \bar{o} = \bar{o} m_2$. Then the commutator satisfies

$$\begin{aligned} [m_1, m_2]^T \bar{o} &= m_2^T m_1^T \bar{o} - m_1^T m_2^T \bar{o} = m_2^T \bar{o} m_1 - m_1^T \bar{o} m_2 \\ &= \bar{o}(m_2 m_1 - m_1 m_2) = -\bar{o}[m_1, m_2], \end{aligned} \tag{3.54}$$

so $[m_1, m_2] \in \mathfrak{h}$. Thus, $\mathrm{pr}_{\mathfrak{m}}([X,Y]) = 0$ for all $X, Y \in \mathfrak{m}$, implying that the canonical connection is *torsion free*.

(6) A metric on $\boldsymbol{\mathcal{M}}$ and its Levi-Civita connection. It is possible to define a *G-invariant metric on $\mathcal{M}$*, denoted by γ. For any $X, Y \in T_{\bar{o}}\mathcal{M} = S_d$ we set

$$\boxed{\gamma_{\bar{o}}(X,Y) \equiv \mathrm{tr}(\bar{o}^{-1} X \bar{o}^{-1} Y) + \frac{c}{2}\,\mathrm{tr}(\bar{o}^{-1}X)\,\mathrm{tr}(\bar{o}^{-1}Y),} \tag{3.55}$$

[18] Eq. (3.53) comprises an implicit reduction of the frame bundle: Generically, the tangent bundle is associated to the frame bundle, $\mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{M})$, according to $T\mathcal{M} \simeq \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{M}) \times_{\mathrm{GL}(D)} \mathbb{R}^D$, where $D \equiv \dim(\mathcal{M}) = \frac{1}{2}d(d+1)$. Since the adjoint representation (3.45) maps H to $\mathrm{GL}(D)$ (up to an isomorphism) and since it is possible to find a principal bundle homomorphism $G \to \mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{M})$ (with $\mathcal{M}$ as common base space) compatible with the H-action, the structure group is reduced and we have $\mathrm{GL}(\mathcal{M}) \times_{\mathrm{GL}(D)} \mathbb{R}^D \simeq G \times_H \mathfrak{m}$.

with an arbitrary constant c. The metric (3.55) can be considered a generalization of the Killing form for $\mathfrak{g}$. It is the most general G-invariant metric on $\mathcal{M}$ up to a global factor. Here, G-invariance means that the group action (3.36) of G on $\mathcal{M}$, $\phi_g(o) \equiv \phi(g,o) = (g^{-1})^T o g^{-1}$, is *isometric* with respect to this metric: With $(\mathrm{d}\phi_g)_{\bar{o}} X = (g^{-1})^T X g^{-1}$, we have

$$\gamma_{\phi_g(\bar{o})}\big((\mathrm{d}\phi_g)_{\bar{o}} X, (\mathrm{d}\phi_g)_{\bar{o}} Y\big) = \gamma_{\bar{o}}(X,Y)\,, \tag{3.56}$$

for all $X, Y \in T_{\bar{o}}\mathcal{M}$.

In combination with the G-invariance of the canonical connection (w.r.t. left translations), $\mathrm{d}L_{g_1}\mathcal{H}_{g_2} = \mathcal{H}_{g_1 g_2}$, equation (3.56) has the consequence that the covariant derivative obtained from the canonical connection *preserves the metric* (3.55) [148]. Thus, we conclude that *the canonical connection is the Levi-Civita connection* on $T\mathcal{M}$ with respect to γ.

Applying the principle of minimum energy as in Ref. [88] leads to the geodesic equation corresponding to the Levi-Civita connection for the metric (3.55): We minimize the energy functional $E_{\bar{o}}[o] \equiv \frac{1}{2}\int_0^t \gamma_{\bar{o}}\big(\dot{o}(s), \dot{o}(s)\big)\mathrm{d}s$ with respect to the curves $o : \mathbb{R} \to \mathcal{M}$, $s \mapsto o(s)$, resulting in the differential equation

$$\ddot{o}(s) - \dot{o}(s)\bar{o}^{-1}\dot{o}(s) = 0. \tag{3.57}$$

Comparing this expression to the generic geodesic equation $\ddot{o}(s) + \Gamma_{\bar{o}}\big(\dot{o}(s), \dot{o}(s)\big) = 0$, we can conclude that $\Gamma_{\bar{o}}(X,X) = -X\bar{o}^{-1}X$ for $X \in T_{\bar{o}}\mathcal{M}$. Finally, symmetrizing appropriately yields, for $X, Y \in T_{\bar{o}}\mathcal{M}$, the Levi-Civita connection

$$\boxed{\Gamma_{\bar{o}}(X,Y) = -\frac{1}{2}\big(X\bar{o}^{-1}Y + Y\bar{o}^{-1}X\big).} \tag{3.58}$$

For the sake of completeness we mention that for any point $\bar{o} \in \mathcal{M}$ there is a symmetry $s_{\bar{o}}$, i.e. a map $s_{\bar{o}} : \mathcal{M} \to \mathcal{M}$ which is an element of the isometry group of the metric γ and which has the reflection properties, $s_{\bar{o}}(\bar{o}) = \bar{o}$ and $(\mathrm{d}s_{\bar{o}})_{\bar{o}} = -\mathrm{Id}$. It is given by the involution $s_{\bar{o}}(o) \equiv \bar{o}o^{-1}\bar{o}$ and makes $\mathcal{M}$ a *symmetric space*.

(7) Geodesics w.r.t. the canonical connection. With the above groundwork it is straightforward to construct geodesics through the point $\bar{o}$. For that purpose we have to find the *exponential map* on the manifold $\mathcal{M}$ with base point $\bar{o}$, here denoted by $\exp_{\bar{o}}$. On the matrix Lie group G the exponential map is given by the standard matrix exponential, exp, where we also write $\exp A = \mathrm{e}^A$. As shown in References [147,148], the map $\exp_{\bar{o}} \circ \mathrm{d}\pi_e : \mathfrak{m} \to \mathcal{M}$ is a local diffeomorphism, and it holds

$$\exp_{\bar{o}} \circ \mathrm{d}\pi_e = \pi \circ \exp\,. \tag{3.59}$$

Hence, geodesics on $\mathcal{M}$ are determined by

$$\exp_{\bar{o}} X = \pi\big(\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{d}\pi_e^{-1} X}\big), \tag{3.60}$$

for $X \in T_{\bar{o}}\mathcal{M} = S_d$. From equation (3.40) we obtain $\mathrm{d}\pi_e^{-1} X = -\frac{1}{2}\bar{o}^{-1}X$, resulting in

$$\exp_{\bar{o}} X = \pi\big(\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\bar{o}^{-1}X}\big) = \big(\mathrm{e}^{\frac{1}{2}\bar{o}^{-1}X}\big)^T \bar{o}\, \mathrm{e}^{\frac{1}{2}\bar{o}^{-1}X}\,. \tag{3.61}$$

Using $\bar{o}\,\mathrm{e}^{\frac{1}{2}\bar{o}^{-1}X}\,\bar{o}^{-1} = \mathrm{e}^{\frac{1}{2}X\bar{o}^{-1}}$ as well as $X^T = X$ and $\bar{o}^T = \bar{o}$ we finally obtain

$$\boxed{\exp_{\bar{o}} X = \bar{o}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{o}^{-1}X}\,.} \tag{3.62}$$

The same result can be derived directly from eq. (3.57). With the identifications $\bar{o} = \bar{g}(x)$ and $X = h(x)$ this equals precisely the metric parametrization (3.11).[19]

That is the main result of this section. *The exponential parametrization describes geodesics with respect to the canonical connection.*

(8) The metric and the canonical connection in local coordinates. At last, we would like to determine the form of γ defined in (3.55) in local coordinates. Symmetrizing adequately we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}\gamma_{\bar{o}}(X,Y) &= \mathrm{tr}(\bar{o}^{-1}X\bar{o}^{-1}Y) + \frac{c}{2}\,\mathrm{tr}(\bar{o}^{-1}X)\,\mathrm{tr}(\bar{o}^{-1}Y)\\ &= \Big(\bar{o}^{\mu(\rho}\bar{o}^{\sigma)\nu} + \frac{c}{2}\,\bar{o}^{\mu\nu}\bar{o}^{\rho\sigma}\Big)\, X_{\mu\nu}Y_{\rho\sigma} \stackrel{!}{=} \gamma^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}X_{\mu\nu}Y_{\rho\sigma}.\end{aligned} \tag{3.63}$$

Thus, we can read off

$$\gamma^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = \bar{o}^{\mu(\rho}\bar{o}^{\sigma)\nu} + \frac{c}{2}\,\bar{o}^{\mu\nu}\bar{o}^{\rho\sigma}\,. \tag{3.64}$$

Moreover, the corresponding Christoffel symbols follow directly from equation (3.58): The canonical connection in local coordinates is given by

$$\boxed{(\Gamma_{\bar{o}})^{\alpha\beta\,\rho\sigma}_{\mu\nu} = -\delta^{(\alpha}_{(\mu}\,\bar{o}^{\beta)(\rho}\,\delta^{\sigma)}_{\nu)}} \tag{3.65}$$

It is to be emphasized that this result is independent of the parameter c. Remarkably enough, the tensor structure of (3.65) agrees with the one of eq. (3.24). This crucial observation will be discussed in more detail in the next section where we analyze how the canonical connection on $T\mathcal{M}$ can be lifted to a connection on $T\mathcal{F}$.

To sum up, we have seen that the canonical connection arises in a very straightforward way from the basic structure of $\mathcal{M} \simeq G/H$ interpreted as the base space of a principal bundle, so its associated geodesics, given by (3.62), are adapted to this structure, too. The extension from $\mathcal{M}$ to $\mathcal{F}$, worked out in Section 3.5, leads to the exponential parametrization (3.8), which can thus be considered the most natural way to parametrize pure metrics.

[19] This is to be contrasted with the geodesics found in Reference [87] (see also [149]) which are based on the LC connection induced by the DeWitt metric in $\mathcal{F}$ (rather than $\mathcal{M}$). This is equivalent to determining geodesics on $\mathcal{M}$ with respect to the LC connection of the metric $\sqrt{g}\,\gamma$, i.e. of our metric (3.55) times $\sqrt{g}$. The resulting parametrization of geodesics has a more involved form than (3.62). In the referenced calculations, the authors decompose $\mathcal{M}$ into a product of $\mathcal{M}_\mu$ and $\mathbb{R}^+$, where $\mathcal{M}_\mu$ are all elements of $\mathcal{M}$ with determinant μ. Remarkably, geodesics on $\mathcal{M}_\mu$ based on $\sqrt{g}\,\gamma$ have the same structure as our result (3.62) that describes geodesics on $\mathcal{M}$ based on γ. As will be discussed in Section 3.5, this can be traced back to the factor $\sqrt{g}$ which is constant in $\mathcal{M}_\mu$.

3.4.2 Euclidean vs. Lorentzian signatures

Next, we specify some topological and geometrical properties of $\mathcal{M} \equiv \mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$, defined by equation (3.32), in combination with the canonical connection, where it turns out crucial in certain cases to distinguish between different signatures. For the sake of brevity, not all of the following statements will be proven in detail, but they follow from the results of the previous subsection and from the theorems of Appendix E. Let us start by giving and illustrating two important definitions, which will be needed for a classification of $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$.

Definition: Geodesic completeness. A semi-Riemannian manifold M equipped with an arbitrary connection is geodesically complete if, for all $x \in M$, the corresponding exponential map $\exp_x$ is defined for all $v \in T_x M$, i.e. if every maximal geodesic is defined on the entire real line $\mathbb{R}$.

Broadly speaking, this means that geodesics "stay" in M rather than running into the boundary or a singularity.

Definition: Geodesic connectedness. A semi-Riemannian manifold M equipped with an arbitrary connection is geodesically connected if any two points in M can be connected by a geodesic.

The geodesics in both of these definitions depend on the underlying connection. Therefore, "geodesic completeness" and "geodesic connectedness" are not properties of the manifold alone but of the manifold and the connection. We see by way of example that the two properties are fully independent: They are illustrated in Figure 3.2 where they appear in different combinations. Note that geodesic connectedness implies connectedness (and path connectedness), while the opposite direction is not true. We would like to emphasize that even path-connectedness plus geodesic completeness does not imply geodesic connectedness.

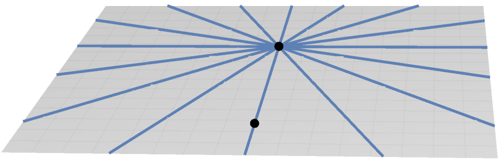
Let us come to classify $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ now. In the following, "for all p, q" refers to "for all $p, q \in \mathbb{N}_0$ with $p + q = d$".

(1) Properties of $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ valid for all p, q.

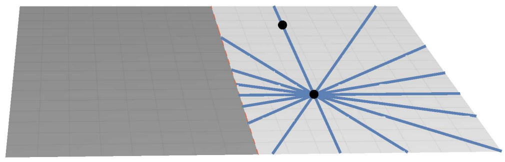
- As already stated above, $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ is an *open subset* in the space of symmetric matrices. This has the important consequence that it can be covered with one chart only.

- Irrespective of the signature it is *noncompact*. (If $o \in \mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$, then $\alpha o \in \mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$, too, where $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}^+$. Considering the limit $\alpha \to \infty$ disproves compactness.)

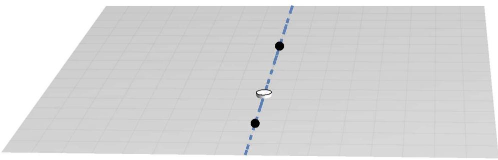
- It is *path-connected*. (Note that $G = \mathrm{GL}(d)$ is nonconnected, but the subgroup H has elements in both of the connected components of G. Hence, $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)} \simeq G/H$ is connected. Since it is an open subset, it is even path-connected.)



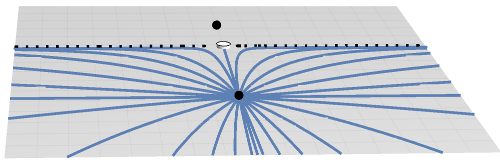
(a) The flat plane, $\mathbb{R}^2$, with vanishing connection: Both geodesically complete and geodesically connected.



(b) The half plane, $\{x \in \mathbb{R}^2 \,|\, x_1 > 0\}$, with vanishing connection: Not geodesically complete but geodesically connected.



(c) The punctured plane, $\mathbb{R}^2 \backslash \{0\}$, with vanishing connection: Neither geodesically complete nor geodesically connected.



(d) The punctured plane, $\mathbb{R}^2 \backslash \{0\}$, with a certain nontrivial connection: Geodesically complete (and path-connected) but not geodesically connected.

Figure 3.2 Four examples illustrating the meaning of geodesic completeness and geodesic connectedness. The blue curves represent geodesics starting at one point (marked as a black dot), and it is sketched whether or not they can reach the second marked point. In (a) – (c), geodesics are based on the trivial connection, i.e., they are straight lines. The connection in (d), on the other hand, is (artificially designed) such that geodesics bend away from the singularity at $x = 0$ and never reach the upper half plane. The single geodesic in (d) running towards the singularity does not run into $x = 0$ at any finite t but approaches it only in the limit $t \to \infty$, guaranteeing geodesic completeness.

- The scalar curvature $R_{\mathcal{M}}$ of $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ is a negative constant: Independent of p, q and the metric parameter c, we deduce from eq. (3.65) that

$$R_{\mathcal{M}} = -\frac{1}{8} d(d-1)(d+2). \tag{3.66}$$

- Remarkably enough, the space $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ furnished with the canonical connection (3.65) is *geodesically complete*. In Appendix E it is shown algebraically that $\bar{o}\, \mathrm{e}^{\bar{o}^{-1} X}$ stays in $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ for all $X \in S_d$. Note, however, that an algebraic proof is not even necessary here since geodesic completeness is already guaranteed by construction: $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ is a homogeneous space, and by homogeneity the exponential map corresponding to the canonical connection is defined on the entire tangent space.

(2) Properties of $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ specific to both $(p,q) = (d,0)$ and $(p,q) = (0,d)$. These are the positive definite matrices (i.e. Euclidean signatures) and the negative definite matrices, respectively, to which we can attribute four interesting additional properties.

- The spaces $\mathcal{M}_{(d,0)}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{(0,d)}$ are *simply connected*. (This can be seen by noting that they are *convex*: If $A, B \in \mathcal{M}_{(d,0)}$, then $x^T A x > 0$ and $x^T B x > 0$

for all $x \neq 0$, implying $x^T[sA + (1-s)B]x > 0$ for all $x \neq 0$ and all $s \in [0,1]$. The case $(p,q) = (0,d)$ follows analogously.)

- The space $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ exhibits a *Riemannian structure* provided that $c > -\frac{2}{d}$ since the metric γ given by equation (3.55) is positive definite: For both $(p,q) = (d,0)$ and $(p,q) = (0,d)$ one can show that

$$\gamma_{\bar{o}}(X,X) = \mathrm{tr}\left((\bar{o}^{-1}X)^2\right) + \frac{c}{2}\big(\mathrm{tr}(\bar{o}^{-1}X)\big)^2 > 0, \tag{3.67}$$

for all $X \in T_{\bar{o}}\mathcal{M} = S_d$ with $X \neq 0$, and for $c > -\frac{2}{d}$. In the case $c = -\frac{2}{d}$ ($c < -\frac{2}{d}$) γ becomes positive semidefinite (indefinite). As an aside we would like to mention that passing over from $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ to $\mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$ leads to a surprising statement: The natural metric in the space of negative definite metrics is positive definite.

- Our most important observation is that both $\mathcal{M}_{(d,0)}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{(0,d)}$ are *geodesically connected*. There are two ways to prove this.

  (i) In Appendix E it is shown that for any $\bar{o} \in \mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ and any $o \in \mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$, with $(p,q) = (d,0)$ or $(p,q) = (0,d)$, there exists an $X \in S_d$ satisfying $o = \bar{o}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{o}^{-1}X}$. Since we know from Subsection 3.4.1 that the latter relation describes geodesics, this proves that any two points in $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ can be connected by a geodesic.

  (ii) By eq. (3.67) $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ has a Riemannian structure for $c > -\frac{2}{d}$. Therefore, the Hopf–Rinow theorem is applicable, which implies in turn that $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ is geodesically connected. Since we have shown that the canonical connection is independent of the parameter c, see (3.65), the resulting geodesics do not depend on c either. Thus, the statement of geodesic connectedness remains true even for $c \leq -\frac{2}{d}$.

- The exponential map, $\exp_{\bar{o}} : T_{\bar{o}}\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)} \equiv S_d \to \mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$, $X \mapsto o = \bar{o}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{o}^{-1}X}$, is a *global diffeomorphism*, i.e. there is a *one-to-one correspondence* between $o \in \mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ and $X \in S_d$.

(3) Properties of $\boldsymbol{\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}}$ specific to $\boldsymbol{p \geq 1}$, $\boldsymbol{q \geq 1}$. These are the indefinite matrices (corresponding to Lorentzian, i.e. mixed, signatures), which exhibit fundamentally different features.

- When considering mixed signatures, $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ is *not simply connected.* (This can be proven by means of the long exact homotopy sequence. For the special case $d = 2$ we will see it in a moment by means of an illustrative example.)

- Independent of c, the space $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ has a *semi-Riemannian structure*: For $p \geq 1$ and $q \geq 1$ the expression $\gamma_{\bar{o}}(X,X)$ can become both positive and negative, depending on X, so γ is indefinite. As an example let us consider

$\bar{o} = \mathrm{diag}(-1, 1, \cdots)$, where the numbers abbreviated by the dots are chosen to be consistent with the signature. Furthermore, we set

$$X \equiv \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & & \\ 0 & 1 & & \\ & & 0 & \\ & & & \ddots \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad Y \equiv \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & & \\ 1 & 0 & & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & & 0 \end{pmatrix}. \tag{3.68}$$

Using (3.55), this choice results in $\gamma_{\bar{o}}(X,X) = 2 > 0$ and $\gamma_{\bar{o}}(Y,Y) = -2 < 0$ for all c. For different base points $\bar{o}$ similar examples can be found. Hence, γ is indefinite.[20]

- For $p, q \geq 1$ the space $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ is *not geodesically connected*, so the exponential map $\exp_{\bar{o}}$ is *not surjective*. This is the most important difference as compared with the positive and negative definite matrices discussed in point **(2)**, and it establishes the main result of this subsection. Before proving the statement, we notice that its basic cause lies in the fact that $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ is *semi*-Riemannian. Hence, the Hopf–Rinow theorem is not applicable.

  In order to disprove geodesic connectedness it is sufficient to find appropriate counterexamples. The general case is treated in Appendix E. Here, we sketch the idea by means of a simple counterexample for 2×2-matrices, that is, for $p = 1$ and $q = 1$. We try to connect the base point

$$\bar{o} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \text{ to another point } o = \begin{pmatrix} -2 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \tag{3.69}$$

  both of which belong to $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$. According to eq. (3.62) we have to find an $X \in T_{\bar{o}}\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)} \equiv S_d$ that solves the equation

$$\bar{o}^{-1} o = \begin{pmatrix} -2 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} = \mathrm{e}^{\bar{o}^{-1} X}. \tag{3.70}$$

  There is an existence theorem [150], however, which states that a real square matrix has a *real* logarithm if and only if it is nondegenerate and each of its Jordan blocks belonging to a negative eigenvalue occurs an even number of times. Thus, since the matrix in the middle of equation (3.70) has two distinct negative eigenvalues, it does not have a real logarithm, so there is no $X \in T_{\bar{o}}\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ that solves (3.70). This proves that the exponential map is not surjective.

[20] It is possible to define a different metric for $p \geq 1$, $q \geq 1$ that makes $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ Riemannian. However, such a metric would not be G-invariant, its Levi-Civita connection would not be the canonical connection, and it would not extend to a covariant metric in field space $\mathcal{F}$. In particular, corresponding geodesics would not be given by the simple exponential parametrization.

- Even the restriction of $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ to the image of $\exp_{\bar{o}}$ to guarantee surjectivity does not turn $\exp_{\bar{o}}$ into a global diffeomorphism since it is also *not injective.* Again, the general case is proven in Appendix E, while we specify a simple counterexample in $d = 2$ dimensions here. Let us consider the base point

$$\bar{o} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, \tag{3.71}$$

and the one-parameter family of tangent vectors, i.e. symmetric matrices,

$$X_\alpha = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \alpha \\ \alpha & 0 \end{pmatrix} \in T_{\bar{o}}\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)} \,. \tag{3.72}$$

Inserting these matrices into the exponential map yields

$$\begin{aligned} o_\alpha \equiv \exp_{\bar{o}}(X_\alpha) = \bar{o}\, \mathrm{e}^{\bar{o}^{-1}X_\alpha} &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \exp\left[\begin{pmatrix} 0 & \alpha \\ -\alpha & 0 \end{pmatrix}\right] \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \cos\alpha & \sin\alpha \\ -\sin\alpha & \cos\alpha \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\alpha & \sin\alpha \\ \sin\alpha & -\cos\alpha \end{pmatrix}, \end{aligned} \tag{3.73}$$

which is periodic, and thus not injective. In particular, we find $\exp_{\bar{o}}(X_\alpha) = \bar{o}$ for all $\alpha \in \{2\pi k \,|\, k \in \mathbb{Z}\}$.

Let us briefly summarize our main insights. Whether or not the space $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$, equipped with the canonical connection, is geodesically connected depends highly on the signature (p, q). For positive definite and negative definite matrices, i.e. for $(p, q) = (d, 0)$ and $(p, q) = (0, d)$, respectively, any two points in $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ can be connected by a geodesic. The exponential map $\exp_{\bar{o}}$ *"reaches" every point in $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ once and only once.* For indefinite matrices, $p \geq 1$, $q \geq 1$, on the other hand, there are points in $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ that can *never be reached by any of the geodesics starting at the base point $\bar{o}$*, while there are other points that are *reached infinitely many times by a single geodesic.*

(4) Illustration of $\boldsymbol{\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}}$. Finally, we would like to visualize our results. It is particularly interesting to find out how geodesics on the space of indefinite matrices look like and how a geodesically complete space can be geodesically nonconnected at all. In the case of 2×2-matrices the space $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ can be illustrated by means of three-dimensional plots. It will turn out convenient to parametrize arbitrary symmetric matrices by

$$\begin{pmatrix} z - x & y \\ y & z + x \end{pmatrix}, \tag{3.74}$$

since the various subspaces assume simple geometric shapes then. Any symmetric matrix is thus mapped to a point in $\mathbb{R}^3$. The eigenvalues of (3.74) are given by

$$\lambda = z \pm \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}. \tag{3.75}$$

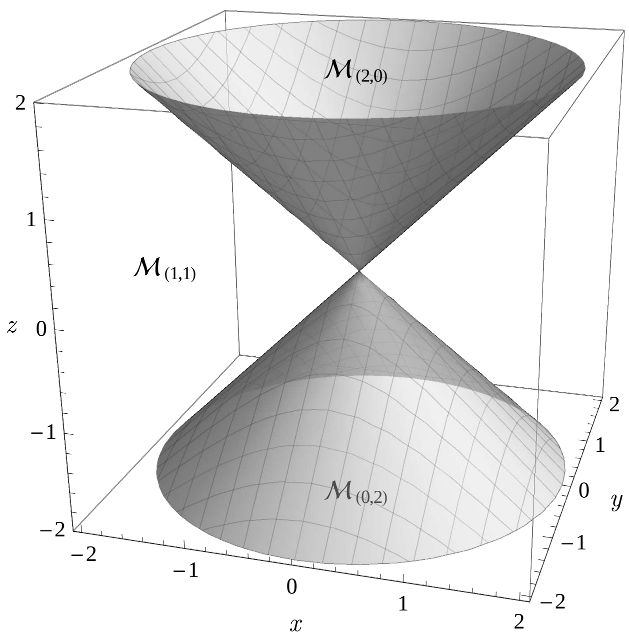


Figure 3.3 Using parametrization (3.74) the space of symmetric 2×2-matrices decomposes into positive definite matrices $\mathcal{M}_{(2,0)}$ (interior of the cone with positive z), negative definite matrices $\mathcal{M}_{(0,2)}$ (interior of the cone with negative z), and symmetric matrices with signature $(1,1)$ ($\mathbb{R}^3$ with the closure of the two cones cut out). The cones extend to $z \to \pm\infty$. We observe that $\mathcal{M}_{(1,1)}$ is not simply connected.

Hence, the condition for positive definite, negative definite or indefinite matrices, i.e. both eigenvalues positives, negative or mixed, respectively, leads to a condition for x, y and z, which can be displayed graphically. For instance, positive definiteness implies two positive eigenvalues, i.e. $z + \sqrt{x^2 + y^2} > 0$ and $z - \sqrt{x^2 + y^2} > 0$, which boils down to the single condition

$$z > \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}\,. \tag{3.76}$$

This representation gives rise to an open cone embedded into $\mathbb{R}^3$. Analogously, we find $z < -\sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$ for negative definite matrices, and $-\sqrt{x^2 + y^2} < z < \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$ for indefinite matrices.

The analysis shows that the set of all nondegenerate symmetric 2×2-matrices decomposes into three open sets, $\mathcal{M}_{(2,0)}$, $\mathcal{M}_{(1,1)}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{(0,2)}$. This is depicted in Figure 3.3. The set of positive definite matrices, $\mathcal{M}_{(2,0)}$, is represented by the inner part of a cone which is upside down and has its apex at the origin. Note that it extends to $z \to \infty$. The negative definite matrices, $\mathcal{M}_{(0,2)}$, are merely a reflection of this cone through the origin. Finally, $\mathcal{M}_{(1,1)}$ is mapped to $\mathbb{R}^3$ from which two cones are cut out. The surfaces of the cones belong to neither of the three sets but rather to degenerate symmetric matrices.

At last, we illustrate geodesics on $\mathcal{M}_{(1,1)}$. This helps to understand how it can be possible that every maximal geodesic is defined on the entire real line, while still not all points can be reached by geodesics starting from a base point. Figure 3.4 shows what happens. By way of example, we choose a base point $\bar{o} \in \mathcal{M}_{(1,1)}$ with the parametrization $(x, y, z) = (-1, 0, 0)$ and some random tangent vectors that give rise to corresponding geodesics. We observe that most of the example geodesics lie entirely in the half space with negative x. However, those entering the positive x half space have in common that they run through the same axis: Whenever they cross the yz-plane at positive x they intersect the x-axis. This holds for all geodesics starting at $\bar{o}$, that is, at $x > 0$ they can never reach points in the yz-plane with $z > 0$ or $z < 0$. Furthermore, we see the aforementioned periodic solutions in Figure 3.4 as geodesics circling around the origin.

In order to visualize that part of $\mathcal{M}_{(1,1)}$ which cannot be reached by geodesics starting at $\bar{o}$ we can make use of the existence theorem for real logarithms [150] again: Following the same logic as the one underlying the above discussion around eqs. (3.69) and (3.70), these geodesically unconnected points are all those $o \in \mathcal{M}_{(1,1)}$ for which the product $\bar{o}^{-1}o$ has two distinct negative eigenvalues. The result is shown in Figure 3.5. Points that can be reached from the base point $\bar{o}$ by a geodesic are given by the white region. It can be observed that the two cones effectively shield the space behind them.

To sum up, for Euclidean signatures there is a one-to-one correspondence between tangent vectors and points in $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$, while for Lorentzian signatures there is none. In order to "cure" the latter case, we would have to start from several base points and restrict the corresponding tangent spaces at the same time such that all points in $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ are reached once and only once. As our results carry over from $\mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$ to $\mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$, this peculiarity has to be taken into account when considering functional integrals over Lorentzian metrics.

3.5 Comparison of connections on field space

So far, we have studied the space $\mathcal{M} \equiv \mathcal{M}_{(p,q)}$, the local manifestation of the field space $\mathcal{F} \equiv \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$. In this section we will show how the results derived previously for $\mathcal{M}$ transition into properties of $\mathcal{F}$. To this end, we will lift the metric (3.64), the connection (3.65) and the corresponding geodesics from their matrix form to tensor field expressions. Note that it is perfectly admissible to use the parametrization $o = \exp_{\bar{o}}(X)$ given by (3.62) and replace $o, \bar{o} \in \mathcal{M}$ and $X \in T_{\bar{o}}\mathcal{M}$ by the x-dependent tensor fields $g(x)$, $\bar{g}(x)$ and $h(x)$, respectively, where continuity of g with respect to x is ensured by continuity of $\bar{g}$ and h. The question is rather if this parametrization still describes geodesics on $\mathcal{F}$ associated to the Levi-Civita connection. In this regard we discuss and compare different connections on the space of metrics.

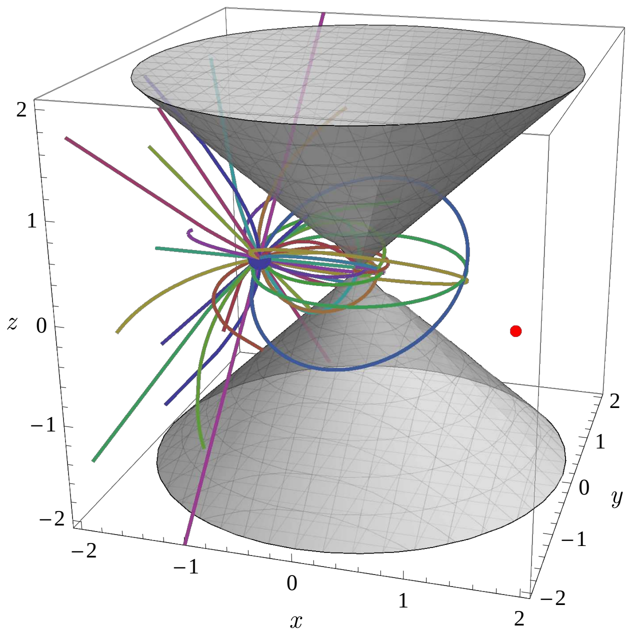


Figure 3.4 Geodesics on $\mathcal{M}_{(1,1)}$, starting at $(x, y, z) = (-1, 0, 0)$, where $\mathcal{M}_{(1,1)}$ is given by the white space without the gray cones. As opposed to the case of positive definite matrices, we find periodic solutions here. Moreover, whenever a geodesic traverses the yz-plane on the positive x side, it crosses the half-line $\{(x, 0, 0) \in \mathbb{R}^3 | x > 0\}$. There is no geodesic connecting the base point to the point marked in red at $(x, y, z) = \left(\frac{3}{2}, 0, -\frac{1}{2}\right)$, for instance.

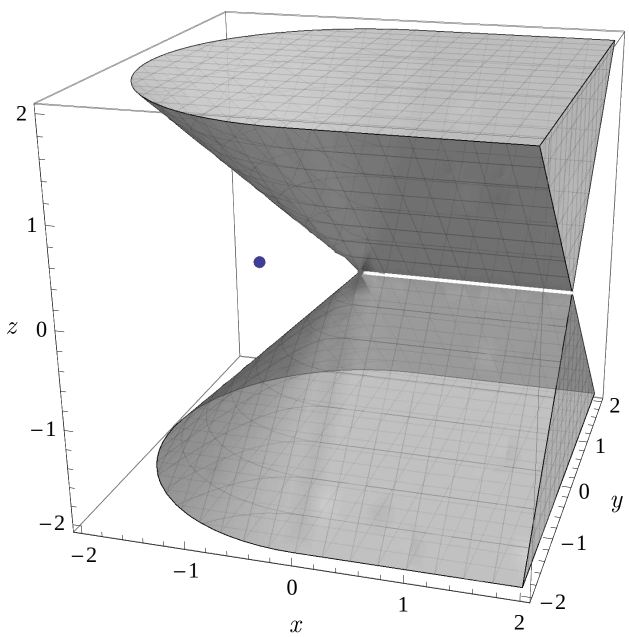


Figure 3.5 The white region shows the space within $\mathcal{M}_{(1,1)}$ that can be reached by a geodesic starting from the base point at $(x, y, z) = (-1, 0, 0)$.

(1) The underlying manifolds. Apart from the spacetime manifold M and the space $\mathcal{M}$ of symmetric matrices with signature (p,q), we will see in a moment that $\mathcal{F}$ can be equipped with a metric, too. Thus, we consider three (semi-)Riemannian manifolds in total, which we distinguish carefully:

$$(M,g), \qquad (\mathcal{M},\gamma), \qquad (\mathcal{F},G)\,, \tag{3.77}$$

where, in local coordinates, $g_{\mu\nu}$ is the spacetime metric, $\gamma^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}$ denotes the metric in $\mathcal{M}$, and G_{ij} is the field space metric in DeWitt notation.[21] Note that $g_{\mu\nu}$ represents also a point in $\mathcal{F}$. We would like to find the most natural form of G_{ij} and discuss its relation to $\gamma^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}$ in the following.

(2) The DeWitt metric. The field space metric G_{ij} is part of the definition of the theory under consideration. Nevertheless, it can be fixed if a few requirements adapted to the space of metrics, $\mathcal{F}$, are made.

First, we want to take into account that gravity is a gauge theory. The classical action is invariant under diffeomorphisms, and so are all physical quantities. This leads to the reasonable requirement that the metric G_{ij} on $\mathcal{F}$ be *gauge invariant*, too, i.e. that the action of the gauge group on $\mathcal{F}$ be an isometry. In general terms, a gauge transformation can be written as

$$\delta\varphi^i = K^i_\alpha[\varphi]\delta\epsilon^\alpha\,, \tag{3.78}$$

where $\delta\epsilon^\alpha$ parametrizes the transformation and the $\mathbf{K}_\alpha$ are the generators of the gauge group, henceforth denoted by $\mathcal{G}$. In the case of gravity, equation (3.78) reads $\delta g_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_{\delta\epsilon} g_{\mu\nu}$, with the Lie derivative $\mathcal{L}$ along a vector field $\delta\epsilon^\alpha$. The action of $\mathcal{G}$ on $\mathcal{F}$ induces a principal bundle structure [85, 86]. Points that are connected by gauge transformations are physically equivalent while the space of orbits $\mathcal{F}/\mathcal{G}$ contains all physically nonequivalent configurations. Now, if the gauge group is to generate isometric motions in $\mathcal{F}$, then the field space metric $G_{ij}[\varphi]$ must satisfy Killing's equation, i.e. our first requirement reads

$$K^k_{\alpha,i}G_{jk} + K^k_{\alpha,j}G_{ik} + K^k_\alpha G_{ij,k} = 0\,, \tag{3.79}$$

where commas denote functional derivatives with respect to the field φ^i.

Second, we require that $G_{ij}[\varphi]$ be *ultralocal*, i.e. that it involve only undifferentiated φ's, and that it be *diagonal* in x-space.

There is a unique one-parameter family of field space metrics satisfying all requirements, which is known as *DeWitt metric* [149]. It reads

$$G^{\mu\nu\,\rho\sigma}(x,y)[g] = \sqrt{g}\left(g^{\mu(\rho}g^{\sigma)\nu} + \frac{c}{2}\,g^{\mu\nu}g^{\rho\sigma}\right)\delta(x-y)\,, \tag{3.80}$$

[21] The DeWitt notation has been introduced in point **(3)** of Section 3.2. The DeWitt label i represents all indices a tensor field possesses, including the spacetime coordinate, here $i \equiv (\mu,\nu,x)$.

where the x-dependence of $g_{\mu\nu}$ is implicit. This metric on $\mathcal{F}$ is our starting point. On $T_g\mathcal{F} \equiv \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ it induces the inner product

$$G_g(h,h') \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^d x\, \mathrm{d}^d y\; G^{\mu\nu\,\rho\sigma}(x,y)[g]\, h_{\mu\nu}(x) h'_{\rho\sigma}(y)\,. \tag{3.81}$$

By comparing the DeWitt metric on $\mathcal{F}$ with the metric $\gamma^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}$ on $\mathcal{M}$, given by (3.64), we observe an identical tensor structure. The factor $\sqrt{g}$ in (3.80) is needed merely to make $G^{\mu\nu\,\rho\sigma}(x,y)$ a bitensor density of correct weight. Hence, the DeWitt metric can be written as

$$G^{\mu\nu\,\rho\sigma}(x,y)[g] = \sqrt{g(x)}\,\gamma^{\mu\nu\,\rho\sigma}(g(x))\,\delta(x-y)\,. \tag{3.82}$$

(3) The Levi-Civita connection on $\mathcal{F}$. The Levi-Civita (LC) connection on $\mathcal{M}$ w.r.t. the metric γ is given by the canonical connection, and it has already been computed in the previous section. In order to compare it with the LC connection on $\mathcal{F}$ induced by the DeWitt metric, let us introduce another convenient notation: In the following, capital Latin indices refer to pairs of spacetime indices but not to spacetime coordinates, e.g. $I \equiv (\mu,\nu)$, and we write $o^I \equiv o_{\mu\nu}$ for points in $\mathcal{M}$ and $g^I(x) \equiv g_{\mu\nu}(x) \equiv g^i$ for points in $\mathcal{F}$.

Let $\left\{ {K \atop IJ} \right\}$ denote the Christoffel symbols of the LC connection on $(\mathcal{M},\gamma)$. Then, by definition,

$$\left\{ {K \atop IJ} \right\} = \frac{1}{2}\gamma^{KL}\left(\gamma_{IL,J} + \gamma_{JL,I} - \gamma_{IJ,L}\right)\,. \tag{3.83}$$

As computed in Section 3.4, they read

$$\left\{ {K \atop IJ} \right\} \equiv \left\{ {\alpha\beta\,\rho\sigma \atop \mu\nu} \right\} = -\delta^{(\alpha}_{(\mu}\, g^{\beta)(\rho}\, \delta^{\sigma)}_{\nu)}\,. \tag{3.84}$$

With this in mind, let us construct connections on field space $\mathcal{F}$ now. For that purpose we start out from the LC connection w.r.t. the DeWitt metric (3.80). Its Christoffel symbols are denoted by $\left\{ {k \atop ij} \right\}$, and they follow from the usual definition:

$$\left\{ {k \atop ij} \right\} \equiv \frac{1}{2} G^{kl}\left(G_{il,j} + G_{jl,i} - G_{ij,l}\right)\,. \tag{3.85}$$

Their precise form in terms of field space coordinates $g_{\mu\nu}$ has been determined in Refs. [149,151]. We will specify them in a moment.

Now, a *generic* connection on $\mathcal{F}$ can always be written as

$$\Gamma^k_{ij} = \left\{ {k \atop ij} \right\} + A^k_{ij}\,. \tag{3.86}$$

The last term in (3.86), A^k_{ij}, is an arbitrary smooth bilinear bundle homomorphism, and different connections on $\mathcal{F}$ merely differ in that term.

We would like to emphasize that, *although by equation* (3.82) $G^{\mu\nu\,\rho\sigma}(x,y)$ *is proportional to* $\gamma^{\mu\nu\,\rho\sigma}$*, the corresponding LC connections are not.* The field space LC connection rather contains additional terms. We find that it decomposes into two pieces,

$$\boxed{\left\{ {k \atop ij} \right\} = \left(\left\{ {K \atop IJ} \right\} + T^K_{IJ} \right)(x)\, \delta(x-y)\delta(x-z)\,,} \tag{3.87}$$

where the first term is given by equation (3.84) with $g_{\mu\nu}$ replaced by $g_{\mu\nu}(x)$, and $T^K_{IJ} \equiv T_{\mu\nu}^{\alpha\beta\,\rho\sigma}$ reads [149, 151]

$$\begin{aligned} T_{\mu\nu}^{\alpha\beta\,\rho\sigma} = \;& \frac{1}{4}\, g^{\alpha\beta} \delta^\rho_{(\mu} \delta^\sigma_{\nu)} - \frac{1}{2(2+dc)}\, g_{\mu\nu} g^{\alpha(\rho} g^{\sigma)\beta} \\ & + \frac{1}{4}\, g^{\rho\sigma} \delta^\alpha_{(\mu} \delta^\beta_{\nu)} - \frac{c}{4(2+dc)}\, g_{\mu\nu} g^{\alpha\beta} g^{\rho\sigma}\,. \end{aligned} \tag{3.88}$$

Clearly, the reason for this difference between the LC connections on $\mathcal{M}$ and $\mathcal{F}$ can be traced to a *nonconstant proportionality factor* relating the underlying metrics, i.e. to the volume element $\sqrt{g}$ in (3.82). When taking functional derivatives of G_{ij} they act both on $\sqrt{g}$ and on $\gamma^{\mu\nu\,\rho\sigma}$ in (3.82). Thus, the second term in (3.87) contains *only contributions due to derivatives acting on the volume element.* This is a special characteristic of gravity. In other theories, like in nonlinear sigma models for instance [152–154], proportionality of a field space metric to a metric in (the equivalent of) $\mathcal{M}$ results in proportional LC connections. There the volume element is a prescribed external ingredient, while it depends on the field in the case of gravity.

(4) Lifting the canonical connection from $\mathcal{M}$ to $\mathcal{F}$. The naive approach to lifting geodesics w.r.t. (3.84) from $\mathcal{M}$ to $\mathcal{F}$ consists in making the Levi-Civita connection (3.84) spacetime dependent. This can be achieved by multiplying it with appropriate δ-functions, and by replacing $g_{\mu\nu}$ with $g_{\mu\nu}(x)$, leading to the result $-\delta^{(\alpha}_{(\mu}\, g^{\beta)(\rho}(x)\, \delta^{\sigma)}_{\nu)}\, \delta(x-y)\delta(x-z)$, which would reproduce exponentially parametrized geodesics as desired. We have to make sure, though, that this expression defines a proper connection on $\mathcal{F}$. To this end, we want to write it as in eq. (3.86) in terms of the Levi-Civita connection on $\mathcal{F}$ w.r.t. the DeWitt metric.

As argued in the previous point, the LC connection on $(\mathcal{F}, G)$ contains additional terms originating from the volume element. Thus, we merely have to remove these terms in order to obtain a connection on $\mathcal{F}$ that is proportional to (3.84). This can easily be achieved by choosing a bundle homomorphism A^k_{ij} in (3.86) which takes the form

$$\boxed{A^k_{ij} = -T^K_{IJ}\, \delta(x-y)\delta(x-z)\,,} \tag{3.89}$$

with T^K_{IJ} as in eqs. (3.87) and (3.88). That choice is perfectly admissible: All terms in T^K_{IJ} are properly symmetrized, so it maps two symmetric tensors to a symmetric tensor again. Therefore, A^k_{ij} represents a valid bundle homomorphism. As a result, we obtain indeed

$$\Gamma^k_{ij} \equiv \Gamma_{\mu\nu}^{\alpha\beta\,\rho\sigma}(x,y,z) = -\delta^{(\alpha}_{(\mu}\, g^{\beta)(\rho}(x)\, \delta^{\sigma)}_{\nu)}\, \delta(x-y)\delta(x-z) \tag{3.90}$$

as a natural connection on $\mathcal{F}$. Remarkably enough, this agrees precisely with the connection (3.24), determined in Section 3.2. It is to be emphasized, however, that in Section 3.2 the connection was designed artificially such that it leads to geodesics given by the exponential parametrization, while here it was derived from the requirement that it be adapted to the geometric structure of the space of metrics.

(5) The Vilkovisky–DeWitt connection. For comparison, we would like to mention another famous choice for A^k_{ij} which is due to Vilkovisky [128] and DeWitt [129]. It is adapted to the principal bundle structure of $\mathcal{F}$ induced by the gauge group. The basic idea is to define geodesics on the physical base space $\mathcal{F}/\mathcal{G}$ of the bundle and horizontally lift them to the full space $\mathcal{F}$. In this manner, coordinates in field space are decomposed into gauge and gauge-invariant coordinates. The resulting Vilkovisky–DeWitt connection is obtained by using (3.86) with the bundle homomorphism [155]

$$A^k_{ij} = \eta^{\alpha\rho}\eta^{\beta\sigma}K_{\alpha i}K_{\beta j}K^l_{(\rho}K^k_{\sigma);l} - \eta^{\alpha\beta}K_{\alpha i}K^k_{\beta;j} - \eta^{\alpha\beta}K_{\alpha j}K^k_{\beta;i}\,, \tag{3.91}$$

Here, $K_{\alpha i} \equiv G_{ij}K^j_\alpha$, involving the generators K^j_α of the gauge group, $\eta^{\alpha\beta}$ is the inverse of $\eta_{\alpha\beta} \equiv K^i_\alpha G_{ij} K^j_\beta$, and semicolons denote covariant derivatives in field space corresponding to the LC connection (3.85). In contrast to (3.90), the Vilkovisky–DeWitt connection is highly nonlocal, containing infinitely many differential operators [155]. Based on this connection, it is possible to construct a reparametrization invariant and gauge independent effective action [128, 129].

To sum up, we have discussed three different connections on the space of metrics, $\mathcal{F}$, all of which have the form $\Gamma^k_{ij} = \left\{ {k \atop ij} \right\} + A^k_{ij}$, where they are characterized by different choices for the bundle homomorphism A^k_{ij}.

- Setting $A^k_{ij} = 0$ yields the LC connection induced by the DeWitt metric. Its associated geodesics were calculated in [87, 88, 149]. Although these geodesics are local and possess an explicit representation in terms of tangent vectors, their structure is more involved than the one of the exponential parametrization.
- Choosing relation (3.91) for A^k_{ij} gives rise to the Vilkovisky–DeWitt connection, which takes into account the principal bundle character of the field space $\mathcal{F}$ with the gauge group as structure group. It can be used in principle to construct reparametrization invariant and gauge independent quantities (even off shell). The corresponding geodesics are highly nonlocal, though, and they cannot be represented by an explicit formula.
- The choice (3.89) for A^k_{ij} leads to the novel connection (3.90). It is adapted to the geometric structure of the space of metrics. Furthermore, it generates geodesics which are local and possess a simple representation: the exponential metric parametrization.

3.6 Covariant Taylor expansions and Ward identities

Taking the geometric path advocated previously, involving connections and geodesics on field space, allows for the construction of covariant objects, in particular, of a geometric effective (average) action. Here, "covariance" has a double meaning as it denotes both covariance w.r.t. spacetime and covariance w.r.t. field space. It is the latter property, also referred to as reparametrization covariance, that we will focus on in this section. We will briefly review the approach and discuss specifically the implications of the connection (3.90). A more detailed introduction to the geometric formalism can be found, for instance, in Ref. [155].

(1) Covariant Taylor expansions. Having some connection Γ^k_{ij} on $\mathcal{F}$ at hand, the key idea is to define coordinate charts based on geodesics. We start by selecting an arbitrary base point $\bar\varphi$ in field space and using Γ^k_{ij} to construct geodesics that connect $\bar\varphi$ to neighboring points φ.[22] As in Section 3.2, let $\varphi^i(s)$ denote such a geodesic in local coordinates connecting $\varphi^i(0) = \bar\varphi^i$ to $\varphi^i(1) = \varphi^i$. The vector which is tangent to the geodesic at the starting point $\bar\varphi^i$ is given by $\frac{\mathrm{d}\varphi^i(s)}{\mathrm{d}s}\big|_{s=0} = h^i[\bar\varphi, \varphi]$. It depends on both base point and end point. We have already argued that $\mathcal{F}$ is geodesically complete, and that geodesics are determined by the exponential map. Since the exponential map is a local diffeomorphism, we see that $\exp_{\bar\varphi} : T_{\bar\varphi}\mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{U} \subseteq \mathcal{F}$ with $h \mapsto \varphi[h; \bar\varphi]$ constitutes a coordinate chart. We refer to this chart as geodesic coordinates. In this sense, the field $h^i[\bar\varphi, \varphi]$ plays a twofold role, as a tangent vector located at $\bar\varphi$, and as the coordinate representation of the point φ.

On the basis of geodesic coordinates it is possible to perform (field space-) covariant expansions which can eventually be used to define a reparametrization invariant effective action. Let $A[\varphi]$ be any scalar functional of the field φ^i, and let $\varphi^i(s)$ be a geodesic as above. Then the functional $A[\varphi]$ can be expanded as a Taylor series according to

$$A[\varphi] = A[\varphi(1)] = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} \frac{\mathrm{d}^n}{\mathrm{d}s^n}\bigg|_{s=0} A[\varphi(s)]\,. \tag{3.92}$$

By iteratively making use of the geodesic equation as in Section 3.2, this relation can be rewritten as [156]

$$\boxed{A[\varphi] = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!}\, A^{(n)}_{i_1\dots i_n}[\bar\varphi]\, h^{i_1}\cdots h^{i_n}\,,} \tag{3.93}$$

where $A^{(n)}_{i_1\dots i_n}[\bar\varphi] \equiv \mathcal{D}_{(i_n}\dots\mathcal{D}_{i_1)}A[\bar\varphi]$ denotes the n-th covariant derivative (induced by the field space connection) with respect to φ evaluated at the base point $\bar\varphi$, and the h^i's are the coordinates of the tangent vector $h \equiv h[\bar\varphi, \varphi] \in T_{\bar\varphi}\mathcal{F}$. Relation (3.93) constitutes a *covariant expansion of* $A[\varphi]$ *in powers of tangent vectors.*

[22] We assume here that such geodesics exist. This assumption is valid for Euclidean metrics, but metrics with Lorentzian signatures have to be handled with more care, see Section 3.4.2.

(2) Covariant derivatives expressed as partial derivatives. By viewing h^i as the coordinate representation of the point φ (based on geodesic coordinates), $\varphi \equiv \varphi[h;\bar\varphi]$, any scalar functional $A[\varphi]$ depends parametrically on h and on the base point $\bar\varphi$. Let us denote functionals interpreted this way with a tilde, so in geodesic coordinates we have

$$A\big[\varphi[h;\bar\varphi]\big] \equiv \tilde A[h;\bar\varphi]\,. \tag{3.94}$$

Expansion (3.93) implies a useful relation connecting partial and covariant derivatives which reads

$$\boxed{\frac{\delta^n}{\delta h^{i_1}\dots\delta h^{i_n}}\tilde A[h;\bar\varphi]\bigg|_{h=0} = \mathcal{D}_{(i_n}\dots\mathcal{D}_{i_1)}A[\bar\varphi]\,.} \tag{3.95}$$

The significance of equation (3.95) comes from the fact that the right hand side is manifestly covariant, so it can be used to construct reparametrization invariant objects, while covariance is hidden on the left hand side. Hence, *we observe that* $\left(\frac{\delta}{\delta h}\right)^n A[\exp_{\bar\varphi}(h)]\big|_{h=0}$ *is covariant.*

(3) Covariance in $\boldsymbol{\mathcal{F}}$ and $\boldsymbol{\mathcal{M}}$. Employing the connection (3.24) with its diagonal character in x-space, *a covariant derivative in the field space $\mathcal{F}$ reduces to a covariant derivative in the target space $\mathcal{M}$*, which we will denote by

$$\mathcal{D}_k h^i \equiv \mathfrak{D}_K h^I \delta(x-y) \equiv \mathfrak{D}^{\alpha\beta} h_{\mu\nu}\,\delta(x-y), \tag{3.96}$$

where capital Latin labels denote again pairs of spacetime indices, $h^I(x) \equiv h_{\mu\nu}(x)$. Assuming that the functional A can be written as $A[\varphi] = \int \mathrm{d}^d x\,\mathcal{L}(\varphi)$, expansion (3.93) becomes

$$A[\varphi] = \int \mathrm{d}^d x \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!}\,\mathfrak{D}_{(I_n}\dots\mathfrak{D}_{I_1)}\mathcal{L}[\bar\varphi]\; h^{I_1}(x)\cdots h^{I_n}(x)\,. \tag{3.97}$$

Thus, with the connection (3.24), covariant expansions in $\mathcal{M}$ can be lifted to covariant expansion in $\mathcal{F}$ *in a minimal way.* In fact, this applies to all spacetime-diagonal connections, while there is no such mechanism for other connections. In particular, the Vilkovisky–DeWitt connection does not give rise to reductions of the type (3.97). Note that, in gravity, derivatives act also on the volume element $\sqrt{g}$ which usually occurs inside $\mathcal{L}$, in contrast to the case of nonlinear sigma models.

(4) The geometric effective action. Let us turn to the quantum theory now. Based on the conventional definition, the effective action Γ is determined by a functional integro-differential equation,

$$\mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma[\varphi]} = \int \mathcal{D}\hat\varphi\; \mathrm{e}^{-S[\hat\varphi]+(\hat\varphi^i-\varphi^i)\frac{\delta\Gamma}{\delta\varphi^i}}\,, \tag{3.98}$$

where S denotes the classical (bare) action, and the integration variable is given by the quantum field $\hat\varphi$. By construction, the argument φ of the effective action agrees with the expectation value, $\varphi = \langle\hat\varphi\rangle$. In the case of gauge theories, the functional integral involves an additional integration over ghost fields, and gauge fixing and ghost action terms are added in the exponent on the RHS of (3.98). This may require the introduction of a background field $\bar{\varphi}$ which then appears as an additional argument of Γ. A discussion of the functional measure $\mathcal{D}\hat{\varphi}$ can be found in Appendix I.1, cf. also Ref. [126].

The key point we want to make is that Γ fails to be reparametrization invariant. As already noticed by Vilkovisky [128], the reason for noncovariance in the naive definition originates from the source term $(\hat{\varphi}^i - \varphi^i)J_i$ with $J_i = \delta\Gamma/\delta\varphi^i$: Since $\hat{\varphi}^i$ and φ^i are merely coordinates in a nonlinear space, their difference is not defined, and thus, such a source term makes no sense from a geometrical point of view. However, by employing the powerful tools of Riemannian geometry it is possible to define the path integral covariantly.

The idea is to *couple sources to tangent vectors* which are determined by geodesics connecting φ to $\hat{\varphi}$. That means, the source term in (3.98) must be of the form $S^{\text{source}} = J_i\hat{h}^i \equiv J_i\hat{h}^i[\varphi,\hat{\varphi}]$, where the fluctuation field $\hat{h}$ is an element of $T_\varphi\mathcal{F}$ now, and the source field J is a cotangent vector, $J \in T^*_\varphi\mathcal{F}$. Moreover, the field space metric can be used to include the volume factor $\sqrt{\det G_{ij}}$ in the functional integral such that the combination $\mathcal{D}\hat{\varphi}\sqrt{\det G_{ij}[\hat{\varphi}]}$ and its analog in terms of $\mathcal{D}\hat{h}$ are manifestly covariant [12]. This procedure allows for the construction of a reparametrization invariant effective action [128], referred to as the *geometric effective action*. As it is a functional of h and $\bar{\varphi}$, we employ the notation of eq. (3.94) and label it with a tilde: $\tilde{\Gamma}[h;\bar{\varphi}]$. Its full definition can be obtained from eq. (F.1) in Appendix F by setting $k=0$.

The corresponding functional $\Gamma[\varphi,\bar{\varphi}]$ can then be defined by means of the tangent vector to the geodesic connecting $\bar{\varphi}$ to φ, say, $h \equiv h[\bar{\varphi},\varphi]$, which is inserted into $\tilde{\Gamma}$ thereafter: $\Gamma[\varphi,\bar{\varphi}] \equiv \tilde{\Gamma}\big[h[\bar{\varphi},\varphi];\bar{\varphi}\big]$. In general, in particular for gauge theories, Γ cannot be written as a functional of φ alone, but it contains an extra $\bar{\varphi}$-dependence. This is discussed in more detail in a moment. Within the geometric approach to defining the effective action, the equation $h = \big\langle\hat{h}\big\rangle$ is satisfied by construction (since it is $\hat{h}$ that is coupled to the source), while we have $\varphi \neq \langle\hat{\varphi}\rangle$ for a general field space connection; the relation between the dynamical field and an expectation value is rather given in terms of a geodesic, according to $\varphi \equiv \varphi[h;\bar{\varphi}] = \varphi\big[\big\langle\hat{h}\big\rangle;\bar{\varphi}\big]$.

In the remainder of this section we would like to review some properties of the geometric effective action, Γ, and its generalization to the geometric effective average action, Γ_k, which takes into account scale dependence according to the renormalization group. The following statements are not restricted to a particular connection, say, the Vilkovisky–DeWitt connection, but they are valid for any field space connection, in particular for the one given by equation (3.24).

(5) Loop expansion. Like in the standard ("nongeometric") case, the geometric effective action $\Gamma[\varphi,\bar{\varphi}] \equiv \tilde{\Gamma}[h;\bar{\varphi}]$ in a Euclidean quantum field theory can be expressed in terms of an $\hbar$-expansion:

$$\tilde{\Gamma}[h;\bar{\varphi}] = \tilde{S}[h;\bar{\varphi}] + \frac{\hbar}{2}\,\mathrm{STr}\log \tilde{S}^{(2)}[h;\bar{\varphi}] + \mathcal{O}(\hbar^2)\,, \tag{3.99}$$

where $\tilde{S}^{(2)}_{ij}[h;\bar{\varphi}] \equiv \frac{\delta^2 \tilde{S}[h;\bar{\varphi}]}{\delta h^j \delta h^i}$ is the Hessian of $\tilde{S}$ with respect to h. We derive a similar relation for Γ_k in Chapter 7.

(6) The geometric effective average action. By adding a covariant infrared cutoff term of the type $-\frac{1}{2}\hat{h}^i(\mathcal{R}_k[\bar{\varphi}])_{ij}\,\hat{h}^j$ with the scale k to the exponent on the RHS of (3.98) and applying the same modifications to the functional integral as in point **(4)** in order to achieve covariance, it is possible to construct a generalization of the geometric effective action, denoted by $\Gamma_k[\varphi,\bar{\varphi}] \equiv \tilde{\Gamma}_k[h;\bar{\varphi}]$, which is referred to as geometric effective average action [139–141]. Its running is governed by an FRGE similar to the standard one given by eq. (2.3) [140]:

$$\partial_k \tilde{\Gamma}_k[h;\bar{\varphi}] = \frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{STr}\left[\left(\tilde{\Gamma}^{(2)}_k[h;\bar{\varphi}] + \mathcal{R}_k\right)^{-1}\partial_k \mathcal{R}_k\right]. \tag{3.100}$$

Both in (3.99) and in (3.100) the effective (average) action depends additionally on the base point $\bar{\varphi}$. As mentioned previously, an extra $\bar{\varphi}$-dependence generally remains when switching from geodesic coordinates based on h to a φ-based coordinate chart, $\Gamma_k[\varphi,\bar{\varphi}] \equiv \tilde{\Gamma}_k[h;\bar{\varphi}]$. This extra dependence stems from gauge fixing, ghost and cutoff terms. It is constrained by generalized Ward identities, though, as we will clarify in points **(8)** and **(9)**. Note that a single-field effective (average) action is usually obtained by taking the coincidence limit $\varphi \to \bar{\varphi}$, or equivalently, $h \to 0$.

(7) Constructing covariant expressions from $\boldsymbol{\Gamma_k}$.[23] In practice, RG flow computations based on the EAA usually resort to the method of truncations, i.e. $\tilde{\Gamma}_k[h;\bar{\varphi}]$ is constructed out of a restricted set of possible invariants, as explained in Section 2.1.2. Most studies based on the functional RG deal with single field truncations, where the effective average action is approximated by functionals of the form $\tilde{\Gamma}_k[h;\bar{\varphi}] = \Gamma_k[\varphi(h;\bar{\varphi})]$ without extra $\bar{\varphi}$-dependence (apart from gauge fixing and ghost terms possibly). In this case, after taking the field coincidence limit we can make use of relation (3.95) on the right hand side of (3.100), where we write

$$\left.\frac{\delta^2 \tilde{\Gamma}_k[h;\bar{\varphi}]}{\delta h^i \delta h^j}\right|_{h=0} = \mathcal{D}_{(i}\mathcal{D}_{j)}\Gamma_k[\bar{\varphi}]\,, \tag{3.101}$$

thus yielding a fully covariant expression. In fact, the statement remains true when going back from $\tilde{\Gamma}_k$ to a general Γ_k: Upon inserting $\varphi = \exp_{\bar{\varphi}}(h)$ into $\Gamma_k[\varphi,\bar{\varphi}]$, the *partial derivatives with respect to h comprised by the Hessian are equivalent to covariant derivatives in $\mathcal{F}$ with respect to φ.*

In particular, this result applies to the use of connection (3.24) and the associated exponential parametrization. A direct calculation reveals the reason for covariance:

[23] The same arguments apply to Γ, too.

By means of equation (3.18) we can expand $g = \bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$ inside Γ_k in terms of h, that is, schematically we have $\Gamma_k\big[\bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h},\bar{g}\big] = \Gamma_k\big[\bar{g}+h-\frac{1}{2}\bar{\Gamma}hh+\mathcal{O}(h^3),\bar{g}\big]$. Thanks to the appearance of the connection, *a subsequent expansion of* Γ_k *in terms of* h *is covariant in* $\mathcal{F}$, in contrast to an expansion of $\Gamma_k[\bar{g}+h,\bar{g}]$ with the linear split (3.9) which is covariant only in $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ with vanishing connection. This is a very important property of the exponential parametrization. In uncondensed notation we have

$$\boxed{\frac{\delta^2\Gamma_k[\bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h},\bar{g}]}{\delta h_{\mu\nu}(x)\delta h_{\alpha\beta}(y)}\bigg|_{h=0} = \mathcal{D}^{\mu\nu}_{(x)}\mathcal{D}^{\alpha\beta}_{(y)}\Gamma_k[g,\bar{g}]\Big|_{g=\bar{g}}\,,} \tag{3.102}$$

where the covariant derivatives act on the first argument of the effective average action, and symmetrization is ensured by the connection (3.24).

(8) Split-Ward identities (also referred to as modified Nielsen identities). Above, we have mentioned the extra $\bar{\varphi}$-dependence of the effective (average) action. However, $\tilde{\Gamma}[h;\bar{\varphi}]$ only seemingly depends on two fields. As discussed in Refs. [52,60,130, 131,139,140,157–160], it rather depends on a certain combination of the two fields h and $\bar{\varphi}$ since $\tilde{\Gamma}[h;\bar{\varphi}]$ has to satisfy the split-Ward identities

$$\frac{\delta\tilde{\Gamma}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^i} + \big\langle\bar{\mathcal{D}}_i\hat{h}^j\big\rangle\frac{\delta\tilde{\Gamma}}{\delta h^j} = 0\,, \tag{3.103}$$

in the case of non-gauge theories. The tangent vector $\hat{h}^j$ appearing inside the expectation value corresponds to the geodesic connecting the base point $\bar{\varphi}$ to the integration variable $\hat{\varphi}$, i.e. we have $\hat{h}^j \equiv \hat{h}^j[\bar{\varphi},\hat{\varphi}]$. The barred covariant derivative in (3.103) is with respect to the base point, $\bar{\mathcal{D}}_i\hat{h}^j[\bar{\varphi},\hat{\varphi}] = \frac{\delta\hat{h}^j}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^i} + \Gamma^j_{ik}[\bar{\varphi}]\hat{h}^k$. Relation (3.103) implies that $\bar{\varphi}^i$ *and* h^i *can simultaneously be varied in such a way that* $\tilde{\Gamma}[h;\bar{\varphi}]$ *is left unchanged*. This is particularly important, as it guarantees that the effective action and, consequently, all physical quantities are in fact *independent of the choice of the base point*. The statement can be phrased in terms of φ and $\bar{\varphi}$, too, where $\Gamma_k[\varphi,\bar{\varphi}]$ depends only on a combination of φ and $\bar{\varphi}$.

In a flat field space $\mathcal{F}$ and in Cartesian coordinates we have $\hat{h}^i[\bar{\varphi},\hat{\varphi}] = \hat{\varphi}^i - \bar{\varphi}^i$ and thus $\big\langle\bar{\mathcal{D}}_i\hat{h}^j\big\rangle = -\delta^j_i$. In this special case, relation (3.103) reduces to the simple identity

$$\frac{\delta\tilde{\Gamma}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^i} = \frac{\delta\tilde{\Gamma}}{\delta h^j}\,, \tag{3.104}$$

implying a linear split, $\tilde{\Gamma}[h;\bar{\varphi}] = \Gamma[\bar{\varphi}+h] = \Gamma[\varphi]$.

In the case of gauge theories there may be additional terms on the right hand side of (3.103) due to ghosts and gauge fixing: If a general field space connection is considered, the split-Ward identities read

$$\frac{\delta\tilde{\Gamma}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^i} + \big\langle\bar{\mathcal{D}}_i\hat{h}^j\big\rangle\frac{\delta\tilde{\Gamma}}{\delta h^j} = \left\langle\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{gf}}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^i}\right\rangle + \left\langle\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{gh}}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^i}\right\rangle\,, \tag{3.105}$$

while they reduce to (3.103) if the Vilkovisky–DeWitt connection is used [130, 131]. A derivation of (3.105) can be found in Appendix F.

(9) Split-Ward identities for $\boldsymbol{\Gamma_k}$. The corresponding relation for the effective average action receives further contributions due to the presence of the regulator. As shown in Appendix F for a general connection, the counterpart of eq. (3.105) is given by

$$\frac{\delta\tilde{\Gamma}_k}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^i}+\big\langle\bar{\mathcal{D}}_i\hat{h}^j\big\rangle\frac{\delta\tilde{\Gamma}_k}{\delta h^j}=\frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}\,G_k\bar{\mathcal{D}}_i\mathcal{R}_k+\mathrm{Tr}\,\mathcal{R}_kG_k\frac{\delta\big\langle\bar{\mathcal{D}}_i\hat{h}\big\rangle}{\delta h}+\left\langle\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{gf}}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^i}\right\rangle+\left\langle\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{gh}}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^i}\right\rangle, \quad (3.106)$$

with the propagator $G_k=\big(\tilde{\Gamma}_k^{(2)}[h;\bar{g}]+\mathcal{R}_k\big)^{-1}$. When using the Vilkovisky–DeWitt connection, on the other hand, the gauge fixing and ghost contributions in (3.106) are absent [140]. In the limit $k\to 0$ the identity (3.106) reduces to (3.105), as it should be. Another instructive limit is $\big\langle\bar{\mathcal{D}}_i\hat{h}^j\big\rangle\to-\delta_i^j$ resulting from a flat field space, where the second trace term in (3.106) vanishes.

Similar to the corresponding identities for $\tilde{\Gamma}$, equation (3.106) is of primary importance for the discussion of background independence. The split-Ward identities state that any change of the background field $\bar{\varphi}$ can be compensated for by a suitable change of h. This result guarantees that *physical predictions obtained from $\tilde{\Gamma}_k$ do not depend on the choice of the background field.*

Recently, the first steps towards a computation of RG flows satisfying split-Ward identities like (3.106) have been taken [52, 60, 140, 141, 157–160]. However, such considerations are possible only for special cases and approximations. As yet, a fully general treatment seems to be out of reach. In this thesis, we will mainly be focused on single-field (single-metric) truncations where the field is identified with the background field, so the split-Ward identities are suspended. They become accessible only in the bimetric case. As an example, we will check Γ_k for split-symmetry restoration in the limit $k\to 0$ in the bimetric analysis performed in Section 4.5.

3.7 Summarizing remarks

(1) We have considered two possibilities for the type of the fundamental field variable in quantum gravity: pure metrics with a fixed signature, $g\in\mathcal{F}$, versus arbitrary symmetric rank-2 tensor fields, $g\in\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$.
(2) The space $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ is a vector space, i.e. it is linear. Hence, the most natural connection on its tangent bundle is the flat one, and geodesics are straight lines, parametrized by $g=\exp_{\bar{g}}(h)=\bar{g}+h$.
(3) On the other hand, $\mathcal{F}$ is a nonlinear space. Locally, at each spacetime point it is isomorphic to a homogeneous space $\mathcal{M}$, where the most natural connection, the canonical connection on $T\mathcal{M}$, is adapted to the geometric structure of $\mathcal{M}$. This connection determines a connection on $T\mathcal{F}$ in turn, giving rise to geodesics parametrized by $g=\exp_{\bar{g}}(h)=\bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$.

(4) Looking at it the other way round, the linear parametrization describes elements of $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$, while the exponential parametrization produces only pure metrics which strictly satisfy the signature constraint. Hence, the exponential parametrization is not a proper (one-to-one) field redefinition of the linear parametrization. The equivalence theorem for S-matrix elements does not apply.

(5) Restricting the tangent space for the linear parametrization such that the sum $\bar{g}+h$ "stays" in $\mathcal{F}$ is possible but uncommon, and it would require the introduction of a nontrivial Jacobian in the functional integral [108]. By not considering such restrictions in this thesis, we take the point of view that $g=\bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$ is not a proper reparametrization of $g=\bar{g}+h$.

(6) As suggested by the previous points, we expect different results for the linear and the exponential parametrization when RG quantities like β-functions, fixed point values and critical exponents are computed. This will be confirmed in the subsequent chapter.

(7) Using a geometric formalism based on geodesics it is possible to construct a reparametrization invariant and gauge invariant effective average action, Γ_k. For a special connection, the Vilkovisky–DeWitt connection, Γ_k is even gauge independent, but its associated geodesics are nonlocal and do not possess an explicit representation. The connection derived in this chapter seems to combine the best of both worlds, though: (i) Reparametrization and gauge invariance are guaranteed by construction. (ii) Corresponding geodesic are given by the simple parametrization $g=\bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$ which is local in spacetime. (iii) Remarkably enough, the use of the exponential parametrization is already sufficient to ensure gauge independence at one-loop level for the Einstein–Hilbert truncation [112, 113].

(8) Gravity shares many properties with nonlinear sigma models, e.g. the homogeneous space structure of the respective field space [152–154]. There is a crucial difference, though, which is due to the volume element $\sqrt{g}$ inevitably occurring in all spacetime integrals and field space metrics G_{ij}. In gravity, this introduces an extra field dependence, giving rise to additional terms in the Levi-Civita connection on the field space.

(9) For Euclidean metrics (and also for negative definite ones), the space $\mathcal{F}$ equipped with the connection determined in this chapter is geodesically complete and geodesically connected. There is a one-to-one correspondence between metrics g and tangent vectors h, i.e. the exponential map is a global diffeomorphism.

For Lorentzian signatures, $\mathcal{F}$ is geodesically complete but not geodesically connected. The exponential map is neither surjective nor injective. In a gravitational path integral this fact can be dealt with by applying two steps. (i) One should sum over several background metrics such that any metric can be reached. (ii) The tangent spaces should be restricted such that each metric is integrated over once and only once.

(10) In the Euclidean case, convexity of $\mathcal{F}$ guarantees that the expectation value of a quantum metric is again an element of $\mathcal{F}$ with the correct signature: Let $\gamma \in \mathcal{F}$ denote a quantum metric and $\hat{h} \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ the corresponding fluctuating tangent vector, i.e. $\gamma = \bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}\hat{h}}$, where $\bar{g} \in \mathcal{F}$ is given. Then $\langle\gamma\rangle \equiv \big\langle \bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}\hat{h}} \big\rangle$ defines a proper metric again. (This statement is independent of the above result that g defined by $g \equiv \bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$ with $h = \big\langle\hat{h}\big\rangle \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ is a proper metric. Note here that $g \neq \langle\gamma\rangle$ for a general field space connection.)

On the other hand, whether or not Lorentzian quantum metrics lead to expectation values $\langle\gamma\rangle$ that can again be interpreted as Lorentzian metrics depends on the underlying action.

Nonetheless, the fact that in both the Euclidean and the Lorentzian case the field $g \equiv \bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$ defines a metric with the correct signature justifies the use of the exponential metric parametrization also within the argument of the effective average action, in addition to its possible appearance in a functional integral.

4

Parametrization dependence in asymptotically safe gravity

Executive summary

After having seen in the previous chapter that the linear metric parametrization, $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu}$, and the exponential one, $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\rho}(\mathrm{e}^{h})^{\rho}{}_{\nu}$, are not reparametrizations of each other, we expect this fact to be reflected in different results for β-functions and their associated fixed points. The current chapter is dedicated to confirming this conjecture. We perform a careful RG analysis based on a single-metric Einstein–Hilbert truncation of the EAA for both the linear and the exponential parametrization. Differences concerning flow diagrams and fixed point properties will be pointed out. Motivated by conformal field theory studies the implications of our findings near two spacetime dimensions, where the β-function of Newton's constant is closely related to a central charge, are of particular interest: Only the exponential parametrization reproduces the well known critical central charge $c = 25$. The distinguished status of exponentials is explained by observing that they emerge in a natural way in the 2D limit. Finally, we compute the β-functions in a bimetric setting on the basis of a twofold Einstein–Hilbert truncation. For the linear parametrization it is known that background independence can be restored in the infrared and reconciled with Asymptotic Safety in the UV. Here we investigate if the exponential parametrization features this crucial property, too.
What is new? Detailed RG analysis with the exponential parametrization for a single-metric truncation (Secs. 4.3.3, 4.3.4 & 4.3.5) and a bimetric truncation (Sec. 4.5.2); flow diagrams near 2D for the linear parametrization (Sec. 4.3.2); argument for the special role of the exponential parametrization (Sec. 4.4).
Based on: Ref. [83].

4.1 An introductory example

All standard FRG analyses of metric gravity (for reviews see Refs. [5–9, 11, 161]) are based on the linear parametrization,

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu} \,. \tag{4.1}$$

In respect of the previous chapter, however, it seems crucial to examine if the main results of these analyses remain valid when the metric is parametrized by

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\rho} \big(\mathrm{e}^{h}\big)^{\rho}{}_{\nu} \,, \tag{4.2}$$

as only the latter choice guarantees that $g_{\mu\nu}$ is a proper metric. Further benefits of the exponential parametrization have already been discussed in Section 3.2. In particular, we have mentioned the possibility to compare our approach with conformal field theory by establishing its connection to the central charge. Let us elaborate on this in more detail now. It will provide a first example of parametrization dependence.

We begin by recalling the results of the conformal field theory side, or, more precisely, of Polyakov's formulation of bosonic string theory [162–164]. To this end, we consider a path integral for two-dimensional gravity coupled to conformal matter (i.e. to a matter theory that is conformally invariant when the metric is fixed to be the flat one) with central charge c_m. Here it is sufficient to regard such matter actions that are constructed out of scalar fields. In this case, c_m is merely the number of these scalar fields. As shown by Polyakov, integrating out the matter fields induces a nonlocal gravitational action, Γ^ind, and the full path integral decomposes into an integral over the conformal mode ϕ with a Liouville-type action times a ϕ-independent part, where the kinetic term for ϕ is found to be proportional to the number c_m. Performing the integration over the Faddeev-Popov ghosts corresponding to the conformal gauge, this factor gets modified to $(c_\mathrm{m} - 26)$, reflecting the famous critical dimension of bosonic string theory. If, finally, the implicit ϕ-dependence of the path integral measure is shifted into the action, the kinetic term for ϕ undergoes another change and becomes proportional to $(c_\mathrm{m} - 25)$ [114–116]. For this reason we call

$$c_\mathrm{m}^\mathrm{crit} \equiv 25 \tag{4.3}$$

the *critical central charge* at which the conformal mode ϕ decouples.

How is this related to the FRG studies of gravity and Asymptotic Safety? By definition, the running of the dimensionless version of Newton's constant, g_k, is encoded in its β-function: $k\partial_k g_k = \beta_g(g_k)$. Now the essential point is that, in $d = 2$ dimensions, the β-function, denoted by $\beta_g \equiv \beta_g(g)$, is of the form

$$\beta_g = -\frac{2}{3}\, c_\mathrm{grav}\, g^2, \tag{4.4}$$

up to higher orders in g. The coefficient c_grav can be interpreted as a *gravitational central charge* since it can be read off from an action of the same type as the one occurring in the aforementioned string theory example, the induced gravity action Γ^{ind}, although it is not induced by scalar fields this time but rather represents a combined gravity+matter contribution to the gravitational fixed point action (cf. Chapter 8). Relation (4.4) has been proven within the FRG framework by means of scaling arguments applied to the gravitational functional integral [81] and by means of a generalized nonlocal ansatz for the effective average action [80].[1]

Going slightly away from two dimensions, $d = 2 + \varepsilon > 2$, it is still possible to determine the general form of the β-function of Newton's constant. Already a perturbative treatment [4] shows — and the nonperturbative approach will be seen to confirm — that β_g can be written as

$$\beta_g = \varepsilon g - b g^2, \tag{4.5}$$

up to the order $\mathcal{O}(g^3)$. For positive b, this implies the existence of a non-Gaussian fixed point at

$$g_* = \varepsilon / b\,, \tag{4.6}$$

which is crucial for the Asymptotic Safety scenario. Clearly, eq. (4.4) can be obtained from (4.5) by taking the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$, and the gravitational central charge can be read off from the second order term. This way we obtain the rule

$$c_{\text{grav}} = \frac{3}{2}\, b\,. \tag{4.7}$$

We will rederive this relation between b and the central charge in Chapter 6 as a direct result of the 2D limit, without having to insert the induced gravity action by hand as in Refs. [80, 81].

It turns out that the coefficient b *depends on the underlying parametrization* of the metric. Perturbative calculations based on the linear parametrization (4.1) yield $b = \frac{38}{3}$ for pure gravity and $b = \frac{2}{3}(19 - c_{\text{m}})$ for gravity coupled to c_{m} scalar fields [4, 118–121]. This gives rise to the central charge

$$c_{\text{grav}} = 19 - c_{\text{m}} \qquad \text{(for the linear parametrization)}. \tag{4.8}$$

If, on the other hand, parametrization (4.2) underlies the computation of β-functions, then the critical central charge amounts to

$$c_{\text{grav}} = 25 - c_{\text{m}} \qquad \text{(for the exponential parametrization)}, \tag{4.9}$$

as was first obtained within a perturbative framework in Refs. [98–104]. Hence, only for the exponential parametrization the pure gravity part of the central charge amounts to 25. In this case the critical number of scalar fields is given by $c_{\text{m}}^{\text{crit}} = 25$ again. Here, "critical" refers to the fact that the non-Gaussian fixed point in the small coupling regime does not exist any longer if $c_{\text{m}} > 25$. In this sense, only

[1] Note that the definition of the gravitational central charge in Refs. [80, 81] includes a minus sign as compared with our convention. See also the discussion in Chapter 6, in particular eq. (6.32).

the exponential parametrization reproduces the result known from conformal field theory.

We would like to emphasize that the above argument is by no means a statement about the "correctness of a parametrization". The discrepancy between (4.8) and (4.9) is rather a manifestation of the fact that (4.1) and (4.2) parametrize different objects and may describe different theories after all. We can merely conjecture that the exponential parametrization is more appropriate for a comparison with conformal field theory.

After having seen this first example of parametrization dependence in perturbation theory we would like to investigate in this chapter whether the results concerning central charges can be reproduced by the fully *nonperturbative* FRG methods introduced in Section 2.1. For this purpose, we derive β-functions in arbitrary spacetime dimensions using the exponential parametrization and an effective average action on the basis of the single-metric Einstein–Hilbert truncation, and we expand them in terms of $\varepsilon = d - 2$. Also, we review the corresponding results for the linear parametrization, add new insights and point out the main differences.

While the $(2+\varepsilon)$-dimensional case serves as a playground which is particularly appropriate for a comparison with 2D conformal field theory, it seems equally important to study the implications of a change of parametrization for a 4-dimensional world. In Section 4.3 we perform an RG analysis that takes into account the regulator dependence, ultimately leading to characteristic flow diagrams in the space of g_k and the cosmological constant λ_k. Particular attention is paid to the existence and properties of non-Gaussian fixed points in the context of Asymptotic Safety. In Section 4.4 we consider a conformally reduced setting to show that there is a distinguished form of the conformal factor whose 2D limit agrees precisely with the exponential parametrization.

Finally, in Section 4.5 we conduct a bimetric analysis where we proceed along similar lines to the single-metric case: We begin by reviewing the known results for the linear parametrization before we perform the corresponding calculations based on the exponential parametrization. We will see that for both parametrizations the concept of Asymptotic Safety can be reconciled with the requirement for background independence.

4.2 Effective average action and gauge fixing

(1) How the parametrization enters technically. In order to derive β-functions we choose a truncation of the effective average action Γ_k and follow the recipe given in Section 2.1.3. As outlined in Section 2.1.4, our formalism requires the introduction of a background metric, so Γ_k is a functional of both $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ in general: $\Gamma_k \equiv \Gamma_k[g, \bar{g}]$. If we want to reexpress this as a functional of the tangent vector $h_{\mu\nu}$ and the background metric $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ instead of $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$, the two parametrizations give rise to

$$\Gamma_k^{\text{linear}}[h;\bar{g}] \equiv \Gamma_k[\bar{g}+h,\bar{g}], \tag{4.10}$$

as opposed to

$$\Gamma_k^{\text{exponential}}[h;\bar{g}] \equiv \Gamma_k\big[\bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h},\bar{g}\big]. \tag{4.11}$$

(As usual we adopt the comma notation for functionals of two metric fields, e.g. $\Gamma_k[g,\bar{g}]$, and the semicolon notation if the list of arguments contains the tangent vector and the background metric as in $\Gamma_k[h;\bar{g}]$. Since this notation is sufficient for a clear distinction, we omit the tilde on $\Gamma_k[h;\bar{g}]$, unlike in Section 3.6.) The difference between (4.10) and (4.11) is crucial; switching from one parametrization to the other results in a modification of some terms in the FRGE (2.10).

This can most easily be seen at the level of the corresponding Hessians, $\Gamma_k^{(2)}$. As the second derivatives are with respect to h, the two parametrizations lead to different terms because, according to the chain rule,

$$\begin{aligned}\Gamma_k^{(2)}(x,y) &\equiv \frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(x)}\sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}}\,\frac{\delta^2\Gamma_k}{\delta h(x)\,\delta h(y)}\\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(x)}\sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}}\int\mathrm{d}^d u\int\mathrm{d}^d v\,\frac{\delta^2\Gamma_k}{\delta g(u)\,\delta g(v)}\,\frac{\delta g(v)}{\delta h(x)}\,\frac{\delta g(u)}{\delta h(y)}\\ &\quad+\frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(x)}\sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}}\int\mathrm{d}^d u\,\frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta g(u)}\,\frac{\delta^2 g(u)}{\delta h(x)\,\delta h(y)}\,,\end{aligned} \tag{4.12}$$

where we suppressed all spacetime indices for the sake of clarity. The first term on the RHS of equation (4.12) is the same for both parametrizations, at least at lowest order in h, since

$$\frac{\delta g_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\delta h_{\rho\sigma}(y)} = \begin{cases}\delta^\rho_{(\mu}\,\delta^\sigma_{\nu)}\,\delta(x-y) & \text{(linear)},\\[1ex] \delta^\rho_{(\mu}\,\delta^\sigma_{\nu)}\,\delta(x-y)+\mathcal{O}(h) & \text{(exponential)},\end{cases} \tag{4.13}$$

where round brackets enclosing index pairs denote symmetrization.

The last term in (4.12), however, vanishes identically for parametrization (4.1) because

$$\frac{\delta^2 g_{\mu\nu}(u)}{\delta h_{\rho\sigma}(x)\,\delta h_{\lambda\gamma}(y)} = 0\,, \tag{4.14}$$

whereas the exponential relation (4.2) entails

$$\frac{\delta^2 g_{\mu\nu}(u)}{\delta h_{\rho\sigma}(x)\,\delta h_{\lambda\gamma}(y)} = \tfrac{1}{2}\left(\bar{g}^{\lambda(\sigma}\delta^{\rho)}_{(\mu}\,\delta^{\gamma}_{\nu)}+\bar{g}^{\rho(\gamma}\delta^{\lambda)}_{(\mu}\,\delta^{\sigma}_{\nu)}\right)\delta(u-x)\delta(u-y)+\mathcal{O}(h)\,. \tag{4.15}$$

As a consequence, the latter case implies *additional contributions to the FRGE* (2.10). We would like to point out that these new contributions are proportional to the first variation of Γ_k in (4.12). Therefore, since $\delta\Gamma_k/\delta g_{\mu\nu}\big|_{\text{on shell}} = 0$, *the exponential parametrization gives the same result for the Hessian as the linear one when going on shell.* Nonetheless, due to the inherent off shell character of the FRGE, we expect differences in β-functions and the corresponding RG flow.

(2) The transformation behavior of $h_{\mu\nu}$. As we want to comment on gauge invariance and gauge fixing, we have to know how the field $h_{\mu\nu}$ transforms under diffeomorphisms provided that both $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ transform as usual tensor fields, i.e. they satisfy $\delta g_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_\xi g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\delta \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_\xi \bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$. Here, ξ is the vector field which generates the diffeomorphism and $\mathcal{L}_\xi$ denotes a Lie derivative along ξ.

For the linear parametrization the answer is rather obvious: The defining relation $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu}$ implies that $h_{\mu\nu}$ transforms as a tensor field, too:

$$\delta h_{\mu\nu} = \delta(g_{\mu\nu} - \bar{g}_{\mu\nu}) = \mathcal{L}_\xi(g_{\mu\nu} - \bar{g}_{\mu\nu}) = \mathcal{L}_\xi h_{\mu\nu}\,. \tag{4.16}$$

For the exponential parametrization such a conclusion is not as straightforward as it seems at first sight. Starting out from relation (4.2), we observe that $(\mathrm{e}^h)^\rho{}_\nu$ must transform as a tensor field under general coordinate transformations if $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}_{\mu\rho}$ transform as tensor fields. However, since $\delta h_{\mu\nu}$ does not commute with $h_{\mu\nu}$ in general, we cannot write $\delta(\mathrm{e}^h)^\rho{}_\nu$ in the form $(\mathrm{e}^h)^\rho{}_\sigma \delta h^\sigma{}_\nu$, which would directly entail the simple tensorial transformation behavior for $h_{\mu\nu}$. Nevertheless, such a behavior can still be shown by a more careful analysis: We prove in Appendix G.1 that $h_{\mu\nu}$ transforms indeed as an ordinary tensor field, too, that is

$$\delta h_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_\xi h_{\mu\nu}\,. \tag{4.17}$$

Hence, background gauge transformations, introduced in Section 2.1.4, are induced by the usual transformation laws $\delta g_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_\xi g_{\mu\nu}$, $\delta \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_\xi \bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and $\delta h_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_\xi h_{\mu\nu}$ *for both parametrizations.* It is these transformations under which the effective average action is invariant.

(3) Quantum gauge transformation. Let us briefly recall the arguments of Section 2.1.4. In the process of the (functional integral based) construction of the effective average action we must ensure that we pick only one "point" (field configuration) per gauge orbit during the integration, i.e. we have to fix the gauge, which is usually accomplished by adding a gauge fixing action in the exponent of the integrand. The bare action $S[\gamma]$ (with $\gamma_{\mu\nu}$ the quantum metric) is invariant under the transformation $\gamma_{\mu\nu} \to \gamma_{\mu\nu} + \delta\gamma_{\mu\nu} = \gamma_{\mu\nu} + \mathcal{L}_\xi \gamma_{\mu\nu}$. Viewing $\gamma_{\mu\nu}$ as a function of $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and the quantum tangent vector $\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$ (cf. discussion on geodesics in the space of metrics in Chapter 3), we have the freedom to distribute the full change $\delta\gamma_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_\xi \gamma_{\mu\nu}$ among $\delta\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and $\delta\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$. One particular choice is the quantum or true gauge transformation, here denoted by δ^{Q}, which is characterized by $\delta^{\mathrm{Q}} \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} = 0$. As an example, let us consider the linear parametrization, $\gamma_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + \hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$. Choosing

$$\delta^{\mathrm{Q}} \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} = 0\,, \tag{4.18}$$

$$\delta^{\mathrm{Q}} \hat{h}_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_\xi \big(\bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + \hat{h}_{\mu\nu}\big) = \mathcal{L}_\xi \gamma_{\mu\nu}\,, \tag{4.19}$$

we observe that the transformation behavior of the quantum metric $\gamma_{\mu\nu}$ is unchanged:

$$\delta^{\mathrm{Q}} \gamma_{\mu\nu} = \delta^{\mathrm{Q}} \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + \delta^{\mathrm{Q}} \hat{h}_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_\xi \big(\bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + \hat{h}_{\mu\nu}\big) = \mathcal{L}_\xi \gamma_{\mu\nu}\,. \tag{4.20}$$

For the exponential parametrization $\gamma_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\rho}\big(\mathrm{e}^{\hat{h}}\big)^\rho{}_\nu$, on the other hand, it is much more involved to find the quantum gauge transformation law for $\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$, i.e. to solve the requirements $\delta^{\mathrm{Q}}\bar{g}_{\mu\nu} = 0$ and $\delta^{\mathrm{Q}}\gamma_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_\xi\gamma_{\mu\nu}$ for $\delta^{\mathrm{Q}}\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$. Making use of Lemmas G.2 and G.1 finally leads to the integral representation (in matrix notation)

$$\delta^{\mathrm{Q}}\hat{h} = \int_0^\infty \mathrm{d}s \int_0^1 \mathrm{d}t\, \mathrm{e}^{-ts\gamma\bar{g}^{-1}}\,\mathcal{L}_\xi\gamma\; \mathrm{e}^{-(1-t)s\bar{g}^{-1}\gamma}\,. \tag{4.21}$$

Using this expression as a basis for the construction of a ghost action (after having chosen the underlying gauge fixing action) would lead to an unusual form of the Faddeev-Popov operator. Therefore, we will proceed differently in the following.

(4) The $g_{\mu\nu}$-type gauge fixing method. In order to be as close to the standard calculations based on (4.1) as possible [36], we slightly adapt the gauge fixing procedure. The standard gauge fixing condition for the linear parametrization is of the form $F_\alpha \equiv \mathcal{F}_\alpha^{\mu\nu}[\bar{g}]\,\hat{h}_{\mu\nu} = 0$, and the corresponding ghost action is proportional to

$$\int \mathrm{d}^d x\, \bar{C}_\mu\, \bar{g}^{\mu\nu} \frac{\partial F_\nu}{\partial \hat{h}_{\alpha\beta}}\, \delta^{\mathrm{Q}}\hat{h}_{\alpha\beta} = \int \mathrm{d}^d x\, \bar{C}_\mu\, \bar{g}^{\mu\nu} \frac{\partial F_\nu}{\partial \hat{h}_{\alpha\beta}}\, \mathcal{L}_C\big(\bar{g}_{\alpha\beta} + \hat{h}_{\alpha\beta}\big), \tag{4.22}$$

with the ghost fields $\bar{C}_\mu$ and C^μ. At this point we make the unsurprising but crucial observation that $\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$ *in the gauge fixing condition can be replaced by* $\gamma_{\mu\nu}$: We employ the most convenient class of $\mathcal{F}$'s where $\mathcal{F}_\alpha^{\mu\nu}[\bar{g}]$ contains only such terms which are proportional to the covariant derivative $\bar{D}_\mu$ corresponding to the background metric, and therefore, since $\bar{D}_\mu \bar{g}_{\alpha\beta} = 0$,

$$0 = \mathcal{F}_\alpha^{\mu\nu}[\bar{g}]\,\hat{h}_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{F}_\alpha^{\mu\nu}[\bar{g}]\big(\bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + \hat{h}_{\mu\nu}\big) = \mathcal{F}_\alpha^{\mu\nu}[\bar{g}]\,\gamma_{\mu\nu}\,, \tag{4.23}$$

for the linear parametrization. That is, we can always write the gauge condition as $\mathcal{F}_\alpha^{\mu\nu}[\bar{g}]\,\gamma_{\mu\nu} = 0$ instead of $\mathcal{F}_\alpha^{\mu\nu}[\bar{g}]\,\hat{h}_{\mu\nu} = 0$. Henceforth, we refer to this as the "metric version" of the gauge fixing condition. Similarly, the ghost action (4.22) can be expressed as

$$\int \mathrm{d}^d x\, \bar{C}_\mu\, \bar{g}^{\mu\nu} \frac{\partial F_\nu}{\partial \gamma_{\alpha\beta}}\, \mathcal{L}_C\gamma_{\alpha\beta}\,. \tag{4.24}$$

The advantage of (4.24) is that it does not involve $\delta^{\mathrm{Q}}\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$. By construction, for the linear parametrization the metric versions of the gauge condition and the ghost action are completely equivalent to the standard versions.

Passing on to the exponential parametrization, we can choose the metric version of the gauge condition, too,

$$\mathcal{F}_\alpha^{\mu\nu}[\bar{g}]\,\gamma_{\mu\nu} = 0\,, \tag{4.25}$$

along with the ghost action (4.24). This form is preferred to the $\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$-version because (a) avoiding the use of $\delta^{\mathrm{Q}}\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$ given by (4.21) reduces the complexity of computations, and (b) the metric version leads to the *same Faddeev-Popov operator* as in the standard case [36].

As discussed in Section 2.1.3, the standard FRG approach consists in choosing a suitable truncation ansatz for Γ_k rather than evaluating a functional integral. Such a truncation ansatz includes gauge fixing and ghost contributions, the usual choice being motivated by possible gauge fixing actions and ghost actions as they would appear in the exponent of the corresponding functional integral. Therefore, at the level of Γ_k, we have to specify the gauge fixing and ghost action in terms of $h_{\mu\nu}$ (or $g_{\mu\nu}$) rather than $\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$ (or $\gamma_{\mu\nu}$). For the above discussion including point **(3)** and **(4)** this means that we can employ the same arguments, but applied to $h_{\mu\nu}$ and $g_{\mu\nu}$ this time. In particular, we use a gauge fixing condition of the form

$$\mathcal{F}_\alpha^{\mu\nu}[\bar{g}]\, g_{\mu\nu} = 0\,. \tag{4.26}$$

We will refer to this choice as "$g_{\mu\nu}$-type" gauge fixing condition. Its use implies that the Faddeev-Popov operator is independent of the metric parametrization. As a consequence, *all contributions to the FRGE coming from gauge fixing and ghost terms are the same for both parametrizations considered.* By virtue of the one-to-one correspondence between $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $h_{\mu\nu}$ (see Appendix E) this gauge fixing method is perfectly admissible for the exponential parametrization.

(5) Choice of the gauge condition. Both for the single-metric computation presented in Section 4.3 and for the bimetric analysis shown in Section 4.5 we employ the harmonic coordinate condition (de Donder gauge): $\mathcal{F}_\alpha^{\mu\nu}[\bar{g}]\, g_{\mu\nu} = 0$ with

$$\mathcal{F}_\alpha^{\mu\nu}[\bar{g}] = \delta_\alpha^\nu\, \bar{g}^{\mu\rho} \bar{D}_\rho - \frac{1}{2}\, \bar{g}^{\mu\nu} \bar{D}_\alpha\,, \tag{4.27}$$

(corresponding to $\beta = \frac{d}{2} - 1$ in Ref. [165]). As for the gauge parameter α appearing in the gauge fixing action, we choose a Feynman-type gauge, $\alpha = 1$, in the single-metric case, while the bimetric results are obtained by employing the "Ω deformed $\alpha = 1$ gauge" introduced in Ref. [60]. This allows us to compare the subsequent calculations based on the exponential parametrization with the standard results [36, 60].

4.3 RG analysis for a single-metric truncation

In this section we aim at determining the RG running of the Newton constant and the cosmological constant. As usual, we resort to a truncation of the full theory space, i.e. we determine the RG flow within a subspace of reduced dimensionality. In what follows, we choose a subspace that consists only of such invariants which are constructed out of one single metric. More precisely, our computations are based on the Einstein–Hilbert truncation [36]:

$$\Gamma_k\big[g, \bar{g}, \xi, \bar{\xi}\,\big] = \Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}\big[g, \bar{g}\big] + \Gamma_k^{\text{gf}}\big[g, \bar{g}\big] + \Gamma_k^{\text{gh}}\big[g, \bar{g}, \xi, \bar{\xi}\,\big]. \tag{4.28}$$

with

$$\Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}\big[g, \bar{g}\big] \equiv \frac{1}{16\pi G_k} \int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{g}\, \big(-R + 2\Lambda_k\big). \tag{4.29}$$

Here G_k and Λ_k are the dimensionful Newton constant and cosmological constant, respectively, and

$$\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gf}}[g,\bar{g}] \equiv \frac{1}{2\alpha}\frac{1}{16\pi G_k}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{\bar{g}}\,\bar{g}^{\alpha\beta}\big(\mathcal{F}_\alpha^{\mu\nu}[\bar{g}]g_{\mu\nu}\big)\big(\mathcal{F}_\beta^{\rho\sigma}[\bar{g}]g_{\rho\sigma}\big) \tag{4.30}$$

is the gauge fixing action, where $\alpha = 1$ and $\mathcal{F}_\alpha^{\mu\nu}[\bar{g}]$ is given by eq. (4.27). Furthermore, Γ_k^{gh} denotes the associated ghost action with the ghost fields ξ and $\bar{\xi}$. After having inserted the respective metric parametrization into the EAA (4.28), the corresponding β-functions are obtained by following the steps of Section 2.1.3.

In order to determine critical central charges in the upcoming Sections 4.3.2 and 4.3.5 we add a matter action to the ansatz given by eq. (4.28): We consider the truncation $\Gamma_k\big[g,\bar{g},A,\xi,\bar{\xi}\,\big] = \Gamma_k^{\mathrm{grav}}\big[g,\bar{g}\big] + \Gamma_k^{\mathrm{m}}\big[g,\bar{g},A\big] + \Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gf}}\big[g,\bar{g}\big] + \Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gh}}\big[g,\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}\,\big]$, where the matter contribution is given by a multiplet of N scalar fields,[2] $A = (A^i)$, with $i = 1,\dots,N$, minimally coupled to the full, dynamical metric:

$$\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{m}}\big[g,\bar{g},A\big] \equiv \frac{1}{2}\sum_{i=1}^{N}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\;g^{\mu\nu}\,\partial_\mu A^i\partial_\nu A^i\,. \tag{4.31}$$

Note that the matter action contains no running parameters in the present truncation.[3] Thus, we can write $\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{m}}\big[g,\bar{g},A\big] \equiv \Gamma^{\mathrm{m}}\big[g,A\big]$.

In the following six subsections we would like to investigate the parametrization dependence of fixed points, critical exponents and other qualitative features of flow diagrams. Apart from the phase portraits in $d = 2+\varepsilon$ dimensions, shown in Section 4.3.2, the results for the linear parametrization are well known, so we refrain from repeating the underlying computation. We merely present a collection of the most important facts (Secs. 4.3.1 and 4.3.2). Afterwards we derive the differences entailed by the use of the exponential parametrization (Secs. 4.3.3, 4.3.4 and 4.3.5), where the details of the calculation are specified in Appendix G.2.

4.3.1 The linear parametrization in $d = 4$ dimensions

For comparison with the exponential parametrization, we begin with a brief summary of known results for the linear parametrization.

[2]Note that, in order to avoid confusion between the gravitational and the matter central charge, we denote the number of matter fields by N instead of c_{m} henceforth.

[3]In fact, with the action defined in eq. (4.31) the RHS of the FRGE (2.3) can generate terms proportional to $\partial_\mu A^i\partial_\nu A^i$, so Γ_k^{m} is k-dependent in general. Here, however, we are interested only in the running of the Newton constant and the cosmological constant, while the k-dependence of Γ_k^{m} can be neglected. In this sense, Γ_k^{m} may be considered always at its fixed point. On the technical level, this behavior is achieved by setting A^i to zero after having determined the Hessian.

For the analysis performed in this chapter, we could couple the scalar fields to the background metric as well: If Γ_k^{m} in (4.31) were a functional of $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ instead of $g_{\mu\nu}$, the FRGE would not generate any terms that could lead to a running of Γ_k^{m}. In this case Γ_k^{m} would be strictly k-independent. Within a single-metric truncation, where $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ is identified with $g_{\mu\nu}$ after functional derivatives have been taken, the two points of view give rise to equivalent results.

The β-functions of the dimensionless couplings,

$$g_k \equiv k^{d-2} G_k \,, \qquad \lambda_k \equiv k^{-2} \Lambda_k \,, \tag{4.32}$$

have been derived in Ref. [36] for general dimensions d. In the special case $d = 4$ they give rise to the flow diagram shown in Figure 4.1. In addition to the Gaussian fixed point at the origin, *there exists a non-Gaussian fixed point* (NGFP) with a positive Newton constant, suitable for the Asymptotic Safety scenario. Its critical exponents have positive real parts, so it has *two UV-attractive directions*. Furthermore, we make the crucial observation that there are trajectories emanating from the NGFP and passing the classical regime close to the Gaussian fixed point. This type of trajectories is believed to be realized in Nature [166]. In Figure 4.1 they lie to the right of the *separatrix*, the trajectory connecting the non-Gaussian to the Gaussian fixed point.

The red, dashed curve in Figure 4.1 indicates that the β-functions diverge at these points. Thus, trajectories approaching this boundary/singularity line are not defined beyond or below a certain RG scale. This holds in particular for type IIIa trajectories (based on the classification proposed in Ref. [167]) which, by definition, emanate from the NGFP and run into the singularity line at positive λ towards IR scales. They lie entirely in the first quadrant, mainly to the right of and below the separatrix. The aforementioned trajectory realized in Nature falls into this class. It is believed that the singularity line is merely a truncation artifact [166]: In a less truncated or untruncated theory space trajectories are expected to be defined at all scales down to $k = 0$. For the present analysis the most important message is that the singularity line does not "block" the separatrix.

It has turned out that the qualitative picture (existence of the NGFP, number of relevant directions, connection between NGFP and classical regime) is extremely stable under many kinds of modifications of the setup, for instance under changes of the truncation ansatz (like the inclusion of higher order curvature terms [11, 37–49, 160, 169–174], matter fields [175–179] or running ghosts [61, 62]), the gauge fixing action and the cutoff scheme; for reviews see [5–8, 11, 161]. In particular, changes in the cutoff shape function do not alter the picture, except for insignificantly shifting numerical values like fixed point coordinates. The very existence of the NGFP is found for all realistic settings investigated so far.

4.3.2 The linear parametrization in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions

In $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions the form of β-functions implies that the Newton constant and the cosmological constant at the NGFP are of first order in ε: $g_* = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$ and $\lambda_* = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$, respectively. Hence, unless we consider points too far away from the NGFP, we can assume $g = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$ and $\lambda = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$, too. Inserting this back into the β-functions yields the following expansion in terms of the couplings, which is also an

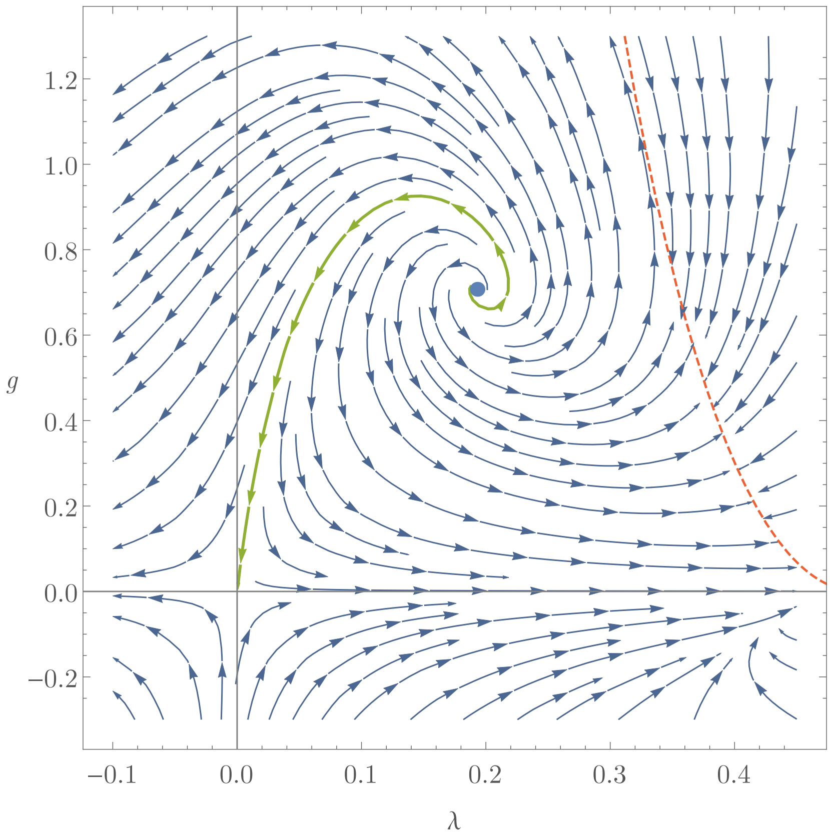


Figure 4.1 Flow diagram for the Einstein–Hilbert truncation in $d = 4$ based on the *linear parametrization* (first obtained in [167] for a sharp cutoff; here for the optimized cutoff [168]). There is a non-Gaussian fixed point at positive g and λ, indicated by the blue dot in the middle of the spiral. The separatrix connecting the non-Gaussian to the Gaussian fixed point follows the green arrows. On the red, dashed curve the β-functions become divergent. Note that, by convention, arrows point from the UV ("$k \to \infty$") to the IR ("$k \to 0$").

expansion in terms of ε:

$$\beta_g = \varepsilon g - b g^2 \,, \tag{4.33}$$

$$\beta_\lambda = -2\lambda - 2\Phi_1^1(0) g \,, \tag{4.34}$$

up to higher orders, where the threshold functions of the type $\Phi_n^p(w)$ are defined in Appendix D. We observe that the β-function of the Newton constant has the same structure as in the perturbative analysis, see equation (4.5), $\beta_g = \varepsilon g - b g^2$. It is possible to show [36] that the coefficient b is a universal number, i.e. it is independent of the cutoff shape function, and its value is given by $b = \frac{38}{3}$ for pure gravity. Positivity of b implies the existence of a non-Gaussian fixed point with positive Newton constant, here $g_* = \frac{3}{38}\varepsilon$. The fixed point value of the cosmological constant is not universal, though, since the threshold function $\Phi_1^1(0)$ depends on the cutoff. It can be argued, however, that $\Phi_1^1(0)$ is positive and of order 1 for all standard cutoff shapes. For the optimized shape function [168] we obtain $\lambda_* = -\frac{3}{38}\varepsilon$.

If, additionally, scalar fields are included in the analysis by taking into account the matter action (4.31), then the coefficient b becomes $b = \frac{2}{3}(19 - N)$ for all cutoff shapes. Thus, the linear parametrization gives rise to the *universal* result

$$c_{\text{grav}} = 19 - N\,, \tag{4.35}$$

leading to the *critical central charge* $c_{\text{m}}^{\text{crit}} \equiv N^{\text{crit}} = 19$, in agreement with the perturbative result (4.8).

Finally, we would like to visualize the RG flow corresponding to the full β-functions [36] in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ without relying on any expansion of the type (4.33) and (4.34). To this end we introduce the normalized couplings

$$\mathring{\lambda} \equiv \lambda/\varepsilon\,, \qquad \mathring{g} \equiv g/\varepsilon\,, \tag{4.36}$$

whose fixed point values, $\mathring{\lambda}_*$, $\mathring{g}_*$, remain finite in the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$. In this representation, even the flow diagram and its associated RG trajectories approach a "finite" form for $\varepsilon \to 0$. The situation is illustrated in Figure 4.2, where we show several diagrams at different values of ε. Each diagram contains four sample trajectories, all of which run into the UV fixed point for $k \to \infty$. The initial conditions for the respective trajectories, i.e. their starting points in the infrared, are the same for all diagrams.

We observe that, while trajectories are still noticeably curved for ε sufficiently large, they approach straight lines in the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$, containing only one sharp bend: Let ON denote the straight line through the origin and the NGFP. Then, in the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$ trajectories appear as *perfect horizontal lines* at infrared and medium scales, until they hit ON as k increases (i.e. following the inverse RG flow). There, at the crossing point, they *instantly change their direction*, from then on lying on top of ON towards increasing RG scales, until they *finally run straightly into the fixed point* in the UV limit. Thus, they may be described as zigzag lines with one sharp bend each. This result is quite remarkable, particularly with regard to the fact that in terms of the unnormalized couplings the non-Gaussian fixed point collapses into the Gaussian one for $\varepsilon \to 0$, and the corresponding flow diagram loses its characteristic structure.

We would like to point out that the singularity line, present in the 4D diagram shown in Figure 4.1, is shifted to infinity for the normalized couplings when the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$ is taken, so trajectories are well defined at all scales.

In conclusion, we have seen that the RG flow diagrams in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$, based on the linear parametrization and normalized couplings, approach a rigid structure in the small ε limit, featuring a non-Gaussian fixed point at $\mathring{g}_* = 3/38$.

4.3.3 The exponential parametrization in general dimensions

In this subsection and the two following ones, we investigate to what extent the above results pertaining to the linear parametrization change when choosing the ex-

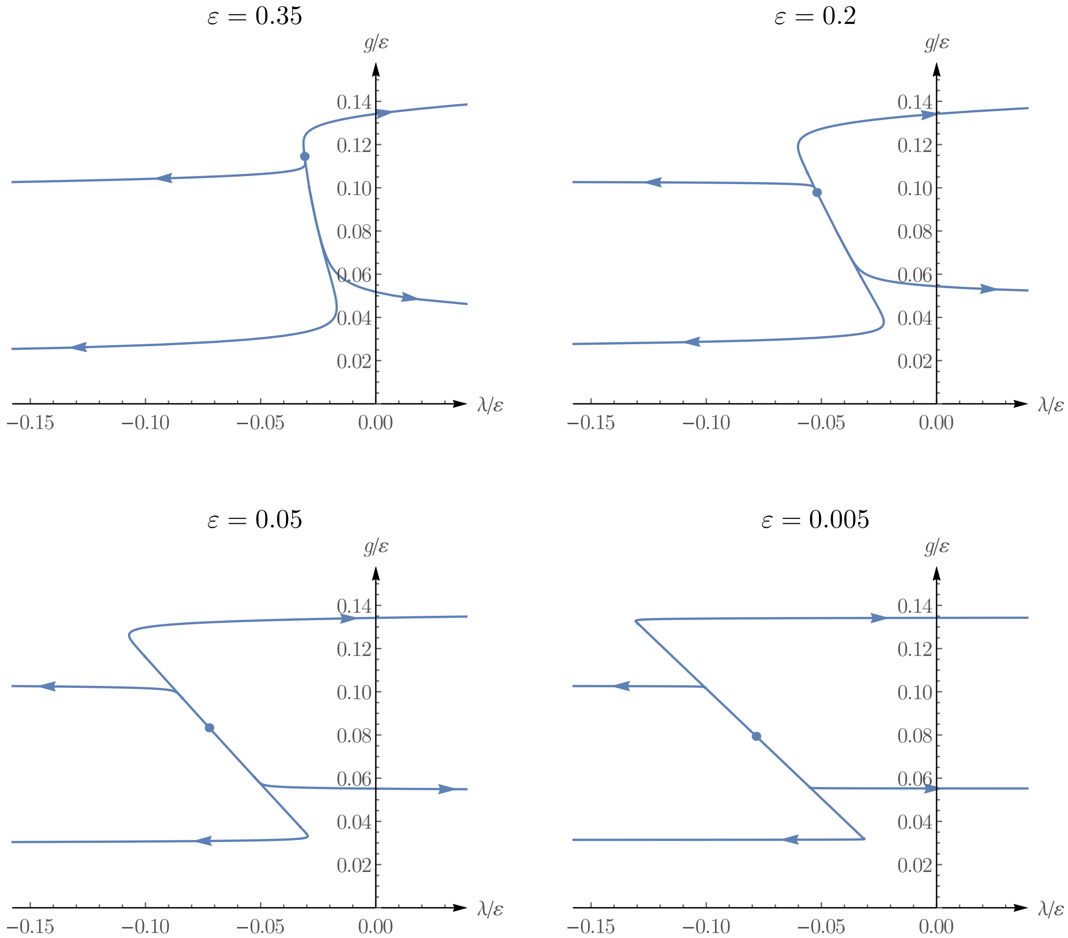


Figure 4.2 RG trajectories in the space of the normalized couplings $\mathring{\lambda} \equiv \frac{\lambda}{\varepsilon}$ and $\mathring{g} \equiv \frac{g}{\varepsilon}$, based on the Einstein–Hilbert truncation in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions with the *linear parametrization* and the optimized cutoff. Shown are the cases $\varepsilon = 0.35$, $\varepsilon = 0.2$, $\varepsilon = 0.05$ and $\varepsilon = 0.005$, with four sample trajectories for each diagram. Blue dots indicate UV fixed points.

ponential parametrization instead. As argued in Section 4.2, point **(1)**, the nonlinear character of the exponential parametrization entails additional terms contributing to the Hessian of Γ_k. The β-functions are obtained by a careful analysis along the steps proposed in Section 2.1.3. While the calculation is performed in Appendix G.2, we focus on presenting results and consequences in the following.

For a general dimension d the β-functions of the dimensionless couplings $g_k \equiv k^{d-2}G_k$ and $\lambda_k \equiv k^{-2}\Lambda_k$ are given by equations (G.29) and (G.30). Before studying in detail their implications in $d = 4$ and $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions, an important remark concerning the appearance of the cosmological constant is in order.

We have seen in Section 3.2, in particular in eq. (3.13), that the volume element $\sqrt{g}$ is independent of the traceless part of the field $h_{\mu\nu}$: Upon splitting $h_{\mu\nu}$ into trace and traceless contributions, $h_{\mu\nu} = \hat{h}_{\mu\nu} + \frac{1}{d}\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}\phi$, with $\phi = \bar{g}^{\mu\nu}h_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}^{\mu\nu}\hat{h}_{\mu\nu} = 0$, we observe that the volume element depends only on ϕ, while $\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}$ drops out completely:

$$\sqrt{g} = \sqrt{\bar{g}}\, \mathrm{e}^{\frac{1}{2}\phi}\,. \tag{4.37}$$

Hence, *the cosmological constant can occur as a coupling only in the trace sector.* This is reflected both in the Hessian of Γ_k, determined by eq. (G.24), and in the β-functions: Those contributions to β_λ and β_g that stem from the trace part involve threshold functions (cf. Appendix D) of the form $\Phi^p_n(-\mu\lambda)$, while those originating from the traceless part contain only threshold functions of the form $\Phi^p_n(0)$, see eqs. (G.27) – (G.30). This result is in distinction from the one for the linear parametrization where λ occurred in both cases.

Another difference is given by the argument of the threshold functions: For the linear parametrization all threshold functions that involve the cosmological constant are of the form $\Phi^p_n(-2\lambda)$ or $\widetilde{\Phi}^p_n(-2\lambda)$, independent of the dimension d. For the exponential parametrization, on the other hand, they are replaced by $\Phi^p_n(-\mu\lambda)$ and $\widetilde{\Phi}^p_n(-\mu\lambda)$, respectively, where $\mu \equiv \frac{2d}{d-2}$. This change turns out to be particularly significant: All threshold functions become singular when their argument approaches -1. That is, for the linear parametrization they have a pole at $\lambda = 1/2$, while for the exponential parametrization the pole is located at $\lambda = 1/\mu$. This pole marks the starting point (at $g = 0$, $\lambda = \frac{1}{2}$ or $\lambda = \frac{1}{\mu}$) of the singularity line discussed in Section 4.3.1. Since $\mu > 2$, however, *the singularity line is shifted towards smaller values of λ when the exponential parametrization is used.* We expect to see this behavior in the corresponding flow diagrams, to be determined in the next section in the 4D case.

4.3.4 The exponential parametrization in $d = 4$ dimensions

Let us consider the special case of four dimensions now. Inserting $d = 4$ into the β-functions (G.29) and (G.30) yields

$$\beta_g = (2 + \eta_N)g\,, \tag{4.38}$$

$$\beta_\lambda = -(2-\eta_N)\lambda + \frac{g}{4\pi}\Big[2\Phi^1_2(-4\lambda) + 2\Phi^1_2(0) - \eta_N\,\widetilde{\Phi}^1_2(-4\lambda) - 9\eta_N\,\widetilde{\Phi}^1_2(0)\Big], \tag{4.39}$$

where the anomalous dimension of Newton's constant, $\eta_N \equiv G_k^{-1} k\partial_k G_k$, is given by

$$\eta_N = \frac{2g\Big[\Phi^1_1(-4\lambda) - 3\Phi^2_2(-4\lambda) + \Phi^1_1(0) - 21\Phi^2_2(0)\Big]}{12\pi + g\Big[\widetilde{\Phi}^1_1(-4\lambda) - 3\widetilde{\Phi}^2_2(-4\lambda) + 9\widetilde{\Phi}^1_1(0) - 9\widetilde{\Phi}^2_2(0)\Big]}\,. \tag{4.40}$$

The threshold functions, $\Phi^p_n(w)$, $\widetilde{\Phi}^p_n(w)$, are defined (and evaluated for several cutoff shapes) in Appendix D. Due to the form of their arguments, -4λ, we find that they have a pole at $\lambda = 1/4$. Thus, the influence of the cutoff shape function on β-functions and fixed points might be increased already at small λ as compared with the situation for the linear parametrization where the pole lies at $\lambda = 1/2$. In the following we confirm this conjecture by considering global properties of the RG flow for different shape functions.

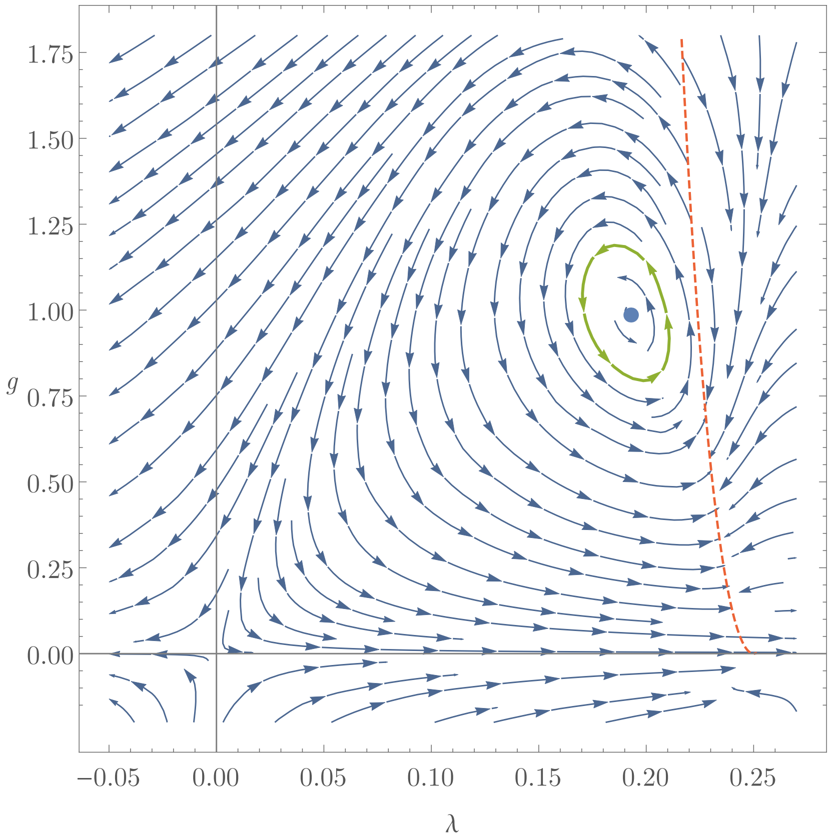


Figure 4.3 Flow diagram for the Einstein–Hilbert truncation in $d = 4$ based on the *exponential parametrization* and the optimized cutoff. There is a limit cycle, indicated by the green arrows, whose inside contains a non-Gaussian fixed point (blue dot). The singularity line is shown as a red, dashed line. As usual, arrows point from the UV to the IR.

(1) Optimized cutoff. An numerical evaluation of the β-functions (4.38) and (4.39) gives rise to the flow diagram shown in Figure 4.3.

The result is fundamentally different from what is known for the linear parametrization (cf. Figure 4.1). Although we find again the Gaussian fixed point at the origin and a *non-Gaussian fixed point at positive g and positive* λ, we encounter new properties of the latter. The NGFP is *UV-repulsive* in both directions now since its critical exponents have negative real parts. Furthermore, it is surrounded by a *closed limit cycle*. This limit cycle by itself is UV-attractive: Trajectories both inside and outside approach the cycle for $k \to \infty$, unless they run into a singularity.

As expected, the singularity line (marked by the dashed, red curve in Figure 4.3), on which β-functions diverge and beyond which the truncation ansatz is no longer reliable, has been shifted to smaller values of λ. It prevents the existence of globally defined trajectories emanating from the limit cycle and passing the classical regime, i.e. there is no connection between the limit cycle and the Gaussian fixed point. Clearly, *there cannot be a separatrix* either as the limit cycle "shields" its inside from

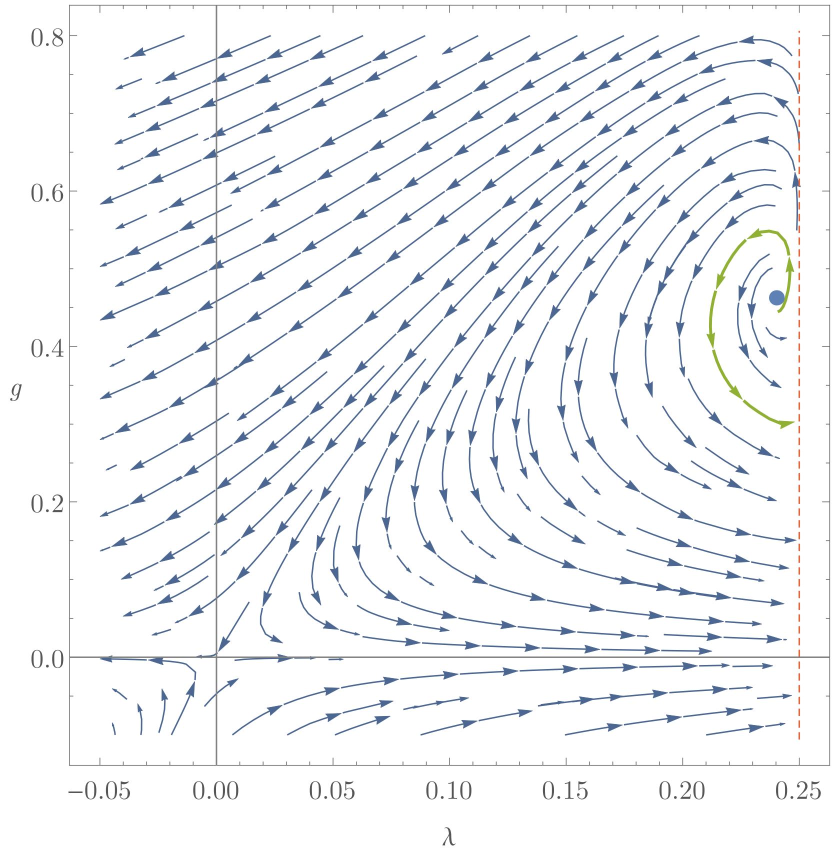


Figure 4.4 Flow diagram for the Einstein–Hilbert truncation in $d = 4$ based on the *exponential parametrization* and the sharp cutoff. As indicated by the green arrows, all trajectories emanating from the NGFP (blue dot) run into the singularity line (red, dashed curve) towards the infrared so that they cannot come close to the Gaussian fixed point.

its outside, not allowing any crossing trajectories.

Trajectories inside the limit cycle may be considered asymptotically safe in a generalized sense since they approach the cycle in the UV, while they hit the NGFP in the infrared. However, they can never reach a classical region, so they cannot be realized in Nature. Note that the limit cycle is similar to those found in References [92, 93] which are based on different but also nonlinear metric parametrizations.

(2) Sharp cutoff. Next, we repeat the analysis for the sharp cutoff. The corresponding flow diagram is shown in Figure 4.4. At first sight it seems to resemble the one of Figure 4.1 (pertaining to the linear parametrization and the optimized cutoff) much more than the one of Figure 4.3 (exponential parametrization and optimized cutoff): Figure 4.4 features the Gaussian and a *non-Gaussian fixed point* as previously, where the NGFP is *UV-attractive* in both g- and λ-direction. In particular, there is *no limit cycle.*

We observe an important difference between Figure 4.4 and Figure 4.1, though:

Due to the singularity line, *there is no separatrix* in Figure 4.4, and hence, there is no trajectory emanating from the NGFP that has a sufficiently extended classical regime close to the Gaussian fixed point. This can be understood as follows. The singularity line is too close to the NGFP such that all asymptotically safe trajectories eventually terminate at some finite scale k when going from the UV towards the IR, i.e. they run into the singularity line, and thus, they have no chance to reach the vicinity of the Gaussian fixed point.

(3) Exponential cutoff. The exponential cutoff as introduced in Appendix D with generic values of the parameter s gives rise to a flow diagram that shares features with both Figure 4.3 and Figure 4.4. Here, we refrain from depicting diagrams for several s since they do not provide much further insight. We rather describe the result.

For cutoff parameters $s > 0.93$ *there exists an NGFP* at positive g and positive λ. This fixed point is *UV-repulsive*, as it is for the optimized cutoff. However, this time there is *no closed limit cycle*. Although a relict of the cycle is still present, it does not form a closed line, but rather runs into the singularity line. Again, there is *no separatrix* connecting the fixed points. Varying s amounts to shifting the coordinates of the NGFP.

For $s \leq 0.93$ *the fixed point even vanishes*, or, more precisely, it is shifted beyond the singularity, leaving it *inaccessible* by shielding it from trajectories that have a classical regime. Thus, the NGFP that seemed to be indestructible for the linear parametrization can be made disappear with the exponential parametrization.

In summary, some fundamental qualitative features of the RG flow like the signs of the real parts of critical exponents, the existence of limit cycles, or the existence of suitable non-Gaussian fixed points seem to have a stronger cutoff dependence when the exponential parametrization is used. None of the above flow diagrams corresponding to the exponential parametrization contains a trajectory that describes a complete and consistent quantum theory, or to put it another way, that can be realized in Nature. However, this conclusion holds true only within the scope of our simplified setting which is based on the Einstein–Hilbert truncation (without field redefinitions, cf. Sec. 4.3.6) and a specific choice for the gauge. We will discuss in Section 4.3.6 that it is in fact the exponential parametrization that leads to the most reliable results after all.

4.3.5 The exponential parametrization in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions

Inserting $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ into the β-functions (G.29) and (G.30) we find that there is a non-Gaussian fixed point whose coordinates are of order ε: $\lambda_* = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$, $g_* = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$. Thus, for all points (λ, g) not too far away from the NGFP we have $\lambda = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$ and

$g = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$, too. This can be used to expand the β-functions in terms of ε, yielding

$$\beta_g = \varepsilon g - b g^2\,, \tag{4.41}$$

$$\beta_\lambda = -2\lambda + 2g\Big[-2\Phi_1^1(0) + \Phi_1^1\big(-\tfrac{4}{\varepsilon}\lambda\big)\Big], \tag{4.42}$$

up to higher orders in λ, g and ε. Here, the coefficient b is given by

$$b = \frac{2}{3}\Big[2\Phi_0^1(0) + 24\Phi_1^2(0) - \Phi_0^1\big(-\tfrac{4}{\varepsilon}\lambda\big)\Big]. \tag{4.43}$$

Some of the threshold functions Φ_n^p appearing in (4.43) are independent of the underlying cutoff shape function $R^{(0)}(z)$: As specified in Appendix D, we have $\Phi_n^{n+1}(0) = 1$ for any cutoff, hence $\Phi_0^1(0) = 1$ and $\Phi_1^2(0) = 1$.

Furthermore, for all standard shape functions satisfying $R^{(0)}(z=0) = 1$ we find $\Phi_0^1\big(-\frac{4}{\varepsilon}\lambda\big) = \big(1 - \frac{4}{\varepsilon}\lambda\big)^{-1}$. Due to the occurrence of ε^{-1} in the argument of Φ_0^1, the λ-dependence does not drop out of β_g at lowest order. Rather, the combination λ/ε results in a finite correction.

By contrast, the sharp cutoff [167] does not fall into the class of standard cutoffs (cf. Appendix D): It becomes infinitely large at vanishing argument, leading to the constant function $\Phi_0^1\big(-\frac{4}{\varepsilon}\lambda\big) = 1$ for all λ.[4]

Collecting the above results, we find

$$b = \begin{cases} \frac{2}{3}\Big[26 - \big(1 - \frac{4}{\varepsilon}\lambda\big)^{-1}\Big] & \text{for all standard cutoffs,} \\ \frac{50}{3} & \text{for the sharp cutoff.} \end{cases} \tag{4.44}$$

Note that even if b has the same form for all standard cutoffs, it does not give rise to a universal fixed point coordinate. This can be seen as follows: The threshold functions of the type $\Phi_1^1(w)$ occurring in eq. (4.42) are cutoff dependent everywhere, even at $w = 0$. Hence, β_λ inevitably depends on the cutoff shape, and so does λ_*. Since b depends on λ_* in turn, its value at the fixed point is not universal. As a consequence, both λ_* and g_* depend on the cutoff shape function.

In order to calculate critical central charges as in Section 4.3.2, we include the matter action (4.31) in the ansatz for the EAA, amounting to N minimally coupled scalar fields in addition. In this case, the β-functions are given by eqs. (G.35) and (G.36). Again, an expansion in terms of ε yields $\beta_g = \varepsilon g - b g^2$ up to higher orders, where the coefficient b is changed into

$$\boxed{b = \begin{cases} \frac{2}{3}\Big[26 - \big(1 - \frac{4}{\varepsilon}\lambda\big)^{-1} - N\Big] & \text{for all standard cutoffs,} \\ \frac{2}{3}\big[25 - N\big] & \text{for the sharp cutoff.} \end{cases}} \tag{4.45}$$

[4] For the sharp cutoff, $\Phi_n^1(w) = -\frac{1}{\Gamma(n)}\ln(1+w) + \varphi_n$ is determined up to a constant φ_n, which, for consistency, is chosen such that $\Phi_n^1(w=0)$ agrees with $\Phi_n^1(0)$ corresponding to some other cutoff [167], cf. Appendix D. In the limit $n \to 0$, however, the w-dependence drops out completely, and $\Phi_0^1(w)^{\text{sharp}} = \Phi_0^1(0)^{\text{other}}$. Since $\Phi_0^1(0) = 1$ for any cutoff, we find $\Phi_0^1(w)^{\text{sharp}} = 1\ \forall w$.

Cutoff shape	$c_{\mathrm{m}}^{\mathrm{crit}}$
Any cutoff, but setting $\lambda = 0$	25
Optimized cutoff	25.226
Sharp cutoff	25
Exponential cutoff ($s = 0.5$)	25.363
Exponential cutoff ($s = 1$)	25.322
Exponential cutoff ($s = 5$)	25.263
Exponential cutoff ($s = 20$)	25.244

Table 4.1 Cutoff dependence of the critical central charge for the exponential parametrization. (In case of the linear parametrization we had $c_{\mathrm{m}}^{\mathrm{crit}} = 19$ for all cutoff shapes.)

As discussed in Section 4.1, the gravitational central charge is given by $c_{\mathrm{grav}} = \frac{3}{2}\, b$. The critical value of N, determined by the zero of c_{grav} at the NGFP, can be computed for different cutoff shape functions now.

Before considering the general case, we would like to compare our result to the perturbative one, specified in eq. (4.9). To this end, we have to set $\lambda = 0$ by hand in (4.45) since the perturbative studies that led to (4.9) did not take into account the impact of the cosmological constant on the β-function of the Newton constant [98–104]. As a result, eq. (4.45) boils down to

$$\boxed{c_{\mathrm{grav}} = 25 - N \qquad \text{for all cutoffs if } \lambda = 0\,.} \tag{4.46}$$

Hence, we obtain the critical value $c_{\mathrm{m}}^{\mathrm{crit}} = N^{\mathrm{crit}} = 25$, *reproducing the critical central charge of the matter sector that was found perturbatively.*

If, however, the cosmological constant is not set to zero by hand, the cutoff dependent fixed point value λ_* enters the coefficient b for all standard cutoffs, according to eq. (4.45). Thus, the critical central charge depends on the cutoff shape in this case. We confirm these general arguments by evaluating the threshold functions numerically for various cutoff shape functions (cf. Appendix D) and computing the corresponding fixed point coordinates. Specifically, we obtain $\lambda_* \approx -0.0729$ for the optimized cutoff, $\lambda_* \approx -0.1226$ for the sharp cutoff, $\lambda_* \approx -0.1426$ for the exponential cutoff with $s = 0.5$, $\lambda_* \approx -0.1187$ for the exponential cutoff with $s = 1$, $\lambda_* \approx -0.0892$ for the exponential cutoff with $s = 5$, and $\lambda_* \approx -0.0806$ for the exponential cutoff with $s = 20$. These numbers lead to the critical central charges listed in Table 4.1, the main result of this subsection. We observe that although the value of $c_{\mathrm{m}}^{\mathrm{crit}}$ is not universal, it is close to 25 for all cutoffs considered. As seen above, the number 25 becomes an exact and universal result when the cosmological constant is left aside, making contact to the CFT result.

At last, we want to visualize the RG flow corresponding to the full (nonexpanded) β-functions (G.29) and (G.30) in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions for several values of ε. As in

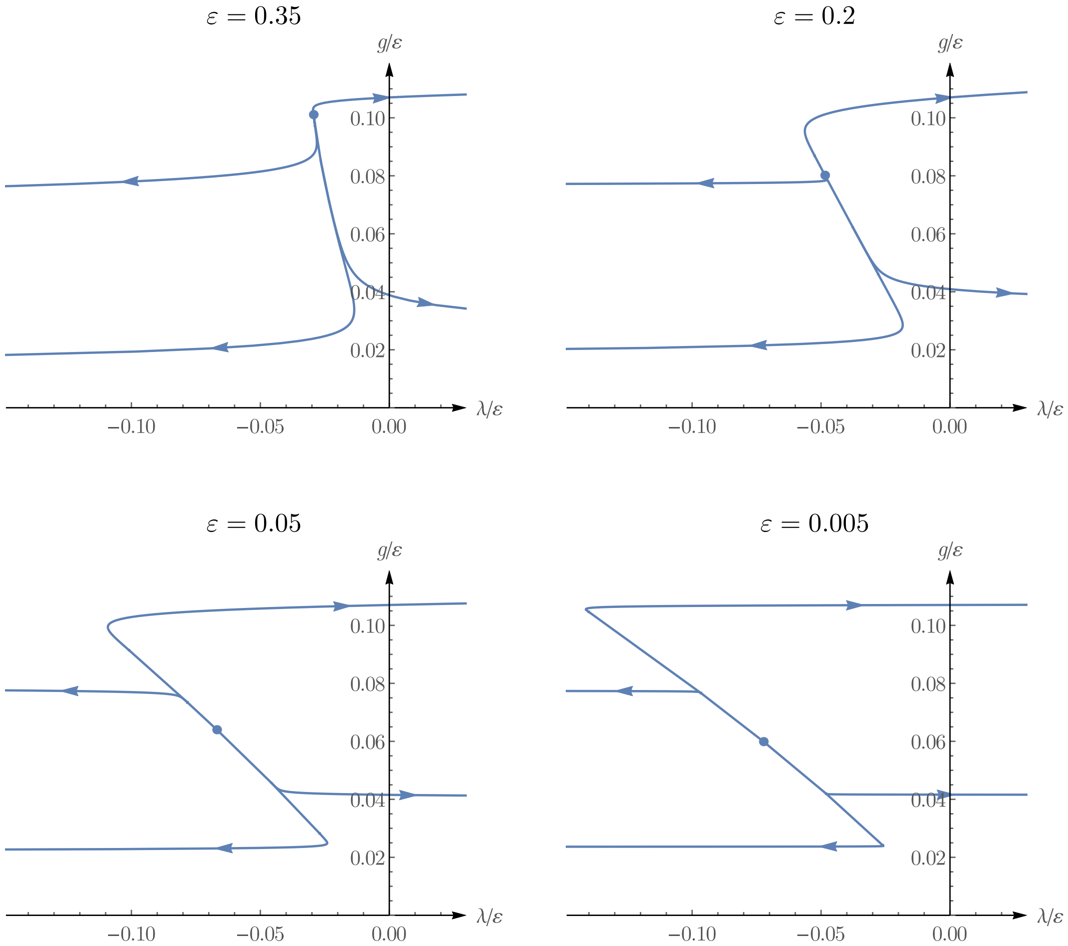


Figure 4.5 RG trajectories in the space of the normalized couplings $\mathring{\lambda} \equiv \frac{\lambda}{\varepsilon}$ and $\mathring{g} \equiv \frac{g}{\varepsilon}$, based on the Einstein–Hilbert truncation in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions with the *exponential parametrization* and the optimized cutoff. As in Figure 4.2, we show the cases $\varepsilon = 0.35$, $\varepsilon = 0.2$, $\varepsilon = 0.05$ and $\varepsilon = 0.005$. In the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$ a rigid zigzag structure is approached.

Section 4.3.2, we employ the normalized couplings

$$\mathring{\lambda} \equiv \lambda/\varepsilon\,, \qquad \mathring{g} \equiv g/\varepsilon\,, \tag{4.47}$$

which lead to finite fixed point values, $\mathring{\lambda}_*$ and $\mathring{g}_*$, respectively, when the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$ is taken. The associated RG trajectories are illustrated in Figure 4.5, showing four diagrams at different values of ε with four sample trajectories each.

It is remarkable how much Figure 4.2 (linear parametrization) and Figure 4.5 (exponential parametrization) resemble each other. They both feature a *UV-attractive non-Gaussian fixed point* (at slightly different positions as the numerical values of the coordinates have changed). Furthermore, the structure the diagrams approach in the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$ is very similar for the two parametrizations: In the infrared, trajectories appear as horizontal lines which become perfectly straight for $\varepsilon \to 0$. Once these lines hit the connecting line through the origin and the NGFP, they instantly change their direction, now heading straightly towards the NGFP for increasing RG scale. In the UV limit they finally approach the NGFP. Thus, following the RG flow direction (from high to low scales) each trajectory becomes a zigzag ray starting at the NGFP in the UV, having one sharp bend at intermediate scales, and proceeding indefinitely in the IR. Like for the linear parametrization, the singularity line present in Figures 4.3 and 4.4 is shifted to infinity in Figure 4.5 in the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$,[5] and trajectories in the $(\mathring{\lambda}, \mathring{g})$-space are well defined at all scales.

To sum up Subsections 4.3.4 and 4.3.5, we recovered many results known for the linear parametrization, like the existence of a non-Gaussian fixed point. The stronger cutoff dependence observed for the exponential parametrization seems to indicate that the corresponding results are less reliable. However, there are two points in favor of the exponential parametrization: (i) It reproduces the correct value of the critical central charge, $c_{\mathrm{m}}^{\mathrm{crit}} = 25$, known from conformal field theory. (ii) The high cutoff dependence is mainly due to the closer singularity line which is believed to be merely a truncation artifact [166]. Hence, using extended truncations, different gauge choices and/or field redefinitions will most probably lead to more stable results. We will argue in the next subsection that it is actually the exponential parametrization that features a higher reliability after all.

4.3.6 Remark about recent results

The results presented in this chapter (and published in Ref. [83]) have triggered a couple of follow-up investigations concerning the exponential metric parametrization [46, 47, 81, 84, 108, 112, 113, 165, 174, 179, 180]. Here, we would like to briefly review two recent contributions, Refs. [165] and [180].

(1) The idea behind Ref. [165] is based on the principle of minimum sensitivity, which is applied as follows. The critical exponents θ_i should be universal quantities. Also, it is believed that the product $g_*\lambda_*$ is physically observable and thus universal [181]. Therefore, testing the cutoff and gauge dependence of θ_i and $g_*\lambda_*$ constitutes a quantitative criterion for the reliability of approximate results. This test can be applied to any parametrization now. To this end, the authors of Ref. [165] exploit that the difference between the linear and the exponential parametrization originates entirely from the second order term in an expansion of $g_{\mu\nu}$: Recalling

[5] The mechanism of removing the singularity line is different for the exponential parametrization, though. In the case of the linear parametrization, the singularity line has a zero at $\lambda = 1/2$ because of the involvement of $\Phi_n^p(-2\lambda)$. In terms of normalized couplings this is shifted to $\mathring{\lambda} = 1/(2\varepsilon) \to \infty$ for $\varepsilon \to 0$. Since g is rescaled, too, $\mathring{g} \equiv g/\varepsilon$, the line itself is scaled upwards to $\mathring{g} = \infty$. For the exponential parametrization, on the other hand, there are threshold functions of the form $\Phi_n^p(-4\lambda/\varepsilon)$ leading to a pole (which is a zero of the singularity line at the same time) at $\lambda = \varepsilon/4$. In terms of normalized couplings this pole is located at $\mathring{\lambda} = 1/4$ for all ε, i.e. it is not shifted to infinity for $\varepsilon \to 0$. However, the β-functions are such that all divergent contributions of the threshold functions in combination actually converge to a finite limit. Thus, effectively there is no singularity when $\mathring{\lambda}$ passes the point $\mathring{\lambda} = 1/4$. For $\mathring{\lambda} \neq 1/4$, the coordinates of all points with potentially divergent β-functions are again scaled to $\mathring{g} = \infty$ due to the rescaling $\mathring{g} \equiv g/\varepsilon$.

that $g^{\mathrm{exp}}_{\mu\nu} \equiv \bar{g}_{\mu\rho}\big(\mathrm{e}^{h}\big)^{\rho}{}_{\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu} + \frac{1}{2} h_{\mu\rho}h^{\rho}{}_{\nu} + \mathcal{O}(h^3)$, we can introduce the general parametrization

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu} + \frac{\tau}{2}\, h_{\mu\rho}h^{\rho}{}_{\nu}\,. \tag{4.48}$$

Up to quadratic order, this expression interpolates smoothly between the linear parametrization ($\tau = 0$) and the exponential parametrization ($\tau = 1$). Furthermore, a two-parameter family of gauge fixing actions is chosen: The gauge condition (4.27) is generalized to $\mathcal{F}^{\mu\nu}_{\alpha}[\bar{g}] = \delta^{\nu}_{\alpha}\, \bar{g}^{\mu\rho} \bar{D}_{\rho} - \frac{1+\beta}{d}\, \bar{g}^{\mu\nu} \bar{D}_{\alpha}$, and the parameter α appearing in eq. (4.30) is not set to one this time but left arbitrary. Based on this approach, it can now be tested for which value of τ the results for θ_i and $g_*\lambda_*$ exhibit the least dependence on α and β.

In addition to that, it is possible to study the influence of particular field redefinitions: The metric fluctuations $h_{\mu\nu}$ can be split according to the York decomposition into transverse traceless tensor modes, a transverse vector mode and two scalar modes. This change of variables usually introduces Jacobians in the underlying functional integral. Choosing a certain nonlocal field redefinition [175, 181], however, its associated Jacobians cancel against those from the York decomposition, provided that a maximally symmetric background is considered. Since rigorous arguments about the form of the fundamental variables of quantum gravity are still lacking, it is unclear whether or not such a field redefinition should be used. Thus, the minimum sensitivity analysis described above is performed for both original and redefined fields in Ref. [165].

Without field redefinition, the characteristic variables θ_i and $g_*\lambda_*$ depend on the gauge parameters to a much larger extent for the exponential parametrization ($\tau = 1$) than for the linear one ($\tau = 0$). Hence, the exponential parametrization leads to less reliable results, confirming our observations of the previous subsections.

Employing a field redefinition, on the other hand, both parametrizations feature an extended range for the gauge parameters that leads to very stable results. This indicates an even level of reliability.

Moreover, Ref. [165] contains an analysis with fixed gauge parameters but varying parameter τ. The outcome is quite remarkable: The most stable results are found for $\tau \approx 1.22$, which is clearly closer to $\tau = 1$ corresponding to the exponential parametrization. The values of θ_i and $g_*\lambda_*$ for $\tau \approx 1.22$ are close to the ones found for $\tau = 1$, while those for $\tau = 0$ deviate considerably.

Finally, we would like to emphasize that there is one particularly suitable choice of the gauge parameter β. We already know that the traceless sector of the metric fluctuations is independent of the cosmological constant if the exponential parametrization is used. If we choose $|\beta| \to \infty$ now, the cosmological constant drops out of the flow equations completely. In this case the β-function of the Newton coupling is independent of λ. With regard to eq. (4.45) we obtain $b = \frac{2}{3}\big[25 - N\big]$ *for all cutoffs*, leading to the universal gravitational central charge $c_{\mathrm{grav}} = 25 - N$. Besides, in the limit $|\beta| \to \infty$ all results become independent of α.

(2) In Ref. [180] the parametrization is generalized even further: The fundamental variable is not given by the metric $g_{\mu\nu}$, but rather by a tensor density $\gamma_{\mu\nu}$ of a certain weight, or even by some densitized inverse metric $\gamma^{\mu\nu}$. The relation between $g_{\mu\nu}$ ($g^{\mu\nu}$) and $\gamma_{\mu\nu}$ ($\gamma^{\mu\nu}$) is given by

$$g_{\mu\nu} = (\det(\gamma_{\mu\nu}))^m \gamma_{\mu\nu}\,, \qquad g^{\mu\nu} = (\det(\gamma_{\mu\nu}))^{-m}\gamma^{\mu\nu}\,. \tag{4.49}$$

Then $\gamma_{\mu\nu}$ (and also $\gamma^{\mu\nu}$) can be parametrized in different ways, the linear and the exponential parametrization being special cases. Putting everything together and expanding the metric $g_{\mu\nu}$ up to quadratic order yields

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu} + m\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}h + \omega h_{\mu\rho}h^{\rho}{}_{\nu} + mhh_{\mu\nu} + m\left(\omega - \tfrac{1}{2}\right)\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}h^{\alpha\beta}h_{\alpha\beta} + \tfrac{1}{2}m^2\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}h^2, \tag{4.50}$$

with $h \equiv \bar{g}^{\mu\nu}h_{\mu\nu}$. Here, the choice $\omega = 0$ corresponds to the linear expansion of the metric, $\omega = 1/2$ corresponds to the exponential expansion, and $\omega = 1$ corresponds to the linear expansion of the inverse metric.

Based on these definitions, the dependence of the RG flow on m and ω as well as on the gauge parameters α and β is investigated in [180]. It turns out that the exponential parametrization ($\omega = 1/2$) leads to the most stable results, which is reflected in an independence of m in particular. The choice $\omega = 1/2$ and $|\beta| \to \infty$ automatically eliminates all dependence on m, α, and on the cosmological constant. This is a very favorable situation since it reduces the amount of uncertainty of results considerably.

In conclusion, we have seen that a simple modification of the gauge condition (by implementing the parameter β and considering the limit $\beta \to \pm\infty$) and/or a field redefinition can substantially increase the degree of reliability of the results obtained with the exponential parametrization.

4.4 The birth of exponentials in 2D

We emphasize that the above results do not imply any statements about the "correctness" of certain parametrizations. For the time being, it is not clear whether the exponential and the linear parametrization, respectively, describe the same physics at the exact level. As argued in Chapter 3, the former gives rise to pure metrics only, while the latter includes degenerate, wrong-signature and vanishing tensor fields.[6] We cannot fully exclude the possibility that both of them are equally correct, but probe instead two *different universality classes*. If so, we conjecture that these classes would then be represented by $c_{\text{grav}} = 25$ for the exponential parametrization (in the pure gravity case) and by $c_{\text{grav}} = 19$ for the linear one.

But why is it the former choice that reproduces the results of standard conformal field theory, while the latter one fails to do so? In the following we will argue

[6] The latter would be in the spirit of Ref. [94], and one might expect to find a phase of unbroken diffeomorphism invariance, among others.

that the exponential parametrization is a particularly appropriate choice in the 2D limit. More precisely, we will see that there is a *distinguished parametrization* in any dimension d which approaches an exponential form as $d \to 2$. Although this does not mean that the exponential parametrization should be preferred over the linear one in general, we can at least understand its compatibility with 2D conformal field theory. In any case, the issue of parametrization dependence should always be reconsidered when a better truncation becomes technically manageable.[7]

The argument presented in this Section (cf. Ref. [34]) considers only such dynamical metrics $g_{\mu\nu}$ that are conformally related to a fixed reference metric $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$, and only their relative conformal factor is quantized. The resulting "conformally reduced" setting [182, 183] amounts to the exact theory in 2D, but it is an approximation in higher dimensions. Accordingly, "exponential parametrization" refers to the form of the conformal factor in the following. Now, among all possible ways of parametrizing the conformal factor there exists one distinguished choice in each dimension d.

(1) Distinguished parametrizations. Let us consider the conformal reduction of the Einstein–Hilbert action $S^{\text{EH}}[g] \equiv -\frac{1}{16\pi G}\int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{g}\,(R - 2\Lambda)$ in any number of dimensions $d > 2$. That is, we evaluate S^{EH} only on metrics which are conformal to a given $\hat{g}$ consistent with the desired topology. But how should we write the factor relating g and $\hat{g}$ now? Assume, for instance, the reduced S^{EH} plays the role of a bare action under a functional integral over a certain field Ω representing the conformal factor, how then should the latter be written in terms of Ω? Clearly, infinitely many parametrizations of the type $g_{\mu\nu} = f(\Omega)\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ are possible here, and depending on our choice the reduced S^{EH} will look differently.

There exists a distinguished parametrization, however, which is specific to the dimensionality d, having the property that $\int \sqrt{g}\, R$ *becomes quadratic in* Ω. Starting out from a power ansatz, $g_{\mu\nu} = \Omega^{2\nu}\,\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$, the integral $\int \sqrt{g}\, R$ will in general produce a potential term $\propto \hat{R}$ times a particular power of Ω, and a kinetic term $\propto \big(\hat{D}\Omega\big)^2$ times another power of Ω. The exponent of the latter turns out to be zero, yielding a kinetic term quadratic in Ω, precisely if [184]

$$\nu = 2/(d-2)\,, \qquad g_{\mu\nu} = \Omega^{4/(d-2)}\,\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\,. \tag{4.51}$$

In this case, the potential term $\propto \hat{R}$ is found to be quadratic as well, and one obtains [182, 184]

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned} &S^{\text{EH}}\big[g = \Omega^{4/(d-2)}\,\hat{g}\big] \\ &= -\frac{1}{8\pi G}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\left[\frac{1}{2\,\xi(d)}\,\hat{D}_\mu\Omega\,\hat{D}^\mu\Omega + \frac{1}{2}\hat{R}\,\Omega^2 - \Lambda\,\Omega^{2d/(d-2)}\right].\end{aligned}} \tag{4.52}$$

[7]A first indication pointing towards the possibility of different universality classes might be contained in recent results from the $f(R)$-truncation in 4D where an apparently parametrization dependent number of relevant directions was observed [46, 47].

d	3	4	6
Conformal factor	Ω^4	Ω^2	Ω
Volume operator	Ω^6	Ω^4	Ω^3

Table 4.2 Conformal factor and volume operator for the distinguished parametrization.

Here, we introduced the constant

$$\xi(d) \equiv \frac{(d-2)}{4(d-1)} \,. \tag{4.53}$$

Usually, one employs $\Omega(x) - 1 \equiv \omega(x)$ rather than Ω itself as the dynamical field that is quantized, i.e. integrated over if S^{EH} appears in a functional integral. Then there will be no positivity issues as long as $\omega(x)$ stays small. We emphasize, however, that the derivation of neither (4.52) nor the related action for ω,

$$S^{\text{EH}}[\omega;\hat{g}] = -\frac{1}{8\pi G}\int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{\hat{g}}\left[\frac{1}{2\,\xi(d)}\,\hat{D}_\mu\omega\,\hat{D}^\mu\omega + \frac{1}{2}\hat{R}\,(1+\omega)^2 - \Lambda\,(1+\omega)^{2d/(d-2)}\right], \tag{4.54}$$

involves any (small field, or other) expansion. (It involves an integration by parts, though, hence there could be additional surface contributions if spacetime has a boundary.)

(2) Metric operators. The exponent appearing in the conformal factor $\Omega^{2\nu}$ is noninteger in general, exceptions being $d = 3, 4$, and 6, see Table 4.2. The virtue of a quadratic action needs no mentioning, of course. As long as the cosmological constant plays no role — Λ will always give rise to an interaction term — the computation of the RG flow will be easiest and *most reliable* if we employ the distinguished parametrization.[8]

One should be aware that there is a conservation of difficulties also here. Generically the conformal factor depends on the quantum field *nonlinearly*. Hence, canonically speaking, even if the action is trivial (Gaussian), the construction of a *metric operator* amounts to defining $\Omega^{2\nu}$ or $(1+\omega)^{2\nu}$ as a composite operator. And in fact, the experience with models such as Liouville theory [186–188] shows how extremely difficult this can be.

At present, we are just interested in comparing the relative degree of reliability of two truncated RG flows, based upon different field parametrizations. For this purpose it is sufficient to learn from the above argument that the "most correct" results should be those from the distinguished parametrization (4.51) since then the theory is free (for $\Lambda = 0$). But what is the distinguished parametrization in 2 dimensions?

[8] The RG flow of the conformally reduced Einstein–Hilbert truncation ("CREH") with the distinguished parametrizations has been computed in [182], an LPA-type extension was considered in [183], see also [185].

(3) The limit $d \to 2$. As we lower $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ towards two dimensions, the distinguished form of the conformal factor, $(1+\omega)^{4/(d-2)}$, develops into a function which increases with ω faster than any power. At the same time the constant $\xi(d)$ goes to zero, and (4.54) becomes

$$S^{\text{EH}}[\omega;\hat{g}] = -\frac{1}{16\pi\mathring{G}} \int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\Big[\frac{4}{\varepsilon^2}\,\hat{D}_\mu\omega\,\hat{D}^\mu\omega\,\{1+\mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)\} + \frac{1}{\varepsilon}\,\hat{R}\,(1+\omega)^2 - 2\mathring{\Lambda}\,(1+\omega)^{2(2+\varepsilon)/\varepsilon}\Big]. \tag{4.55}$$

Here we introduced normalized couplings again, $G \equiv \mathring{G}\,\varepsilon$ and $\Lambda \equiv \mathring{\Lambda}\,\varepsilon$, assuming that $\mathring{G}, \mathring{\Lambda} = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^0)$. We see that in order to obtain a meaningful kinetic term we must rescale ω by a factor of ε prior to taking the limit $\varepsilon \searrow 0$.

Introducing the new field $\phi(x) \equiv 2\omega(x)/\varepsilon$, its kinetic term $\hat{D}_\mu\phi\,\hat{D}^\mu\phi\,\{1+\mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)\}$ will have a finite and nontrivial limit. The concomitant conformal factor $\Omega^{2\nu}$ has the limit

$$\boxed{\lim_{\varepsilon\to 0}\,(1+\omega)^{4/\varepsilon} = \lim_{\varepsilon\to 0}\Big(1+\tfrac{1}{2}\varepsilon\phi\Big)^{4/\varepsilon} = \lim_{n\to\infty}\Big(1+\tfrac{2\phi}{n}\Big)^n = \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\,.} \tag{4.56}$$

This demonstrates that *the exponential parametrization $g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ is precisely the 2D limit of the distinguished (power-like) parametrizations in $d > 2$.*

The cosmological term in (4.55) involves the same exponential for $d \to 2$, and the originally quadratic potential $\hat{R}(1+\omega)^2$ turns into a linear one for ϕ. Taking everything together the Laurent series of S^{EH} in ε looks as follows:

$$S^{\text{EH}}[\phi;\hat{g}] = -\frac{1}{16\pi\mathring{G}}\Big\{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{R} + \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\Big(\hat{D}_\mu\phi\,\hat{D}^\mu\phi + \hat{R}\,\phi - 2\mathring{\Lambda}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\Big)\Big\} + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon). \tag{4.57}$$

The first term on the RHS is ϕ-independent and involves a purely topological contribution proportional to the Euler characteristic, $\chi \equiv \frac{1}{4\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,R$, which will be discussed in more detail in Section 5.2. Obviously, from eq. (4.57) we obtain *Liouville theory as the intrinsically 2D part of the Einstein–Hilbert action*, but this is perhaps not too much of a surprise (as will also be seen in Chapter 5).

What is important, though, is that in this derivation, contrary to the standard argument, the exponential field dependence of the conformal factor was not put in by hand, we rather *derived* it.

Here, our input were the following two requirements: First, the scaling limit of S^{EH} should be both nonsingular and nontrivial, and second, it should go through a sequence of actions which, apart from the cosmological term, are at most quadratic in the dynamical field. Being quadratic implies that when $S^{\text{EH}}[\omega;\hat{g}]$ is used as the (conformal reduction of the) Einstein–Hilbert truncation, this truncation is "perfect" at any ε.

Therefore, we believe that using the exponential parametrization already in slightly higher dimensions $d > 2$ yields more reliable results for the β-functions and their 2D limits than using the linear parametrization in $d > 2$ and taking the 2D limit of the corresponding β-functions afterwards. (There is still a minor source of uncertainty due to the ghost sector. In either parametrization there are ghost-antighost-graviton interactions which are not treated exactly by the truncations considered here.)

The basic difference between the two parametrizations can also be seen quite directly. If we insert $g = \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}$ into S^{EH}, the resulting derivative term reads exactly, i.e. without any expansion in ε and/or ϕ and rescaling of ϕ:

$$-\frac{(d-1)}{16\pi\mathring{G}}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathrm{e}^{(d-2)\phi}\big(\hat{D}\phi\big)^2\,. \tag{4.58}$$

For $d \to 2$ this term has a smooth limit (we did use $G = \mathring{G}\,\varepsilon$ after all) and this limit is quadratic in ϕ.

On the other hand, inserting the linear parametrization $g = (1+\omega)\hat{g}$ into S^{EH} we obtain again exactly, i.e. without expanding in ε and/or ω and rescaling ω:

$$-\frac{(d-1)}{64\pi\mathring{G}}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\;(1+\omega)^{(d-2)/2}\,\frac{\big(\hat{D}\omega\big)^2}{(1+\omega)^2}\,. \tag{4.59}$$

The term (4.59), too, has a smooth limit $d \to 2$, but it is not quadratic in the dynamical field. This renders the ω-theory interacting and makes it a nontrivial challenge for the truncation.

(4) The dimension $\boldsymbol{d = 6}$. As an aside we mention that according to Table 4.2 the case $d = 6$ seems to be easiest to deal with since in the preferred field parametrization the conformal factor is linear in the quantum field, and so there is no need to construct a composite operator. The kinetic term (4.59) becomes quadratic exactly at $d = 6$.

It is intriguing to speculate that this observation is related to the following rather surprising property enjoyed by the β-functions derived from the bimetric Einstein Hilbert truncation (see Appendix A.1 of Ref. [60]): If $d = 6$, and if in addition the dimensionful dynamical cosmological constant Λ^{Dyn} is zero, then *the gravity contributions to the β-functions of both Λ^{Dyn} and the dimensionful dynamical Newton constant G^{Dyn} vanish exactly.* (There are nonzero ghost contributions, though.)

(5) Summary. On the basis of the above arguments we conclude that *most probably the exponential parametrization is more reliable in 2D than the linear one.* We believe in particular that $c_{\mathrm{grav}} = 25$ is more likely to be a correct value of the central charge at the pure gravity fixed point than its competitor '19'. Depending on the reliability of the linear parametrization, the '19' could be a poor approximation to '25', or a hint at another universality class.

4.5 RG analysis for a bimetric truncation

As argued above, the full effective average action Γ_k is inherently a functional of *two* metrics, $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$. Hence, unless further conditions (e.g. a single-metric truncation) are imposed on an ansatz for Γ_k, it can contain all kinds of invariants: those constructed out of $g_{\mu\nu}$ alone, out of $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ alone, or out of mixed terms like $\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{\bar{g}}\,R$, $\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\,\bar{R}$, etc. Truncations which do not involve the identification $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ but keep both metrics separately are referred to as bimetric [52, 157, 158]. Being more general, it can be expected that a bimetric truncation of a given order (of derivatives, for instance) is a better approximation to the exact EAA than a single-metric truncation of the same order.

At the technical level, calculations become more complex in the bimetric case, and the standard approach for deriving β-functions, introduced in Section 2.1.3, is no longer applicable: The Hessian $\Gamma_k^{(2)}$ w.r.t. the dynamical field can contain all kinds of second order derivative operators like $\Box$, $\bar{\Box}$, $D_\mu \bar{D}^\mu$, and even uncontracted ones like $\bar{D}_\mu D_\nu$, and so forth. Thus, employing the standard recipe, which is based on a heat kernel expansion and relies on the occurrence of only one type of covariant derivative (either D_μ or $\bar{D}_\mu$), is not an option here. As yet, there are only a few approximate techniques at our disposal that cope with this difficulty. Here, we employ the *conformal projection technique* [158]. It consists in conformally relating the two metrics $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ as follows:

$$g_{\mu\nu}(x) = \mathrm{e}^{2\Omega}\,\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}(x), \tag{4.60}$$

where Ω is an x-independent number which can be used as a bookkeeping parameter. Since any metric parametrization (including the linear and the exponential one) can be expanded as $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu} + \mathcal{O}(h^2)$, and since eq. (4.60) implies $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + 2\Omega\bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + \mathcal{O}(\Omega^2)$, we find that the terms of an expansion of $\Gamma_k[h;\bar{g}] \equiv \Gamma_k[g,\bar{g}]$ linear in $h_{\mu\nu}$ can be filtered out by inserting (4.60) into $\Gamma_k[g,\bar{g}]$ and projecting onto the terms linear in Ω. Although the choice (4.60) amounts to a restriction of the full theory space, it is still possible to differentiate between invariants that stem from different metrics, at least within the truncation ansatz considered in this section. The advantage of this method resides in the fact that there is only one kind of covariant derivative left, $\bar{D}_\mu$, such that a heat kernel expansion is applicable. Then the accessible "bimetric information" can be reconstructed by disentangling terms of the order Ω^0 and terms of the order Ω^1. (See Refs. [60, 158] for further details).

For the subsequent RG analysis we consider the bimetric truncation ansatz

$$\begin{aligned}\Gamma_k\big[g,\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}\,\big] = {} & \frac{1}{16\pi G_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\big(-R + 2\Lambda_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big) \\ & + \frac{1}{16\pi G_k^{\mathrm{B}}}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{\bar{g}}\big(-\bar{R} + 2\Lambda_k^{\mathrm{B}}\big) \\ & + \Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gf}}\big[g,\bar{g}\big] + \Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gh}}\big[g,\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}\,\big].\end{aligned} \tag{4.61}$$

It consists of two separate Einstein–Hilbert terms belonging to the dynamical ('Dyn') and the background ('B') metric and their corresponding couplings. In order to extract β-functions from the FRGE (2.10), we proceed along the lines of Ref. [60]:

We choose the gauge parameter α in the most convenient way, referred to as the "Ω deformed $\alpha = 1$ gauge", and we employ the conformal projection technique. Both of these choices simplify the Hessian $\Gamma_k^{(2)}$ considerably. For the linear parametrization the calculation has been done in Ref. [60]. As for the exponential parametrization, a detailed derivation of β-functions is contained in Appendix G.3.

In Chapter 1 as well as in Section 2.1.4 we have discussed the requirement for background independence: Physical observables must not depend on an externally prescribed background field. The most straightforward possibility to implement this condition is to make sure that Γ_k has no extra $\bar{g}$-dependence once all fluctuations are integrated out, i.e. the partial functional derivative $\frac{\delta\Gamma_k[g,\bar{g}]}{\delta\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}$ must vanish identically at the scale $k = 0$. In this case, $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ can enter $\Gamma_{k=0}$ only via $g_{\mu\nu}$, provided that $g_{\mu\nu}$ is parametrized by $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and $h_{\mu\nu}$, the linear and the exponential parametrization being typical examples. Then it is always possible to vary $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and $h_{\mu\nu}$ simultaneously in such a way that $g_{\mu\nu}$ remains constant. Thus, $\Gamma_{k=0}$ is invariant under such *split-symmetry transformations*, too. In other words, background independence is achieved if split-symmetry is restored in the IR limit.

With regard to our truncation ansatz, the second line in (4.61) containing the extra $\bar{g}$-dependent terms has to vanish in the limit $k \to 0$ in order to ensure background independence.[9] This leads to the requirements

$$\frac{1}{G_k^{\mathrm{B}}} \xrightarrow{k\to 0} 0\,, \qquad \text{and} \qquad \frac{\Lambda_k^{\mathrm{B}}}{G_k^{\mathrm{B}}} \xrightarrow{k\to 0} 0\,. \tag{4.62}$$

As usual, the RG analysis is mainly performed in terms of dimensionless couplings, in particular, when fixed points and RG trajectories are concerned. They are defined as

$$g_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}} \equiv k^{d-2} G_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,, \quad \lambda_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}} \equiv k^{-2}\Lambda_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,, \tag{4.63}$$

$$g_k^{\mathrm{B}} \equiv k^{d-2} G_k^{\mathrm{B}}\,, \qquad \lambda_k^{\mathrm{B}} \equiv k^{-2}\Lambda_k^{\mathrm{B}}\,. \tag{4.64}$$

We will confirm later on that almost all trajectories are characterized in the IR by the canonical running of the couplings. In the background sector this means $g_k^{\mathrm{B}} \propto k^{d-2}$ and $\lambda_k^{\mathrm{B}} \propto k^{-2}$, implying $1/G_k^{\mathrm{B}} = \text{const}$ and $\Lambda_k^{\mathrm{B}}/G_k^{\mathrm{B}} = \text{const}$ for small k. In this case, (4.62) is not satisfied.

However, if there was a fixed point $(\lambda_*^{\mathrm{B}}, g_*^{\mathrm{B}})$ in the background sector, a trajectory starting at $(\lambda_*^{\mathrm{B}}, g_*^{\mathrm{B}})$ at some finite scale k would "stay" in this point for $k \to 0$. For this special case, we would have $\lambda_k^{\mathrm{B}} = \lambda_*^{\mathrm{B}} = \text{const}$ and $g_k^{\mathrm{B}} = g_*^{\mathrm{B}} = \text{const}$ in the IR, finally leading to

$$\frac{1}{G_k^{\mathrm{B}}} = \frac{1}{g_*^{\mathrm{B}}}\, k^{d-2} \xrightarrow{k\to 0} 0\,, \qquad \text{and} \qquad \frac{\Lambda_k^{\mathrm{B}}}{G_k^{\mathrm{B}}} = \frac{\lambda_*^{\mathrm{B}}}{g_*^{\mathrm{B}}}\, k^{d} \xrightarrow{k\to 0} 0\,, \tag{4.65}$$

[9] Note that gauge fixing and ghost terms violate background independence, too, even at the scale $k = 0$, This is a very mild violation, though, since it concerns the gauge modes only, and it should disappear upon going on-shell [60]. Thus, for the present discussion we consider only the non-gauge parts of Γ_k.

as it should be. We thus conclude that *background independence by means of split-symmetry restoration can be established on the basis of a suitable fixed point in the background sector.*

It is this possibility that we investigate in the following for both the linear and the exponential parametrization. In particular, we aim at proving the existence of such RG trajectories that are asymptotically safe in the UV and restore background independence in the IR.

Before performing explicit computations, a general remark is in order: Since the background couplings G_k^{B} and Λ_k^{B} in the truncation ansatz (4.61) occur in terms that contain only the background metric, they drop out when calculating the second derivative of Γ_k with respect to $h_{\mu\nu}$, and hence, they cannot enter the RHS of the FRGE (2.10). As a consequence, there is a typical hierarchy of coupling constants. This becomes explicit on the level of the β-functions: Independent of the parametrization, they have the general form

$$
\begin{aligned}
\beta_g^{\mathrm{Dyn}} &\equiv \beta_g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big(g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, \lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big)\,,\\
\beta_\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}} &\equiv \beta_\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big(g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, \lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big)\,,\\
\beta_g^{\mathrm{B}} &\equiv \beta_g^{\mathrm{B}}\big(g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, \lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, g^{\mathrm{B}}\big)\,,\\
\beta_\lambda^{\mathrm{B}} &\equiv \beta_\lambda^{\mathrm{B}}\big(g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, \lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, g^{\mathrm{B}}, \lambda^{\mathrm{B}}\big)\,.
\end{aligned}
\tag{4.66}
$$

In particular, we observe that *the RG flow of the dynamical coupling sector is decoupled* as the β-functions of λ^{Dyn} and g^{Dyn} constitute a closed system. Thus, one can solve the RG equations of the 'Dyn' couplings independently at first.

On the other hand, the background β-functions depend on both dynamical and background couplings. Therefore, the RG running of g_k^{B} and λ_k^{B} can be determined only if a solution of the 'Dyn' sector is picked. With regard to the Asymptotic Safety program we would like to choose a 'Dyn' trajectory which emanates from a NGFP and passes the classical regime near the Gaussian fixed point. This trajectory is then inserted into the β-functions of the background sector, *making them explicitly k-dependent.* Therefore, the vector field these β-functions give rise to depends on k, too, and possible "fixed points", i.e. simultaneous zeros of $\beta_\lambda^{\mathrm{B}}$ and β_g^{B}, become *moving points.* We will refer to a UV-attractive "moving NGFP" as *running attractor* [60]. One might think of such a running attractor as a moving magnet: Starting at a given point in the background coupling sector, its RG evolution is such that it is trailed behind the running attractor. If the running attractor approaches a finite limit for $k \to \infty$, it finally becomes an ordinary (i.e. nonmoving) UV fixed point.

4.5.1 Results for the linear parametrization

In this subsection we quote a couple of known results for the linear parametrization, first obtained in Ref. [60]. The hierarchy (4.66) of the coupling constants, which was derived from very general arguments, is indeed found by an explicit calculation.

Consequently, it is possible to solve the 'Dyn' system first, select a suitable trajectory, and insert it into the 'B' system.

The linear parametrization in $d = 4$ dimensions

We pick a 'Dyn' trajectory which is asymptotically safe in the UV, passes the vicinity of the Gaussian fixed point at classical scales, and then runs towards large positive values of the cosmological constant in the IR. By the classification of Ref. [167], such a trajectory belongs to the type IIIa trajectories. The k-dependent solution,

$$k \mapsto (\lambda_k^{\text{Dyn}}, g_k^{\text{Dyn}}), \tag{4.67}$$

is inserted into the β-functions of the background couplings now, yielding an effectively *nonautonomous system*:

$$\begin{aligned} \beta_g^{\text{B}} &\equiv \beta_g^{\text{B}}(g^{\text{B}}, k)\,, \\ \beta_\lambda^{\text{B}} &\equiv \beta_\lambda^{\text{B}}(\lambda^{\text{B}}, g^{\text{B}}, k)\,. \end{aligned} \tag{4.68}$$

The corresponding k-dependent vector field with its "fixed points" is depicted in Figure 4.6. (All diagrams that belong to the background sector will be drawn in dark yellow.) We show the vector field at six different values of $t \equiv \ln(k/k_0)$ with some reference scale k_0. We observe that the running attractor, i.e. the moving fixed point, exists at low scales, vanishes at an intermediate scale, and exists again at high scales, in particular for $k \to \infty$. Note that the temporarily divergent running attractor does not lead to divergent RG trajectories: Even though trajectories are attracted by a point at infinity at those potentially problematic RG times, the trajectories themselves do not diverge since this happens only during a finite RG time interval. Thus, all relevant trajectories stay in theory space and approach a finite point in the limit $k \to \infty$. We emphasize that the curve given by the position of the running attractor is not an RG trajectory.

A similar picture is obtained if we choose a type Ia trajectory (characterized by negative cosmological constants in the IR, according to the classification of Ref. [167]) in the 'Dyn' sector and adapt the β-functions in the 'B' sector correspondingly.

We have argued in (4.65) that background independence can be achieved at the scale $k = 0$ only if there is a suitable fixed point. It turns out that the moving fixed point observed in Figure 4.6 has indeed the right properties.[10] Now, let us consider

[10]Note that the moving fixed point depends on the choice of a suitable 'Dyn' trajectory, here selected to be of type IIIa. In fact, type IIIa trajectories might run into the singularity line (if present) at some positive value of λ^{Dyn} such that they would not possess a well defined infrared limit. However, since the singularity line is believed to be merely a truncation artifact (cf. discussion in the single-metric case), it is *assumed* here as well as in Ref. [60] that trajectories extend to $(\lambda^{\text{Dyn}}, g^{\text{Dyn}}) \to (\infty, 0)$ for $k \to \infty$, i.e. the singularity at $\lambda^{\text{Dyn}} = 1/2$ is ignored for a moment. In this limit of the 'Dyn' couplings, the corresponding moving fixed point in the 'B' sector has indeed a finite limit that serves as a fixed point at $k = 0$. To increase the numerical reliability we stop the RG evolution towards the IR at some small, finite scale before getting too close to the singularity, though. Nonetheless, this is sufficient for showing the applicability of the mechanism in principle.

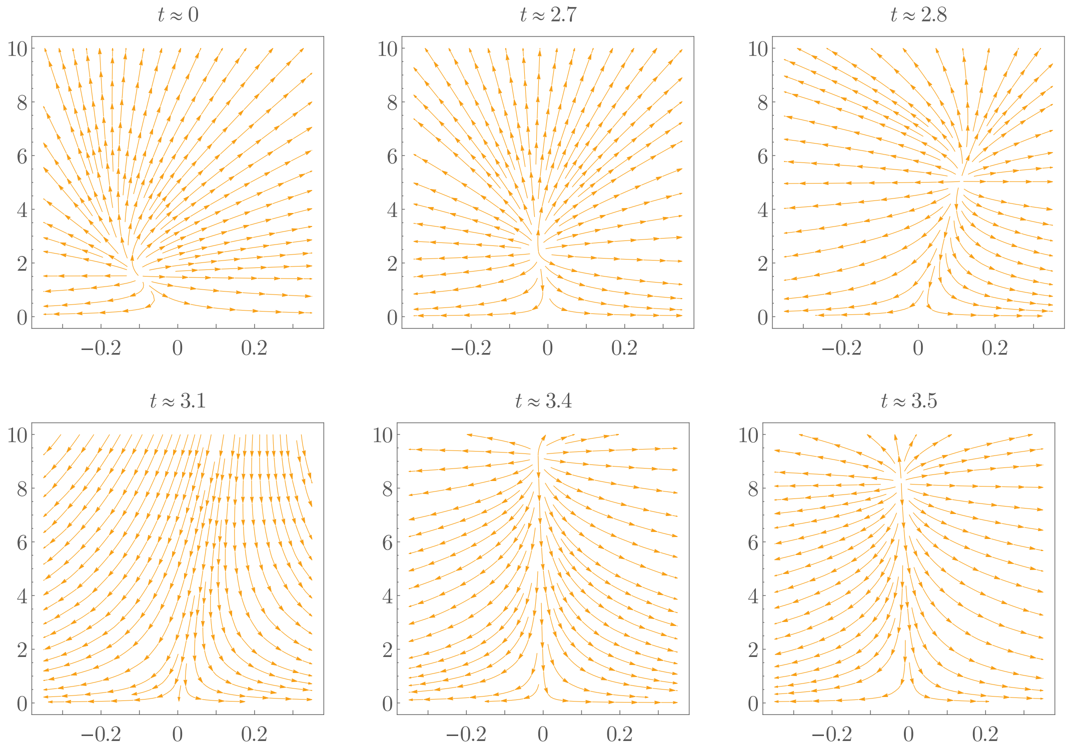


Figure 4.6 Flow diagrams of the background sector for the linear parametrization at several finite RG times $t \equiv \ln(k/k_0)$. Horizontal axes show the background cosmological constant, λ^{B}, while vertical axes show the background Newton constant, g^{B}. There is a moving non-Gaussian "fixed point" whose existence and position depends on the RG parameter t. This "fixed point" is found to exist in the infrared, for small values of t. At intermediate scales it disappears for a moment of time, see figure with $t \approx 3.1$ (or, more precisely, it diverges, jumps to negative g^{B}, and jumps back to positive g^{B}). For large t it is present again, and it approaches a stable value in the limit $t \to \infty$. The diagram in the last figure ($t \approx 3.5$) already agrees almost entirely with its final form at $t \to \infty$.

the background trajectory that starts precisely at the position of this running attractor in the IR. What happens if the RG scale increases now? From Figure 4.6 we know that the running attractor moves away. Being UV-attractive it trails the starting point under consideration, where the resulting RG trajectory is given by curve of this trailed point. At all finite scales, the point lags behind the running attractor. Finally, they both approach a common fixed point in the limit $k \to \infty$. In this manner, we obtain a trajectory that satisfies the requirement for background independence in the IR and is asymptotically safe in the UV.

This situation is illustrated in Figure 4.7. It shows the vector field in the background sector at $k \to \infty$ and the RG trajectory (gray) that starts at the IR position of the running attractor and ends at its $k \to \infty$ position (w.r.t. the inverse RG flow). The main result of Ref. [60] can be summarized as follows: For any appropriate choice of initial conditions in the 'Dyn' sector *there exists a unique trajectory in the 'B' sector that complies with the requirements for both background independence and Asymptotic Safety.* This statement is independent of the chosen cutoff function.

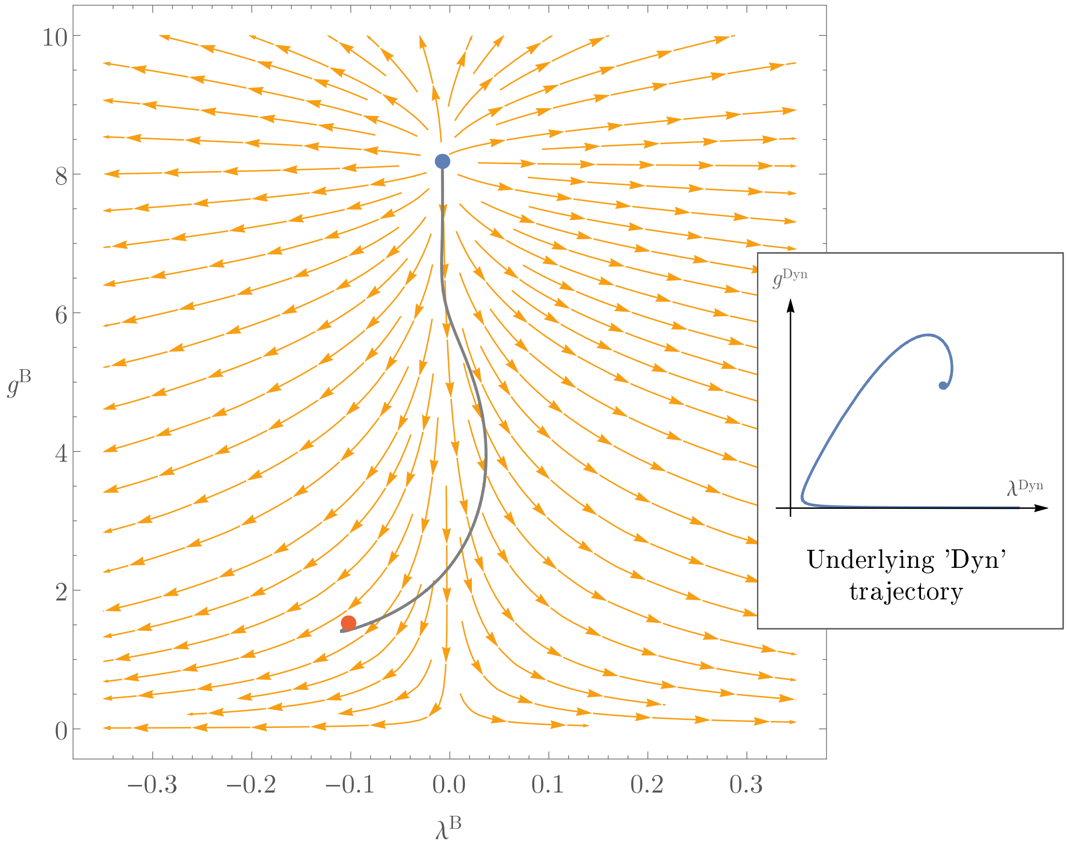


Figure 4.7 Vector field for the background couplings at $k \to \infty$ and RG trajectory (gray curve) that is asymptotically safe in the UV and restores split symmetry in the IR (left figure), and the underlying trajectory in the 'Dyn' sector (right figure), based on the *linear parametrization* and the optimized cutoff in $d = 4$. Note that the marked RG trajectory in the 'B' diagram comprises all RG scales from the IR (red point) to the UV (blue point), while the vector field is in its final state in the UV limit.

The linear parametrization in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions

As an interesting supplement to the single-metric results in $2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions we would like to discuss the bimetric case now. Note that the following results deviate from those of Ref. [60] which did not take into account that λ_*^{Dyn} is of the order ε. Although we employ the same set of equations for the β-functions in d dimensions as in Ref. [60], we carefully keep track of all potential appearances of ε.

A numerical analysis based on the optimized cutoff shows that there exists an NGFP in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ whose coordinates are of the order ε:

$$g_*^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)\,, \qquad \lambda_*^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)\,, \tag{4.69}$$

$$g_*^{\mathrm{B}} = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)\,, \qquad \lambda_*^{\mathrm{B}} = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)\,. \tag{4.70}$$

Thus, in the vicinity of the NGFP all couplings satisfy $g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, \lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, g^{\mathrm{B}}, \lambda^{\mathrm{B}} = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$.

For an analytical calculation it is convenient to introduce the normalized couplings

$$g_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}} \equiv \mathring{g}_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,\varepsilon\,, \qquad \lambda_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}} \equiv \mathring{\lambda}_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,\varepsilon\,, \tag{4.71}$$

$$g_k^{\mathrm{B}} \equiv \mathring{g}_k^{\mathrm{B}}\,\varepsilon\,, \qquad \lambda_k^{\mathrm{B}} \equiv \mathring{\lambda}_k^{\mathrm{B}}\,\varepsilon\,, \tag{4.72}$$

where $\mathring{g}_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}$, $\mathring{\lambda}_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}$, $\mathring{g}_k^{\mathrm{B}}$ and $\mathring{\lambda}_k^{\mathrm{B}}$ are of the order $\mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^0)$. Inserting these relations into the β-functions and expanding in terms of ε, the relevant order in the 'Dyn' sector reads

$$\beta_g^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = \mathring{g}^{\mathrm{Dyn}} \left(\frac{4\,\mathring{g}^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\Big[5 + 6\mathring{\lambda}^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big(12\,\Phi_1^3(0) - 24\,\Phi_2^4(0) - 1\big)\Big]}{24\,\mathring{g}^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big(\tilde{\Phi}_1^2(0) - 2\,\tilde{\phi}_2^3(0)\big) + 3} + 1 \right) \varepsilon^2 + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^3)\,, \tag{4.73}$$

$$\beta_\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = \big(20\,\mathring{g}^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,\Phi_2^2(0) - 2\mathring{\lambda}^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big)\varepsilon + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^2)\,. \tag{4.74}$$

The β-functions in the background sector are not stated here in general, but in a moment we specify the result for the optimized shape function instead. We would like to point out that the β-functions of the two Newton couplings are of the same form as in the single-metric case: $\beta_g^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = \varepsilon g^{\mathrm{Dyn}} - b^{\mathrm{Dyn}}(g^{\mathrm{Dyn}})^2$ and $\beta_g^{\mathrm{B}} = \varepsilon g^{\mathrm{B}} - b^{\mathrm{B}}(g^{\mathrm{B}})^2$, respectively, up to higher orders. Since they contain cutoff dependent threshold functions, all β-functions are *nonuniversal*.

Solving the system $\big\{\beta_\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = 0, \beta_g^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = 0\big\}$ yields the fixed point values $\mathring{g}_*^{\mathrm{Dyn}}$ and $\mathring{\lambda}_*^{\mathrm{Dyn}}$. For the coefficient b^{Dyn} this leads to

$$b^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = -\frac{4\Big[5 + 6\,\mathring{\lambda}_*^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big(12\,\Phi_1^3(0) - 24\,\Phi_2^4(0) - 1\big)\Big]}{3 + 24\,\mathring{g}_*^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big(\tilde{\Phi}_1^2(0) - 2\,\tilde{\Phi}_2^3(0)\big)}\,, \tag{4.75}$$

together with $\mathring{\lambda}_*^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = 10\,\mathring{g}_*^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,\Phi_2^2(0)$ and $\mathring{g}_*^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = 1/b^{\mathrm{Dyn}}$. By eliminating both couplings we obtain a quadratic equation with two possible solutions for b^{Dyn}. For the optimized cutoff the first solution is given by

$$b^{\mathrm{Dyn}} \approx -\frac{34.45}{3}\,, \qquad b^{\mathrm{B}} \approx \frac{72.45}{3}\,, \tag{4.76}$$

while the second solution reads

$$b^{\mathrm{Dyn}} \approx \frac{10.45}{3}\,, \qquad b^{\mathrm{B}} \approx \frac{27.55}{3}\,. \tag{4.77}$$

A general consideration shows that the sum of b^{Dyn} and b^{B} must agree with the coefficient $b \equiv b^{\mathrm{sm}}$ from the corresponding single-metric computation: Setting $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ in (4.61) to project onto the single-metric truncation we see that the only remaining Einstein–Hilbert term — the term from which b^{sm} can be read off — is now proportional to $\Big(\frac{1}{G_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}} + \frac{1}{G_k^{\mathrm{B}}}\Big)$. Since the b-coefficients are proportional to $\frac{1}{G_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}}$, $\frac{1}{G_k^{\mathrm{B}}}$ and $\frac{1}{G_k^{\mathrm{sm}}}$, respectively, in $2+\varepsilon$ dimensions, we conclude that

$$b^{\mathrm{Dyn}} + b^{\mathrm{B}} = b^{\mathrm{sm}}\,. \tag{4.78}$$

Using (4.76) and (4.77) we find indeed

$$b^{\mathrm{Dyn}} + b^{\mathrm{B}} = \frac{38}{3}\,, \tag{4.79}$$

for both solutions, in perfect agreement with the single-metric result of Section 4.3.2.

4.5.2 Results for the exponential parametrization

In this subsection we investigate the same bimetric truncation as above, eq. (4.61), but now we employ the exponential parametrization. The corresponding β-functions are derived in detail in Appendix G.3. We find the same hierarchical structure of couplings in the β-functions as for the linear parametrization. Again, this enables us to solve the 'Dyn' system first and insert a 'Dyn' solution into the β-functions of the background couplings. This way, we obtain a nonautonomous system of evolution equations for the 'B' sector, which is analyzed similarly to the previous subsection. As the threshold functions appearing in the β-functions (G.52) – (G.56) are of the form $\Phi^p_n(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}})$ with $\mu \equiv \frac{2d}{d-2} > 2$ (rather than $\Phi^p_n(-2\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}})$ as for the linear parametrization), we expect that the singularity line in the 'Dyn' sector is shifted to smaller values of λ^{Dyn} this time.

The exponential parametrization in $d = 4$ dimensions

We aim at proving the existence of asymptotically safe trajectories that respect the principle of background independence by restoring split-symmetry in the infrared. To this end we try again to pick a type IIIa 'Dyn' trajectory (i.e. a trajectory that emanates from a UV fixed point and runs towards either large positive values of λ^{Dyn} or a singularity at positive λ^{Dyn} in the IR) which has a sufficiently extended classical regime, that is, which passes the vicinity of the Gaussian fixed point. It turns out that the existence of such trajectories depends on the chosen cutoff shape, like in the single-metric case discussed in Section 4.3.4. Consequently, the resulting RG flow in the background sector is discussed only if we succeed in finding a suitable 'Dyn' trajectory.

(1) Optimized cutoff. An evaluation of the β-functions in the 'Dyn' sector gives rise to the flow diagram displayed in Figure 4.8. We discover a non-Gaussian fixed point, but it is rather close to the singularity line. As a consequence, all trajectories emanating from this fixed point will hit the singularity after a short period of RG time. It is *impossible to find suitably extended trajectories*: they do not pass the classical regime, and they never come close to an acceptable infrared limit. For this reason, it is pointless to investigate the possibility of split-symmetry restoration here. Although the background sector exhibits a UV-attractive NGFP, too, owing to the lack of an appropriate infrared regime we refrain from showing vector fields for the background couplings.

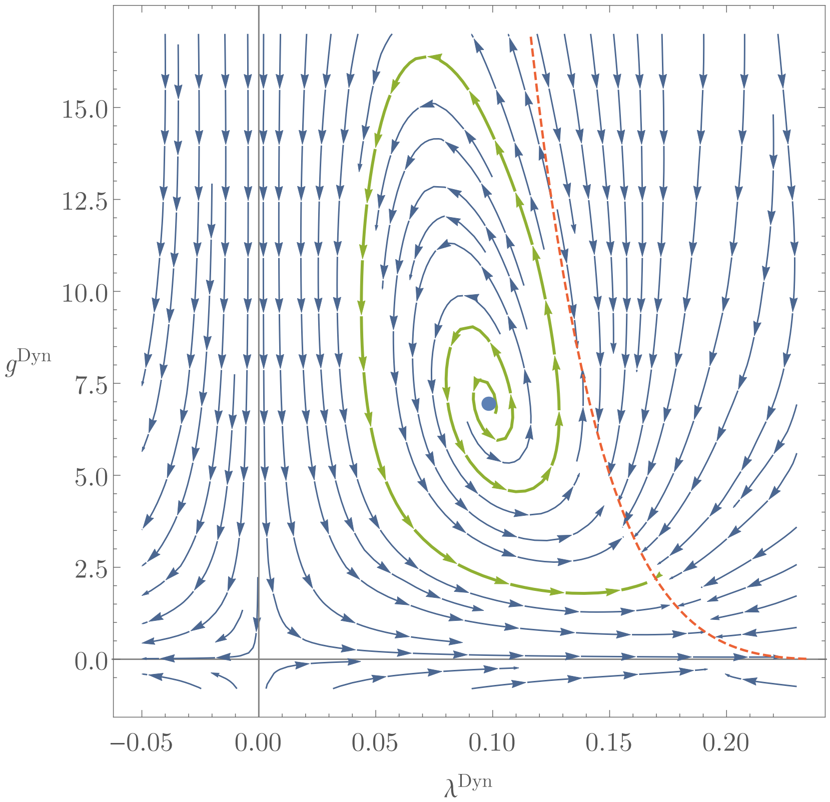


Figure 4.8 Flow diagram of the 'Dyn' couplings in $d = 4$ based on the *exponential parametrization* and the optimized cutoff. The green arrows indicate that each trajectory that emanates from the NGFP (blue dot) finally runs into the (red, dashed) singularity line before it could ever pass the vicinity of the Gaussian fixed point. Note also that the NGFP is UV-attractive, so there is no such limit cycle as in the single-metric case.

We emphasize, however, that the inability to establish background independence in the IR is not a flaw of the exponential parametrization or the very mechanism, but it is merely due to the closer singularity line. Since the singularity line is believed to disappear once the truncation is sufficiently enlarged, we expect that the above method of restoring split-symmetry becomes applicable after all.

(2) Exponential cutoff. We find the same qualitative picture as in Figure 4.8 which was based upon the optimized cutoff. The exponential cutoff brings about a UV-attractive non-Gaussian fixed point for both 'Dyn' and 'B' couplings. However, there are no trajectories that extend to a suitable infrared region since they run into the singularity line. Thus, we do not discuss the possibility of restoration of background independence either.

(3) Sharp cutoff. The β-functions of the 'Dyn' couplings lead to a Gaussian and a non-Gaussian fixed point, the latter being UV-attractive. We observe that $\beta_\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}$ is proportional to λ^{Dyn}, so 'Dyn' trajectories cannot cross the line at $\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = 0$. Still,

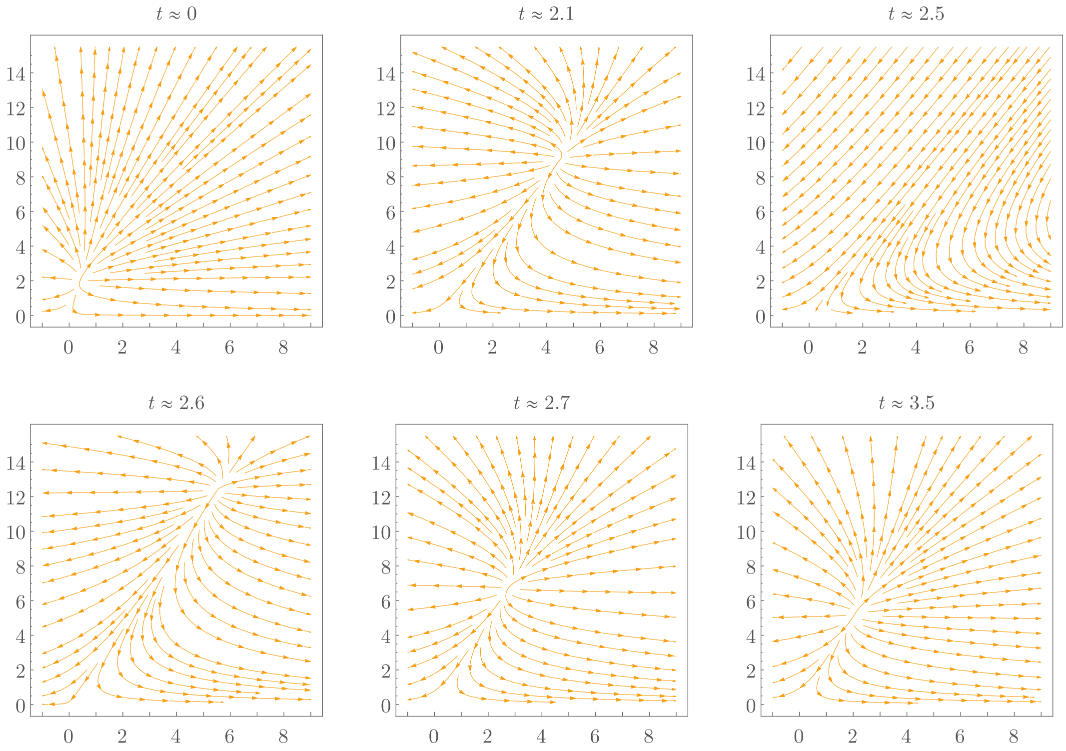


Figure 4.9 Flow diagrams of the background sector for the exponential parametrization at several finite RG times $t \equiv \ln(k/k_0)$. Again, horizontal (vertical) axes show λ^{B} (g^{B}). As in Figure 4.6 we observe a moving, UV-attractive non-Gaussian fixed point whose existence and position depends on the RG parameter t. In the last figure ($t \approx 3.5$) the flow diagram has almost converged to its final form at $t \to \infty$.

there *are* trajectories that connect the NGFP to the classical regime, comparable with the ones found for the linear parametrization. Once such a 'Dyn' trajectory is chosen, the k-dependent solution $k \mapsto (\lambda_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, g_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}})$ is inserted into the β-functions of the background sector, serving as a basis for further analyses of the corresponding RG flow. Similar to Subsection 4.5.1, we obtain a vector field in the $(\lambda^{\mathrm{B}}, g^{\mathrm{B}})$-space which varies with the RG scale. The result is shown in Figure 4.9 at several values of $t \equiv \ln(k/k_0)$.

In this way, we uncover the same running attractor mechanism as for the linear parametrization, based on a moving, UV attractive non-Gaussian fixed point. In order to achieve background independence in the IR we choose the unique trajectory in the background sector which "starts" (w.r.t. the inverse RG flow) at the IR position of the moving fixed point.[11] This trajectory remains finite for all scales k, and in the limit $k \to \infty$ it approaches the "end position" of the running attractor. In Figure 4.10 we show the graph of this trajectory (pertaining to all scales from the IR to the

[11] As in Ref. [60] we assume that the limit $k \to 0$ exists in order to demonstrate the principle of the mechanism. Due to the singularity line in the 'Dyn' sector, we do not "start" at $k = 0$, though, but rather at some finite IR scale.

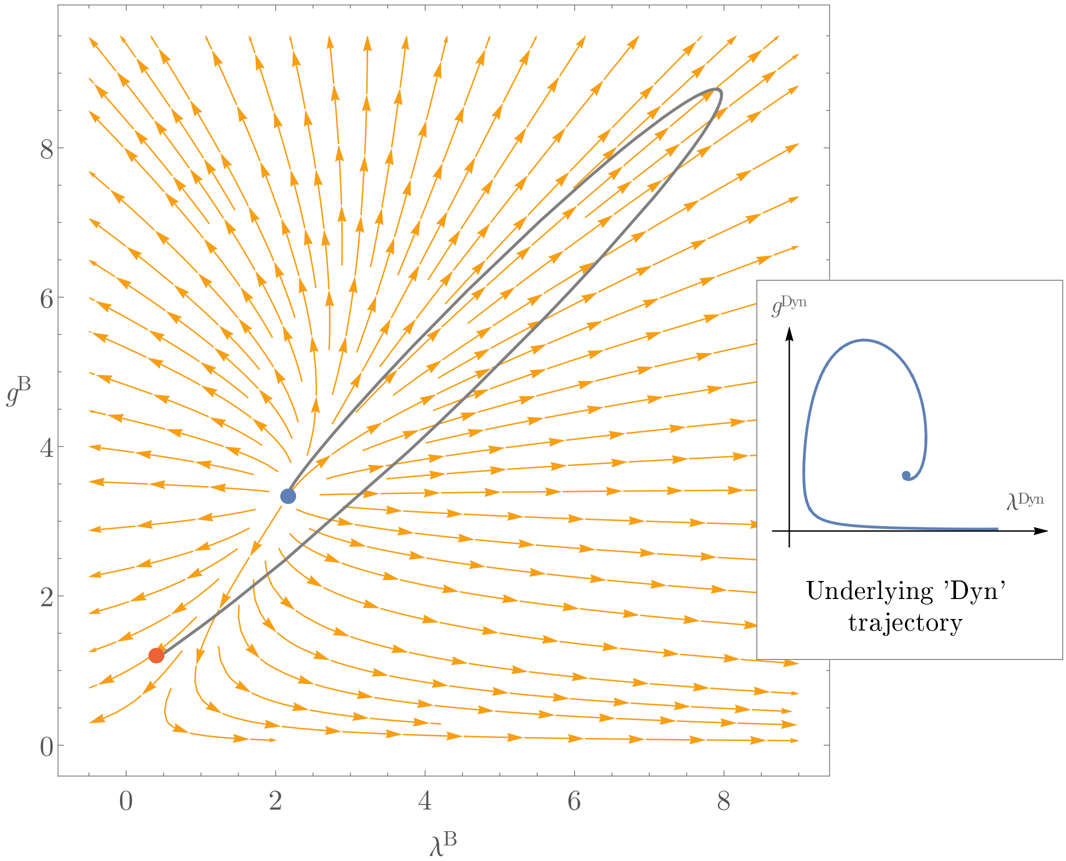


Figure 4.10 Vector field for the background couplings at $k \to \infty$ and RG trajectory that is asymptotically safe in the UV and restores split-symmetry in the IR (left figure), and underlying trajectory in the 'Dyn' sector (right figure), based on the *exponential parametrization* and the sharp cutoff in $d = 4$.

UV) as well as the final state of the 'B' vector field at the scale $k \to \infty$.

Even though the curve of the marked trajectory in Figure 4.10 has a different form as compared with the one in Figure 4.7, it has the same essential properties. In particular, it *restores split-symmetry in the infrared and is asymptotically safe at the same time*, making it an eligible candidate for defining a fundamental theory of gravity.

To summarize, the possibility to achieve background independence seems to depend in a crucial way on the underlying cutoff shape function if the exponential parametrization is used. This cutoff dependence, however, is merely due to the unphysical singularity line in the dynamical coupling sector, cf. also Section 4.3.6. We have demonstrated by means of a sharp cutoff that the split-symmetry restoration mechanism works in principle for the exponential parametrization, as it did for the linear parametrization.

The exponential parametrization in $d = 2+\varepsilon$ dimensions

Finally, let us discuss β-functions and fixed points in $2+\varepsilon$ dimensions. For the exponential parametrization a numerical analysis based on eqs. (G.52) – (G.56) reveals the somewhat unusual situation that λ_*^{Dyn} is of the order ε^2. The remaining couplings, on the other hand, are again of the order ε at the NGFP, so we have

$$g_*^{\text{Dyn}} = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)\,, \qquad\qquad \lambda_*^{\text{Dyn}} = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^2)\,, \tag{4.80}$$
$$g_*^{\text{B}} = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)\,, \qquad\qquad \lambda_*^{\text{B}} = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)\,. \tag{4.81}$$

Consequently, for an analytical calculation in the vicinity of the NGFP we must set

$$g_k^{\text{Dyn}} \equiv \mathring{g}_k^{\text{Dyn}}\,\varepsilon\,, \qquad\qquad \lambda_k^{\text{Dyn}} \equiv \mathring{\lambda}_k^{\text{Dyn}}\,\varepsilon^2\,, \tag{4.82}$$
$$g_k^{\text{B}} \equiv \mathring{g}_k^{\text{B}}\,\varepsilon\,, \qquad\qquad \lambda_k^{\text{B}} \equiv \mathring{\lambda}_k^{\text{B}}\,\varepsilon\,, \tag{4.83}$$

where $\mathring{g}_k^{\text{Dyn}}$, $\mathring{\lambda}_k^{\text{Dyn}}$, $\mathring{g}_k^{\text{B}}$ and $\mathring{\lambda}_k^{\text{B}}$ are of the order $\mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^0)$. When inserting this into the β-functions and expanding in terms of ε as in Section 4.5.1 we obtain

$$\beta_g^{\text{Dyn}} = \mathring{g}^{\text{Dyn}}\left(\frac{16\,\mathring{g}^{\text{Dyn}}\,\mathring{\lambda}^{\text{Dyn}}}{3}+1\right)\varepsilon^2 + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^3), \tag{4.84}$$
$$\beta_\lambda^{\text{Dyn}} = \mathring{\lambda}^{\text{Dyn}}\Big(8\,\mathring{g}^{\text{Dyn}}-2\Big)\varepsilon^2 + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^3), \tag{4.85}$$

in the 'Dyn' sector, and

$$\beta_g^{\text{B}} = \mathring{g}^{\text{B}}\left(1-\frac{38}{3}\,\mathring{g}^{\text{B}}\right)\varepsilon^2 + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^3), \tag{4.86}$$
$$\beta_\lambda^{\text{B}} = -2\Big(\mathring{g}^{\text{B}}\,\Phi_1^1(0)+\mathring{\lambda}^{\text{B}}\Big)\varepsilon + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^2), \tag{4.87}$$

in the 'B' sector, where we have already evaluated those threshold functions that are independent of the cutoff (cf. App. D). Note that eqs. (4.84) – (4.86) are completely cutoff independent, giving rise to *universal* fixed point values and coefficients b^{Dyn} and b^{B}, defined by $\beta_g^{\text{Dyn}} = \varepsilon g^{\text{Dyn}} - b^{\text{Dyn}}(g^{\text{Dyn}})^2$ and $\beta_g^{\text{B}} = \varepsilon g^{\text{B}} - b^{\text{B}}(g^{\text{B}})^2$, respectively, up to higher orders. By the relations $b^{\text{Dyn}} = 1/\mathring{g}_*^{\text{Dyn}}$ and $b^{\text{B}} = 1/\mathring{g}_*^{\text{B}}$ we obtain the *universal result*

$$\boxed{b^{\text{Dyn}} = \frac{12}{3} \qquad \text{and} \qquad b^{\text{B}} = \frac{38}{3}\,.} \tag{4.88}$$

As a test, we convince ourselves that the sum of these coefficients equals the result of the single-metric computation, according to the general rule (4.78). We find

$$b^{\text{Dyn}} + b^{\text{B}} = \frac{50}{3}\,, \tag{4.89}$$

in agreement with the single-metric number based on the exponential parametrization, derived in Section 4.3.5.

It is highly remarkable that the *background* coefficient b^{B} of the *bimetric* truncation with the *exponential* parametrization equals precisely the coefficient b^{sm} of the *single-metric* computation based on the *linear* parametrization:[12] $b^{\mathrm{B}} = b^{\mathrm{sm}} = 38/3$.

4.6 Summarizing remarks

In this chapter we have investigated the properties of the nonstandard exponential metric parametrization, in particular with regard to the RG flow, and compared the results with the standard linear parametrization. We conclude with a couple of general comments.

(1) When inserting the exponential relation $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\rho}(\mathrm{e}^h)^\rho{}_\nu$ into the classical Einstein–Hilbert action and expanding in orders of $h_{\mu\nu}$ we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} S^{\mathrm{EH}}[g] &= S^{\mathrm{EH}}\big[\bar{g}\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}\big] = S^{\mathrm{EH}}\big[\bar{g} + h + \mathcal{O}(h^2)\big] \\ &= S^{\mathrm{EH}}[\bar{g}] + \int \mathrm{d}^d x \frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{EH}}}{\delta g_{\mu\nu}(x)} h_{\mu\nu}(x) + \mathcal{O}(h^2). \end{aligned} \tag{4.90}$$

Thus, the equations of motion are given by those of the linear parametrization,

$$\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{EH}}}{\delta h_{\mu\nu}}\bigg|_{g=\bar{g}} = \frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{EH}}}{\delta g_{\mu\nu}}\bigg|_{g=\bar{g}} = \frac{1}{16\pi G}\big(\bar{G}^{\mu\nu} + \bar{g}^{\mu\nu}\Lambda\big) = 0\,, \tag{4.91}$$

i.e. *the two parametrizations give rise to equivalent theories at the classical level.* It is only the quantum theory that might reveal the differences.

(2) Since $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu}$ and $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\rho}(\mathrm{e}^h)^\rho{}_\nu$ parametrize different objects (arbitrary signature tensor fields and pure metrics, respectively), we expect that they give rise to *different quantum theories* or that they describe *different universality classes.* First evidence for this expectation is provided by our studies of β-functions and fixed points in Sections 4.3 and 4.5. Most notably, we have calculated the gravitational central charge in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions: For pure gravity, the linear parametrization gives rise to $c_{\mathrm{grav}} = 19$, while the exponential parametrization reproduces the result known from conformal field theory, $c_{\mathrm{grav}} = 25$.

(3) We have explained in Section 4.4 why the exponential parametrization is particularly appropriate in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions: In a conformally reduced setting there is

[12] The reason for this result is rather technical and can be traced back to a surprising interplay of the conformal projection and the exponential parametrization. Like the fact that the exponential parametrization in a single-metric truncation gives rise to additional terms as compared with the linear parametrization, the higher levels of a conformally projected bimetric truncation represent additional terms, too. In $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions, the additional terms have the same effect in both cases (due to the similarity of the relations $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\rho}(\mathrm{e}^h)^\rho{}_\nu$ and $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\Omega}$). Concerning the bimetric case, it is only the coefficient b^{Dyn} that contains the additional terms since it is derived from the level Ω^1 in the conformal projection process. By eq. (4.78) we have $b^{\mathrm{B}} = b^{\mathrm{sm}} - b^{\mathrm{Dyn}}$, so we subtract the additional terms from the full single-metric result (based on the exponential parametrization). Hence, this difference equals precisely the single-metric coefficient for the linear parametrization.

a way of parametrizing the conformal factor which is distinguished in that gives rise to the most natural quadratic form of the kinetic term in the action, and whose 2D limit *generates* the desired exponential. Since the conformal reduction agrees with the exact theory in 2 dimensions, the special status of exponentials in/near 2D is conjectured to hold more general, including the "nonreduced" case.

(4) *The role of Newton's constant is changed* for the exponential parametrization. This can be understood as follows. In order to identify the Newton coupling G_k with the strength of the gravitational interaction in the linear parametrization, one usually rescales the fluctuations $h_{\mu\nu}$ such that

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + \sqrt{32\pi G_k}\, h_{\mu\nu}\,. \tag{4.92}$$

In this way, the kinetic term for $h_{\mu\nu}$ does not contain any contribution from G_k, while each gravitational vertex which has n legs is associated with the factor $(\sqrt{32\pi G_k}\,)^{n-2}$. For the exponential parametrization we can consider a similar rescaling of $h_{\mu\nu}$, leading to the same factor appearing in the n-point functions. The difference resides in the fact that there are new terms and structures in $\Gamma_k^{(n)}$ when using the exponential parametrization. As already indicated in equation (4.12), these additional contributions to each vertex are due to the chain rule. Hence, the Newton constant is associated to different terms in the n-point functions.

(5) For the exponential parametrization results depend to a larger extent on the cutoff shape function. It is somewhat unexpected that the sharp cutoff leads to the most convincing results. We have argued, however, that this cutoff dependence is mainly due to the closer distance between the singularity line and the NGFP. Slight modifications of the setting may solve the issue. (a) The nonlinear relation for the metric might attach more importance to the truncated higher order terms. More general truncations might shift or even remove the singularity such that we obtain a clearer picture. (b) In the terminology of Ref. [11], our calculations are based on a type I cutoff. As has been argued in Ref. [93], in a few situations it is only the type II cutoff that leads to correct physical results, whereas the type I cutoff does not, an example being the presence of a limit cycle (cf. Sec. 4.3.4). (c) In Section 4.3.6 we reviewed a couple of arguments that already minor modifications in the gauge, or (d) in the choice of basic field variables (field redefinition), lead to considerably more reliable results.

(6) After all, the answer to the question which parametrization should be used depends on the desired application and on which other approach the calculation is to be compared with.

5

The 2D limit of the Einstein–Hilbert action

Executive summary

Classical gravity is most conveniently described by the Einstein–Hilbert action, and we have previously discussed the significance of the Einstein–Hilbert truncation, $\frac{1}{16\pi G_k}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\,(-R+2\Lambda_k)$, for the quantum theory. In $d=2$ dimensions, however, the term $\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\,R$ becomes a topological invariant. Being independent of the metric and thus not giving rise to any equations of motion, it does no longer seem to define an appropriate action. On the other hand, we showed in Chapter 4 that the Newton coupling in $d=2+\varepsilon$ dimensions is of the order ε. Hence, the prefactor $\frac{1}{G_k}$ attaches an increasing weight to $\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{g}\,R$. Loosely speaking, the action becomes more and more trivial, while its prefactor makes it more and more important. In this chapter we show that $\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{g}\,R$ actually approaches a nontrivial, finite limit as $\varepsilon\to 0$. It consists of Polyakov's induced gravity action, $\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,R\,\Box^{-1}R$, as well as purely topology dependent contributions. Hence, the local Einstein–Hilbert action has turned into a non-local action in the limit. Our discussion includes a consideration of zero modes of the Laplacian which become crucial for terms involving $\Box^{-1}$.

What is new? The method of establishing the 2D limit of the Einstein–Hilbert action (Secs. 5.2 & 5.3); taking into account zero modes (Sec. 5.2.3 & App. H.2).

Based on: Ref. [34].

In the previous chapter we studied the properties of the coupling constants, their RG evolution and, in particular, their behavior near two dimensions. Up to this point, however, we have not discussed what happens in the 2D limit to the underlying action itself. Does it change? If so, does it remain finite? Is it still an appropriate action? In order to approach these questions, we again start out from the Einstein–Hilbert truncation of the EAA in $d = 2 + \varepsilon > 2$ dimensions,

$$\Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}[g] = \frac{1}{16\pi G_k} \int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{g}\,\big(-R + 2\Lambda_k \big). \tag{5.1}$$

As shown in the preceding chapter, the dimensionless couplings, $g_k \equiv G_k k^{d-2} = G_k k^{\varepsilon}$ and $\lambda_k \equiv k^{-2}\Lambda_k$, are of the order ε in the vicinity of the non-Gaussian fixed point, leading to $G_k \propto \varepsilon$ and $\Lambda_k \propto \varepsilon$, respectively. (It can be argued that a similar relation should hold for the classical Newton constant, too [189]: $G \propto \varepsilon$.) Hence, the pure volume part of the action, $\frac{\Lambda_k}{8\pi G_k}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{g}$, remains finite and well defined in the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$. It is the curvature part of Γ_k^{grav}, though, that requires a closer inspection. In what follows, we investigate the nature of its $\varepsilon \to 0$ limit, and finally construct a *manifestly* 2*-dimensional* action which describes 2D Asymptotic Safety without reverting to "higher" dimensions in any way.

In *exactly* 2 dimensions the Gauss–Bonnet theorem states that the integral of the scalar curvature, $\int \mathrm{d}^2 x \sqrt{g}\, R$, is a purely topological term,

$$\int_M \mathrm{d}^2 x \sqrt{g}\, R = 4\pi\,\chi(M)\,, \tag{5.2}$$

where χ denotes the Euler characteristic, a topological invariant that measures the number of handles of the manifold M. In particular, it is independent of the metric and does not imply any local dynamics. Thus, one might expect that the curvature part of (5.1) becomes trivial when d approaches 2. However, the $1/\varepsilon$ pole entailed by the prefactor $1/G_k$ gives so much weight to $\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{g}\, R$ that the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$ in fact remains nontrivial. Making sense of this limit requires some kind of generalized L'Hôpital's rule.

We will present a new argument in this chapter showing that the (local) Einstein–Hilbert action turns into a *nonlocal* action in the limit $d \to 2$ whose most essential part is given by Polyakov's induced gravity action.

Our proof will confirm recurring speculation [81] that the induced gravity action is the natural 2-dimensional analogue of the Einstein–Hilbert action in $d > 2$ as both actions determine field equations for the metric in their respective spacetime dimension. Here we go one step further, though: We do not require that one action has to be replaced by the other one when switching between $d = 2$ and $d > 2$. The idea is rather to say that there is *only one* common origin, the Einstein–Hilbert action in a general dimension d, and that *the induced gravity action emerges automatically when d approaches* 2.

It is this latter 2D action, analyzed at the NGFP, that establishes the contact between the Asymptotic Safety studies within the Einstein–Hilbert truncation and 2-dimensional conformal field theory. In Chapter 6 it will form the basis of our investigations concerning central charges and unitarity.

We start by reviewing the special role of self-consistent backgrounds in Section 5.1. In particular, we re-interpret the effective Einstein equation as a tadpole condition and the trace of the stress-energy tensor due to metric fluctuations as a kind of classical "trace anomaly". Here, all calculations are performed in $2+\varepsilon$ dimensions, and the 2D limit is taken at the very end only. This leads us to the question if the same trace anomaly could be obtained when starting out from a strictly 2D action. The answer to this question will be given in Section 5.2 where we compute the 2D limit of the Einstein–Hilbert action at the NGFP and argue that it results indeed in an action with the sought-for properties. Details of the computation, including various useful identities for Weyl transformations and a thorough discussion of the induced gravity action in the presence of zero modes, are given in Appendix H.

5.1 The 2D limit at the level of the gravitational stress-energy tensor

In this preparatory section we collect a number of results concerning the implementation of background independence in the EAA framework which actually does employ (unspecified) background fields, cf. Sec. 2.1.4. In particular, we introduce the energy-momentum tensor of metric fluctuations in a background, as well as an associated "trace anomaly". The latter will be used in Chapter 6 in order to identify the conformal field theory at the heart of Asymptotic Safety in 2 dimensions.

5.1.1 The effective Einstein equation re-interpreted

Let us consider a generic effective average action $\Gamma_k[\Phi,\bar{\Phi}] \equiv \Gamma_k[\varphi;\bar{\Phi}]$ involving a multiplet of dynamical fields $\langle\hat{\Phi}^i\rangle \equiv \Phi^i$, associated background fields $\bar{\Phi}^i$, and fluctuations $\varphi^i \equiv \langle\hat{\varphi}^i\rangle = \Phi^i - \bar{\Phi}^i$.[1] The effective average action implies a source $\leftrightarrow$ field relationship which contains an explicit cutoff term linear in the fluctuation fields:

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}}}\frac{\delta\Gamma_k[\varphi;\bar{\Phi}]}{\delta\varphi^i(x)} + \mathcal{R}_k[\bar{\Phi}]_{ij}\,\varphi^j(x) = J_i(x)\,. \tag{5.3}$$

By definition, self-consistent backgrounds are field configurations $\bar{\Phi}(x) \equiv \bar{\Phi}_k^{\mathrm{sc}}(x)$ which allow $\varphi^i = 0$ to be a solution of (5.3) with $J_i = 0$. A self-consistent background is particularly "liked" by the fluctuations, in the sense that they leave it unaltered on average: $\langle\hat{\Phi}\rangle = \bar{\Phi} + \langle\hat{\varphi}\rangle = \bar{\Phi}_k^{\mathrm{sc}}$. These special backgrounds are determined by the tadpole condition $\langle\hat{\varphi}^i\rangle = 0$, which reads explicitly

$$\frac{\delta}{\delta\varphi^i(x)}\Gamma_k[\varphi;\bar{\Phi}]\Big|_{\varphi=0,\,\bar{\Phi}=\bar{\Phi}_k^{\mathrm{sc}}} = 0\,. \tag{5.4}$$

Equivalently, in terms of the full dynamical field,

$$\frac{\delta}{\delta\Phi^i(x)}\Gamma_k[\Phi,\bar{\Phi}]\Big|_{\Phi=\bar{\Phi}=\bar{\Phi}_k^{\mathrm{sc}}} = 0\,. \tag{5.5}$$

[1] For the sake of argument we consider a linear field parametrization here. A generalization to arbitrary parametrizations, $\Phi^i = \Phi^i[\varphi;\bar{\Phi}]$, i.e. $\varphi^i \equiv \langle\hat{\varphi}^i\rangle = \varphi^i[\Phi,\bar{\Phi}]$, is straightforward, cf. Sec. 3.6.

Here, we consider actions of the special type

$$\Gamma_k[g,\xi,\bar{\xi},A,\bar{g}] = \Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}[g,\bar{g}] + \Gamma_k^{\text{m}}[g,A,\bar{g}] + \Gamma_k^{\text{gf}}[g,\bar{g}] + \Gamma_k^{\text{gh}}[g,\xi,\bar{\xi},\bar{g}]. \tag{5.6}$$

These functionals include a purely gravitational piece, Γ_k^{grav}, furthermore a (for the time being) generic matter action Γ_k^{m}, as well as gauge fixing and ghost terms, Γ_k^{gf} and Γ_k^{gh}, respectively. Concerning the latter, only the following two properties are needed at this point: (i) The $h_{\mu\nu}$-derivative of the gauge fixing functional $\Gamma_k^{\text{gf}}[h;\bar{g}] \equiv \Gamma_k^{\text{gf}}[\bar{g}+h,\bar{g}]$ vanishes at $h_{\mu\nu}=0$. This is the case, for example, for classical gauge fixing terms $S^{\text{gf}} \propto \int (\mathcal{F}h)^2$ which are quadratic in $h_{\mu\nu}$. (ii) The functional Γ_k^{gh} is ghost number conserving, i.e. all terms contributing to it have an equal number of ghosts ξ^μ and antighosts $\bar{\xi}_\mu$. Again, classical ghost kinetic terms $\propto \int \bar{\xi}\mathcal{M}\xi$ are of this sort.

Thanks to these properties, Γ_k^{gf} drops out of the tadpole equation (5.5), and it follows that $\xi = 0 = \bar{\xi}$ is always a consistent background for the Faddeev–Popov ghosts. Adopting this background for the ghosts, (5.5) boils down to the following conditions for self-consistent metric and matter field configurations $\bar{g}_k^{\text{sc}}$ and $\bar{A}_k^{\text{sc}}$, respectively:

$$0 = \frac{\delta}{\delta g_{\mu\nu}(x)} \Big\{ \Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}[g,\bar{g}] + \Gamma_k^{\text{m}}[g,\bar{A}_k^{\text{sc}},\bar{g}] \Big\}\Big|_{g=\bar{g}=\bar{g}_k^{\text{sc}}}\,, \tag{5.7}$$

$$0 = \frac{\delta}{\delta A(x)} \Gamma_k^{\text{m}}[g,A,\bar{g}]\Big|_{g=\bar{g}=\bar{g}_k^{\text{sc}},\, A=\bar{A}_k^{\text{sc}}}\,. \tag{5.8}$$

Introducing the stress-energy (energy-momentum) tensor of the matter field,

$$T^{\text{m}}[\bar{g},A]^{\mu\nu}(x) \equiv \frac{2}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(x)}} \frac{\delta}{\delta g_{\mu\nu}(x)} \Gamma_k^{\text{m}}[g,A,\bar{g}]\Big|_{g=\bar{g}}\,, \tag{5.9}$$

the first condition, equation (5.7), becomes

$$0 = \frac{2}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(x)}} \frac{\delta}{\delta g_{\mu\nu}(x)} \Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}[g,\bar{g}]\Big|_{g=\bar{g}=\bar{g}_k^{\text{sc}}} + T^{\text{m}}[\bar{g}_k^{\text{sc}},\bar{A}_k^{\text{sc}}]^{\mu\nu}(x). \tag{5.10}$$

This relation plays the role of an effective gravitational field equation which, together with the matter equation (5.8), determines $\bar{g}_k^{\text{sc}}$ and $\bar{A}_k^{\text{sc}}$. Structurally, eq. (5.10) is a generalization of the classical Einstein equation to which it reduces if $\Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}[g,\bar{g}] \equiv \Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}[g]$ happens to have no “extra $\bar{g}$-dependence” [52] and to coincide with the Einstein–Hilbert action; then the $\delta/\delta g_{\mu\nu}$-term in (5.10) is essentially the Einstein tensor $G_{\mu\nu}$.

In this very special background-free case we recover the familiar setting of classical General Relativity where there is a clear logical distinction between matter fields and the metric, meaning the full one, $g_{\mu\nu}$, while none other appears in the fundamental equations then. It is customary to express this distinction by putting $G_{\mu\nu}$ on the LHS of Einstein's equation, the side of gravity, and $T^{\text{m}}_{\mu\nu}$ on the RHS, the side of matter.

In the effective average action approach where, for both deep conceptual and technical reasons [52, 60], the introduction of a background is unavoidable during the intermediate calculational steps, this categorical distinction of matter and gravity, more precisely, matter fields and metric fluctuations, appears unmotivated. It is much more natural to think of $h_{\mu\nu}$ as a *matter* field which propagates on a background spacetime furnished with the metric $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$.

Adopting this point of view, we interpret the $\delta/\delta g_{\mu\nu}$-term in (5.10) as the energy-momentum tensor of the $h_{\mu\nu}$-field, and we define

$$\boxed{T^{\text{grav}}[\bar{g}]^{\mu\nu}(x) \equiv \frac{2}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(x)}}\frac{\delta}{\delta g_{\mu\nu}(x)}\Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}[g,\bar{g}]\Big|_{g=\bar{g}} = \frac{2}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(x)}}\frac{\delta}{\delta h_{\mu\nu}(x)}\Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}[h;\bar{g}]\Big|_{h=0}\,.} \tag{5.11}$$

The tadpole equation (5.10) turns into an Einstein equation with zero LHS then:

$$\boxed{0 = T_{\mu\nu}^{\text{grav}}\big[\bar{g}_k^{\text{sc}}\big] + T_{\mu\nu}^{\text{m}}\big[\bar{g}_k^{\text{sc}}, \bar{A}_k^{\text{sc}}\big].} \tag{5.12}$$

It states that for a background to be self-consistent, the total energy-momentum tensor of matter and metric fluctuations, in this background, must vanish. (In the general case there could also be a contribution from the ghosts.)

5.1.2 The stress-energy tensor of the $h_{\mu\nu}$-fluctuations

Note that in general, $T_{\mu\nu}^{\text{grav}}$ is not conserved, $\bar{D}_\mu T^{\text{grav}}[\bar{g}]^{\mu\nu} \neq 0$, since due to the presence of two fields in Γ_k^{grav} the standard argument does not apply. Of course, it is conserved in the special case $\Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}[g,\bar{g}] \equiv \Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}[g]$ when there is no extra $\bar{g}$-dependence.

For example, choosing $\Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}[g]$ to be the single-metric Einstein–Hilbert functional (5.1), the corresponding energy-momentum tensor of the $h_{\mu\nu}$-fluctuations is given by the divergence-free expression

$$T_{\mu\nu}^{\text{grav}}[\bar{g}] = \frac{1}{8\pi G_k}\Big(\bar{G}_{\mu\nu} + \Lambda_k\,\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}\Big), \tag{5.13}$$

with $\bar{G}_{\mu\nu}$ the Einstein tensor built from $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$. The trace of the energy-momentum tensor (5.13) reads

$$\Theta_k[\bar{g}] \equiv \bar{g}^{\mu\nu}\,T_{\mu\nu}^{\text{grav}}[\bar{g}] = \frac{1}{16\pi G_k}\Big[-(d-2)\bar{R} + 2d\,\Lambda_k\Big], \tag{5.14}$$

where $\bar{R} \equiv R(\bar{g})$. A remarkable feature of this trace is that it possesses a completely well defined, unambiguous limit $d \to 2$ if G_k and Λ_k are of first order in $\varepsilon = d-2$. In terms of the finite quantities $\mathring{G}_k \equiv G_k/\varepsilon$ and $\mathring{\Lambda}_k \equiv \Lambda_k/\varepsilon$ which are of the order ε^0, we have

$$\begin{aligned}\Theta_k[\bar{g}] &= \frac{1}{16\pi\mathring{G}_k}\Big[-\bar{R} + 4\mathring{\Lambda}_k\Big] + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)\\ &= \frac{1}{16\pi\mathring{g}_k}\Big[-\bar{R} + 4k^2\,\mathring{\lambda}_k\Big] + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon).\end{aligned} \tag{5.15}$$

In the second line of (5.15) we exploited that in exactly two dimensions the dimensionful and dimensionless Newton constant are equal, so $g_k = G_k$ and $\mathring{g}_k = \mathring{G}_k$, while, as always, $\lambda_k \equiv \Lambda_k/k^2$, hence $\mathring{\lambda}_k = \mathring{\Lambda}_k/k^2$.

When the underlying RG trajectory is in the NGFP scaling regime, the dimensionless couplings are scale independent, and

$$\Theta_k^{\text{NGFP}}[\bar{g}] = \frac{1}{16\pi\mathring{g}_*}\Big[-\bar{R} + 4\mathring{\lambda}_* k^2\Big]. \tag{5.16}$$

Using the representation $g_* \equiv \varepsilon/b$ as in Chapter 4 and Refs. [4, 60, 83, 190–192] we obtain

$$\boxed{\Theta_k^{\text{NGFP}}[\bar{g}] = \left(\tfrac{3}{2}b\right)\frac{1}{24\pi}\Big[-\bar{R} + 4\mathring{\lambda}_* k^2\Big].} \tag{5.17}$$

Here and in the following, we consider Θ_k and Θ_k^{NGFP} as referring to *exactly 2 dimensions*, in the sense that the limit has already been taken, and we omit the "$\mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$" symbol.

5.1.3 The intrinsic description in exactly 2 dimensions

In this chapter we would like to describe the limit $d \to 2$ of Quantum Einstein Gravity (QEG) in an intrinsically 2-dimensional fashion, that is, in terms of a new functional $\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}$ whose arguments are fields in strictly 2 dimensions, and which no longer makes reference to its "higher" dimensional origin. Since the Einstein–Hilbert term is purely topological in exactly $d = 2$, it is clear that the sought-for action must have a different structure.

(1) One of the conditions which we impose on $\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}$ is that it must reproduce the trace Θ_k computed in $d > 2$, since we saw that this quantity has a smooth limit with an immediate interpretation in $d = 2$ exactly:

$$2g_{\mu\nu}\frac{\delta}{\delta g_{\mu\nu}}\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}[g,\bar{g}]\Big|_{g=\bar{g}} = \sqrt{\bar{g}}\,\Theta_k[\bar{g}]. \tag{5.18}$$

Furthermore, if Γ_k^{grav} is a single-metric action, we assume that $\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}} \equiv \Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}[g]$ has no extra $\bar{g}$-dependence either. The condition (5.18) fixes its response to an infinitesimal Weyl transformation then:

$$2g_{\mu\nu}(x)\frac{\delta}{\delta g_{\mu\nu}(x)}\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}[g] \equiv \frac{\delta}{\delta\sigma(x)}\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}g\big]\Big|_{\sigma=0} = \sqrt{g(x)}\,\Theta_k[g](x). \tag{5.19}$$

For the example of the Einstein–Hilbert truncation, Θ_k is of the form

$$\Theta_k[g] = a_1(-R + a_2), \tag{5.20}$$

with constants a_1, a_2 which can be read off from (5.15) – (5.17) for the various cases.

(2) It is well known how to integrate equation (5.19) in the conformal gauge [162]. By setting

$$g_{\mu\nu}(x) = \mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x), \tag{5.21}$$

with a fixed reference metric $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ (conceptually unrelated to $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$), one for each topological sector, and taking advantage of the identities listed in Appendix H, eq. (5.19) with (5.20) is turned into

$$\frac{\delta}{\delta\phi(x)}\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\big] = a_1\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}\Big[2\hat{D}_\mu\hat{D}^\mu\phi(x) - \hat{R}(x) + a_2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}\Big]. \tag{5.22}$$

The general solution to this equation is easy to find:

$$\boxed{\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\big] = \Gamma_k^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}] + U_k[\hat{g}].} \tag{5.23}$$

Here U_k is a completely arbitrary functional of $\hat{g}$, independent of ϕ, and Γ_k^{L} denotes the *Liouville action* [193]:

$$\begin{aligned}\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}] &= (-2a_1)\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\left(\frac{1}{2}\hat{D}_\mu\phi\hat{D}^\mu\phi + \frac{1}{2}\hat{R}\phi - \frac{a_2}{4}\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\right)\\ &= (-2a_1)\,\Delta I[\phi;\hat{g}] + \frac{1}{2}a_1a_2\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\,.\end{aligned} \tag{5.24}$$

In the last line we employed the normalized functional

$$\Delta I[\phi;g] \equiv \frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,\big(D_\mu\phi D^\mu\phi + R\phi\big). \tag{5.25}$$

While this method of integrating the trace "anomaly" applies in all topological sectors, it is *unable to find the functional* $U_k[\hat{g}]$. Usually, in conformal field theory or string theory this is not much of a disadvantage, but in quantum gravity where background independence is a pivotal issue it is desirable to have a more complete understanding of $\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}$. For this reason, we next discuss the possibility to take the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$ directly at the level of the action.

5.2 How the induced gravity action emerges from the Einstein–Hilbert action

In this section we reveal a mechanism which allows us to regard Polyakov's induced gravity action in 2 dimensions as the $\varepsilon \to 0$ limit of the Einstein–Hilbert action in $2+\varepsilon$ dimensions. (Here and in the following we always consider the case $\varepsilon > 0$, i.e. the limit $\varepsilon \searrow 0$.) This will confirm the point of view that the induced gravity action is fundamental in describing 2-dimensional gravity, while it is less essential for $d > 2$ where gravity is governed mainly by an (effective average) action of the Einstein–Hilbert type. The dimensional limit exhibits a discontinuity at $d = 2$, producing a nonlocal action out of a local one.

(1) The crucial ingredient for a nontrivial limit $\varepsilon \to 0$ is a prefactor of the Einstein–Hilbert action proportional to $1/\varepsilon$. This occurs whenever the Newton constant is proportional to ε. As mentioned previously, such a behavior was found in the Asymptotic Safety related RG studies, which showed the existence of a non-Gaussian fixed point with a Newton constant of the order ε; a result that is independent of the underlying regularization scheme and parametrization, and that is found in both perturbative and nonperturbative investigations.

In Chapter 7 we will see that this property holds not only for the effective, but also for the *bare action*: Using an appropriate regularization prescription the bare Newton constant is of first order in ε, too.

This is our motivation for considering a generic Einstein–Hilbert action with a Newton constant proportional to ε. For the discussion in this section it is not necessary to specify the physical role of the action under consideration – the arguments apply to both bare and effective (average) actions. In both cases our aim is eventually to make sense of, and to calculate

$$\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{g}\,R \tag{5.26}$$

in the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$.

(2) It turns out helpful to study the transformation behavior of the Einstein–Hilbert action under *Weyl rescalings*. Under these transformations an expansion in powers of ε is more straightforward. Loosely speaking, the reason why Weyl variations are useful in the 2D limit resides in the fact that the conformal factor is the only dynamical part of the metric that "survives" when the limit $d \to 2$ is taken, i.e. the conformal sector captures the most essential information also in a dimension slightly larger than two, $d = 2 + \varepsilon$. This circumstance is detailed in Subsection 5.2.1.

Weyl transformations are defined by the pointwise rescaling

$$g_{\mu\nu}(x) = \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma(x)}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)\,, \tag{5.27}$$

with σ a scalar function on the spacetime manifold. In Appendix H we list the transformation behavior of all geometric quantities relevant to this section.

From (5.27) it follows that $g_{\mu\nu}$ is invariant under the Weyl split-symmetry transformations

$$\hat{g}_{\mu\nu} \to \mathrm{e}^{2\chi}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\,, \qquad \sigma \to \sigma - \chi\,. \tag{5.28}$$

Thus, any functional of the full metric $g_{\mu\nu}$ rewritten in terms of $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and σ is invariant under (5.28). On the other hand, a functional of $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and σ which is not Weyl split-symmetry invariant cannot be expressed as a functional involving only $g_{\mu\nu}$, but it contains an "extra $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$-dependence" [52].

Before actually calculating the 2D limit of (5.26) in Sections 5.2.3 and 5.3 in a gauge invariant manner, we illustrate the situation in Section 5.2.1 by employing the conformal gauge, and we give some general arguments in Section 5.2.2 why and in what sense the limit is well defined.

5.2.1 Lessons from the conformal gauge

In exactly 2 spacetime dimensions any metric g can be parametrized by a diffeomorphism f and a Weyl scaling σ:

$$f^*g = \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\,\hat{g}_{\{\tau\}}\,, \tag{5.29}$$

where f^*g denotes the pullback of g by f, and $\hat{g}_{\{\tau\}}$ is a fixed reference metric that depends only on the Teichmüller parameters $\{\tau\}$ or "moduli" characterizing the underlying topology [194]. Stated differently, *a combined* Diff×Weyl *transformation can bring any metric to a reference form.* Thus, the moduli space is the remaining space of inequivalent metrics, $\mathcal{M}_h = \mathcal{G}_h/(\text{Diff}\times\text{Weyl})_h$, where $\mathcal{G}_h$ is the space of all metrics on a genus-h manifold.[2] Its precise form is irrelevant for the present discussion. Accordingly, if not needed we do not write down the dependence on $\{\tau\}$ explicitly in the following. Here we consider $\hat{g}$ a reference metric for a fixed topological sector.

In order to cope with the redundancies stemming from diffeomorphism invariance we can fix a gauge by picking one representative among the possible choices for f in eq. (5.29), the most natural choice being the conformal gauge:

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\,\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\,. \tag{5.30}$$

Equation (5.30) displays very clearly the special role of 2 dimensions: The metric depends only on the conformal factor and possibly on some topological moduli parameters. Since the latter are global parameters, we see that *locally* the metric is determined only by the conformal factor.

(1) Conformal flatness. At this point a comment is in order. By choosing an appropriate coordinate system it is always possible to bring a 2D metric to the form

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\delta_{\mu\nu}\,, \tag{5.31}$$

in the neighborhood of an arbitrary spacetime point, where $\delta_{\mu\nu}$ is the flat Euclidean metric (see Ref. [195] for instance). However, this is only a local property. *For a general metric on a general 2D manifold there exists no scalar function σ satisfying* (5.31) *globally.*[3] Rather must the reference metric in eq. (5.30) be compatible with all topological constraints, like, for instance, the value of the integral $\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{R}$ which is

[2]For the topology of a sphere $\mathcal{M}_h = \mathcal{M}_0$ is trivial, while for a torus there is one complex parameter, τ, assuming values in the fundamental region, F_0. Apart from such simple examples it is notoriously involved to find moduli spaces [194].

[3]This can be understood by means of the following counterexample. Consider the standard sphere $S^2\subset\mathbb{R}^3$ with the induced metric. Upon stereographic projection the sphere is parametrized by isothermal coordinates, say (u,v), where the metric assumes the form $g=\frac{4}{(1+u^2+v^2)^2}(\mathrm{d}u^2+\mathrm{d}v^2)$. Setting $\sigma\equiv\ln\left(\frac{2}{1+u^2+v^2}\right)$ we have $g=\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}$ with $\hat{g}=\delta$. If we assumed that $g=\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}$ holds globally for a valid scalar function σ, we could make use of identity (H.12) to arrive at a contradiction for the Euler characteristic $\chi=2$, namely: $8\pi=4\pi\chi\equiv\int\sqrt{g}\,R=\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,(\hat{R}-2\hat{\Box}\sigma)=-2\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{\Box}\sigma=0$, since $\hat{R}=0$ for the flat metric, and since the sphere has vanishing boundary. A resolution to this

fixed by the Euler characteristic. As a consequence, we cannot restrict our discussion to a globally conformally flat metric in general.

(2) Diff $\times$ Weyl invariant functionals. This has a direct impact on diffeomorphism and Weyl invariant functionals $F : g \mapsto F[g]$. The naive argument claiming that diffeomorphism invariance can be exploited to make $g_{\mu\nu}$ conformally flat, and then Weyl invariance to bring it to the form $\delta_{\mu\nu}$ such that $F[g] = F[\delta]$ would be independent of the metric, i.e. constant, is wrong actually. The global properties of the manifold destroy this argument.

When choosing appropriate local coordinates to render g flat up to a Weyl rescaling, there is some information of the metric implicitly encoded in the coordinate system, e.g. in the boundary of each patch, giving rise to a remaining metric dependence in F. A combined Diff$\times$Weyl transformation can bring the metric to unit form, but it changes boundary conditions (like periodicity constraints for a torus) as well (see e.g. Ref. [196]). Therefore, F is in fact constant with respect to local properties of the metric, while it can still depend on global parameters. According to eq. (5.29) these are precisely the moduli parameters. Hence, *the metric dependence of any 2D functional which is both diffeomorphism and Weyl invariant is reduced to a dependence on* $\{\tau\}$, and we can write $F[g] = f\big(\{\tau\}\big)$ where f is a function (not a functional).

(3) Calculating 2D limits. Let us come back to the purpose of this subsection, simplifying calculations by employing the conformal gauge (5.30). Following the previous discussion we should not rely on the choice (5.31). Nevertheless, as an example we may assume for a moment that the manifold's topology is consistent with a metric $\hat{g}$ that corresponds to a flat space, where – for the above reasons – conformal flatness is not expressed in local coordinates as in (5.31) but by the coordinate free condition $\hat{R} = 0$, which is possible iff the Euler characteristic vanishes. The general case with arbitrary topologies will be covered in Section 5.2.3. We now aim at finding a scalar function σ which is compatible with eq. (5.30) with $g_{\mu\nu}$ given. Exploiting the identities (H.11) and (H.13) given in the appendix with $\hat{R} = 0$ we obtain

$$R = -2\,\Box\sigma\,. \tag{5.32}$$

Once we have found a solution σ to eq. (5.32), it is clear that $\sigma' = \sigma + ($*zero modes of* $\Box)$ defines a solution, too. In particular, we can subtract from σ its projection onto the zero modes. This way, we can always obtain a solution to (5.32) which is free of zero modes. Thus, we may assume that σ does not contain any zero modes before actually having computed it. In doing so, relation (5.32) can safely be inverted (cf.

contradiction is to take into account that we need (at least) two coordinate patches all of which have a boundary contributing to $\int\sqrt{g}R$. Decomposing S^2 into two half spheres, H_+ and H_-, for instance, and using $\hat{\Box}\sigma = -4/(1+u^2+v^2)^2$, we obtain $\int\sqrt{g}\,R = -2\int_{H_+}\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{\Box}\sigma - 2\int_{H_-}\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{\Box}\sigma = 8\pi = 4\pi\chi$, as it should be.

Appendix H for a more detailed discussion of zero modes):

$$\sigma = -\frac{1}{2}\Box^{-1}R \tag{5.33}$$

Note that the possibility of performing such a direct inversion is due to the simple structure of eq. (5.32) which, in turn, is a consequence of $\hat{R} = 0$.

Now we leave the strictly 2-dimensional case and try to "lift" the discussion to $d = 2 + \varepsilon$. For this purpose we make the assumption that we can still parametrize the metric by (5.30) with a reference metric $\hat{g}$ whose associated scalar curvature vanishes, $\hat{R} = 0$. (Once again, the general case will be discussed in Section 5.2.3.) In this case, by employing equation (H.9) we obtain the following relation for the integral (5.26):

$$\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{g}\,R = \frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\Big[\varepsilon\,\sigma\big(-\hat{\Box}\big)\sigma\Big] + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon). \tag{5.34}$$

This expression can be rewritten by means of the $(2+\varepsilon)$-dimensional analogues of eqs. (5.32) and (5.33) which read $R = -2\Box\sigma + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$ and $\sigma = -\frac{1}{2}\Box^{-1}R + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$, respectively, and we arrive at the result

$$\boxed{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{g}\,R = -\frac{1}{4}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,R\Box^{-1}R + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon).} \qquad (\hat{R}=0) \tag{5.35}$$

Clearly, the assumption $\hat{R} = 0$ is quite restrictive. But already in this simple setting we make a crucial observation: the emergence of a nonlocal action from a purely local one in the limit $d \to 2$. More precisely, *in the 2D limit the Einstein–Hilbert type action* $\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{g}\,R$ *becomes proportional to the induced gravity action.* As we will see below, a similar result is obtained for general topologies without any assumption on $\hat{R}$.

5.2.2 General properties of the limit

(1) Existence of the limit. In the following we argue that $\lim_{\varepsilon\to 0}\big(\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\,\sqrt{g}\,R\big)$ is indeed a meaningful quantity without restricting ourselves to a particular topology or gauge. For convenience let us set

$$\mathscr{S}_\varepsilon[g] \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\,\sqrt{g}\,R. \tag{5.36}$$

We would like to establish that $\mathscr{S}_\varepsilon[g]$ has a Taylor series in ε whose first nonzero term which is sensitive to the *local* properties of $g_{\mu\nu}$ is of the order ε.

For the proof we make use of the relation $R_{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{2}g_{\mu\nu}R$, valid in $d = 2$ for any metric, so that the Einstein tensor vanishes identically in $d = 2$,

$$G_{\mu\nu}\big|_{d=2} = 0\,. \tag{5.37}$$

Going slightly away from 2 dimensions, $d = 2 + \varepsilon$, we assume continuity and thus conclude that $G_{\mu\nu}\big|_{d=2+\varepsilon} = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$. Furthermore, the order ε^1 is really the first non-vanishing term of the Taylor series with respect to ε in general, i.e. $G_{\mu\nu}\big|_{d=2+\varepsilon}$ is not of the order $\mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^2)$ or higher. This can be seen by taking the trace of $G_{\mu\nu}$,

$$g^{\mu\nu}G_{\mu\nu} = g^{\mu\nu}\left(R_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2}g_{\mu\nu}R\right) = R - \frac{d}{2}R = -\frac{1}{2}R\,\varepsilon. \tag{5.38}$$

Therefore, we have $g^{\mu\nu}G_{\mu\nu} = g_{\mu\nu}G^{\mu\nu} \propto \varepsilon$. (Of course, we assume $R \neq 0$ since $\mathscr{S}_\varepsilon$ would vanish identically otherwise). But even the non-trace (tensor) parts of $G_{\mu\nu}$ can be expected to be of the order ε in general, as the following argument suggests. Let us consider a Weyl transformation of the metric, $g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$. The corresponding transformation of the Einstein tensor is given by equation (H.6) in the appendix. Now, let us assume that $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ belongs to an Einstein manifold, i.e. the corresponding Ricci tensor is proportional to the metric and the scalar curvature, $\hat{R}_{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{d}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\hat{R}$.[4] In this case the Einstein tensor reads

$$G_{\mu\nu} = (d-2)\left[-\frac{1}{2d}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\hat{R} - \hat{D}_\mu\hat{D}_\nu\sigma + \hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\hat{\Box}\sigma + \hat{D}_\mu\sigma\hat{D}_\nu\sigma + \frac{d-3}{2}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\hat{D}_\alpha\sigma\hat{D}^\alpha\sigma\right], \tag{5.39}$$

so we find $G_{\mu\nu} \propto \varepsilon$ again.

This ε-proportionality is exploited now to make a statement about the Taylor series of $\mathscr{S}_\varepsilon$. For that purpose we consider the variation of $\mathscr{S}_\varepsilon$ with respect to $g_{\mu\nu}$ (assuming vanishing surface terms):

$$\frac{\delta\mathscr{S}_\varepsilon[g]}{\delta g_{\mu\nu}(x)} = \int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}y\,\sqrt{g}\left[\frac{1}{2}g^{\mu\nu}R - R^{\mu\nu}\right]\delta(x-y) = -\sqrt{g}\,G^{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon). \tag{5.40}$$

As a result we obtain $\mathscr{S}_\varepsilon[g] = C + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$, where the constant C is independent of $g_{\mu\nu}$. Clearly, C is obtained by computing $\mathscr{S}_\varepsilon$ in $d = 2$, which is known to lead to the Euler characteristic χ:

$$C = \mathscr{S}_\varepsilon\big|_{\varepsilon=0} = 4\pi\chi. \tag{5.41}$$

That is, we have $\mathscr{S}_\varepsilon = 4\pi\chi + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$. (This result differs from Ref. [203], but it is in agreement with Refs. [204–206]). As a consequence, the integral (5.26) amounts to

$$\boxed{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{g}\,R = \frac{4\pi\chi}{\varepsilon} + \text{finite} = \text{top.} + \text{finite},} \tag{5.42}$$

where 'top.' is a field independent (up to topological information) and thus irrelevant contribution to the action. The terms in (5.42) that contain the interesting

[4] In $d > 2$ it is always possible to find a σ for a given metric $g_{\mu\nu}$ such that $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{-2\sigma}g_{\mu\nu}$ leads to a space with constant scalar curvature provided that the manifold is compact. This is known as the Yamabe problem [197–201] (while the case $d = 2$ is covered by Poincaré's uniformization theorem). However, this statement does not imply that the manifold is Einstein (whereas a constant *sectional* curvature would imply that the manifold is Einstein). In fact, there are known examples of metrics which are not conformal to any Einstein metric [202]. On the other hand, in $d = 2$ any Riemannian manifold is of Einstein type.

information about the dynamics of the field are of order $\mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^0)$, so the "relevant" part of $\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\,\sqrt{g}\,R$ has indeed a meaningful limit $\varepsilon\to 0$.

(2) The role of the volume form. Next we argue that the important part of the ε-dependence of $\mathscr{S}_\varepsilon$ originates from the scalar density $\sqrt{g}\,R$ in the integrand of (5.36) alone, i.e. loosely speaking, it is sufficient to employ the a priori undefined fractional integration element $\mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x$ at $\varepsilon=0$. Stated differently, all consistent definitions of "$\mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x$" away from $\varepsilon=0$ that one might come up with are equivalent. The reason for that is the following.

Any integration over a scalar function on a manifold involves a volume form, i.e. a nowhere vanishing d-form (or a density in the nonorientable case), in order to define a measure. This volume form is given by $\mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}$, where $\sqrt{g}$ is the square root of the corresponding Gramian determinant. If an integral is to be evaluated, the unit vectors of the underlying coordinate system are inserted into the volume form. Since, for any d, these unit vectors produce a factor of 1 when inserted into $\mathrm{d}^d x$, we see that it is the remaining part of the volume element that contains its complete d-dependence, namely $\sqrt{g}$. In particular, $\sqrt{g}$ carries the canonical dimension of the volume element.[5]

To summarize, for the evaluation of $\lim_{\varepsilon\to0}\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\mathscr{S}_\varepsilon$ it is sufficient to consider the ε-dependence of $\sqrt{g}R$, while the integration can be seen as an integration over d^2x. This prescription can be considered our *definition* for taking the ε-limit in a well behaved way. Clearly, the details of the domain of integration contribute some ε-dependence, too. However, as we have seen in point **(1)** in equation (5.40), the first relevant nonconstant, i.e. metric dependent, part of the action comes from $\sqrt{g}R$ alone, and any further ε-dependent contributions would be of the order ε^2. This makes clear that our argument is valid in the special case of an integral over $\sqrt{g}R$, but not for arbitrary integrands.

(3) Comment and comparison with related work. As an aside we note that in Ref. [204] it is argued that the irrelevant divergent term in (5.42) can be made vanish by subtracting the term $\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{\tilde{g}}\,\tilde{R}$ from $\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\,R$ where the metric $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ is assumed to be $g_{\mu\nu}$-dependent but chosen in such a way that the resulting field equations for $g_{\mu\nu}$ do not change when d approaches 2. That means, the $g_{\mu\nu}$-variation of the subtracted term (and, in turn its variation w.r.t. $\tilde{g}$) must vanish for $d\to 2$, leading to the requirement $\lim_{\varepsilon\to0}\big(\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\tilde{G}_{\mu\nu}\big)=0$ for the corresponding Einstein tensor. This subtraction term would cancel the ε-pole in (5.42). In [204] it is assumed that such a term exists for some metric $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ which is conformally related to $g_{\mu\nu}$. However, it remains unclear if this is possible at all. According to the above argument in **(1)**, we would rather expect $\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\tilde{G}_{\mu\nu}$ to remain finite in the limit $\varepsilon\to 0$.

[5] Our conventions for the canonical mass dimensions are such that all coordinates are dimensionless, $[x^\mu]=0$, while the metric components have $[g_{\mu\nu}]=-2$, giving $\mathrm{d}s^2=g_{\mu\nu}\mathrm{d}x^\mu\mathrm{d}x^\nu$ the canonical dimension of an area, $[\mathrm{d}s^2]=-2$, regardless of the value of d. Hence $[\mathrm{d}x^\mu]=0$ and $[\sqrt{g}]=-d$.
As a consequence, the symbolic integration over the remaining "fraction of a dimension", $\mathrm{d}^\varepsilon x$, is irrelevant even for the dimension of $\mathscr{S}_\varepsilon[g]$.

Unlike Ref. [204], we do not need to subtract further $g_{\mu\nu}$-dependent terms from the action here, and our discussion is valid for all metrics.

5.2.3 Establishing the 2D limit

Next we determine the first relevant order of the Taylor series of (5.26), providing the basis for our main statements. Let us define the ε-dependent action functional

$$Y_\varepsilon[g] \equiv \frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{g}\,R - \frac{4\pi\chi}{\varepsilon}\,. \tag{5.43}$$

Here, χ again denotes the metric independent Euler characteristic defined in strictly 2 dimensions. Corresponding to the arguments of Section 5.2.2, Y_ε is well defined in the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$ because it is of the order ε^0. Therefore, $Y[g]$ defined by

$$Y[g] \equiv \lim_{\varepsilon\to 0} Y_\varepsilon[g] \tag{5.44}$$

is a finite functional.

To expand the integral in (5.43) in powers of ε we make use of the general transformation law of $\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}R$ under Weyl rescalings, $g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$, given by equation (H.9) in the appendix. This yields

$$\begin{aligned} Y_\varepsilon[g] &= \frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathrm{e}^{\varepsilon\sigma}\left[\hat{R} + (1+\varepsilon)\varepsilon\big(\hat{D}_\mu\sigma\big)\big(\hat{D}^\mu\sigma\big)\right] - \frac{4\pi\chi}{\varepsilon} \\ &= \frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{R} - \frac{4\pi\chi}{\varepsilon} + \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\big(\hat{R}\sigma + \hat{D}_\mu\sigma\hat{D}^\mu\sigma\big) + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon). \end{aligned} \tag{5.45}$$

We observe that the first two terms of the second line of (5.45) can be combined into $Y_\varepsilon[\hat{g}]$. Furthermore, the terms involving the parameter of the Weyl transformation, σ, are seen to agree with the definition in (5.25) and can be written as $\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\big[\hat{D}_\mu\sigma\hat{D}^\mu\sigma + \hat{R}\sigma\big] \equiv 2\,\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}]$. This, in turn, can be expressed by means of the (normalized) induced gravity functional [162], defined by[6]

$$I[g] \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,R\,\Box^{-1}R\,. \tag{5.46}$$

As shown in Appendix H, the change of I under a finite Weyl transformation of the metric in its argument equals precisely $-8\,\Delta I$ which therefore has the interpretation of a Wess–Zumino term, a 1-cocycle related to the Abelian group of Weyl transformations [207]:[7]

$$I[\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}] - I[\hat{g}] = -8\,\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}]\,. \tag{5.47}$$

[6] If the scalar Laplacian $\Box$ has zero modes, then $\Box^{-1}$ is defined as the inverse of $\Box$ on the orthogonal complement to its kernel, that is, before $\Box^{-1}$ acts on a function it implicitly projects onto nonzero modes. For the arguments presented in this chapter we may assume that $\Box$ does not have any zero modes, although a careful analysis shows that the inclusion of zero modes does not change our main results (see detailed discussion in Appendix H, in particular Section H.2).

[7] As a consequence of identity (5.47), the Liouville action (5.24) can be rewritten as $\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}] = \frac{a_1}{4}I[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}] + \frac{1}{2}a_1a_2\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\det(\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g})} - \frac{a_1}{4}I[\hat{g}]$. Note that the first two terms on the RHS of this equation depend on ϕ and $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ only in the combination $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu} = g_{\mu\nu}$.

Inserting (5.47) into (5.45) leads to

$$Y_\varepsilon[g] = Y_\varepsilon[\hat{g}] + 2\,\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}] + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon) = Y_\varepsilon[\hat{g}] + \frac{1}{4}I[\hat{g}] - \frac{1}{4}I[g] + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon). \tag{5.48}$$

Rearranging terms and taking the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$ results in the important identity

$$Y[g] + \frac{1}{4}I[g] = Y[\hat{g}] + \frac{1}{4}I[\hat{g}]. \tag{5.49}$$

Note that the LHS of eq. (5.49) depends on the full metric $g = \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}$ while the RHS depends only on $\hat{g}$.

For the further analysis it is convenient to introduce the functional

$$F[g] \equiv Y[g] + \frac{1}{4}I[g]. \tag{5.50}$$

By construction F has the following properties:

(i) It is diffeomorphism invariant since it has been constructed from diffeomorphism invariant objects only.

(ii) It is a functional in $d = 2$ precisely since the ε-limit has already been taken.

(iii) It is insensitive to the conformal factor of its argument since from eq. (5.49) follows Weyl invariance:

$$F[\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}] = F[\hat{g}]. \tag{5.51}$$

Thanks to our preparations in Section 5.2.1 we can conclude immediately that F is constant apart from a remaining dependence on some moduli $\{\tau\}$ possibly. Here it is crucial that the moduli are *global* parameters of purely *topological* origin. They are insensitive to the local properties of the metric, in particular they do not depend on a spacetime point. These arguments show that the *functional* $F[g]$ becomes a *function* of the moduli, say $C\big(\{\tau\}\big)$. The precise dependence of F on these moduli is irrelevant for the present discussion since they encode only topological information. We thus have

$$F[g] = C\big(\{\tau\}\big), \tag{5.52}$$

i.e. F is a metric independent constant functional, up to topological terms.

For the functional $Y[g]$ defined in eq. (5.44) we obtain, using eq. (5.50),

$$Y[g] = -\frac{1}{4}I[g] + C\big(\{\tau\}\big)\,, \tag{5.53}$$

which leads to our final result:

$$\boxed{\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{g}\,R = -\frac{1}{4}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,R\,\Box^{-1}R + \frac{4\pi\chi}{\varepsilon} + C\big(\{\tau\}\big) + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon).} \tag{5.54}$$

The terms $4\pi\chi/\varepsilon$ and $C\big(\{\tau\}\big)$ are topology dependent but independent of the local properties of the metric, and thus they may be considered irrelevant for most purposes.

Thereby we have established that *the limit $d \to 2$ of the Einstein–Hilbert action equals precisely the induced gravity action up to topological terms.* Clearly, the most remarkable aspect of this limiting procedure is that it leads from a local to a nonlocal action.

A similar mechanism has been discussed earlier in the framework of dimensional regularization [207]. The result (5.54) is in agreement with the one of Reference [205] where it has been obtained by means of a different reasoning based on the introduction of a Weyl gauge potential.

We would like to emphasize that the emergence of the induced gravity action is also found for such Laplacian operators that admit zero modes. In this case, the RHS of (5.54) receives an additional contribution, but the crucial term $-\frac{1}{4}I[g]$ is still present. This situation is discussed in detail in Appendix H.2.

5.3 The full Einstein–Hilbert action in the 2D limit

Including also the cosmological constant term, the Einstein–Hilbert truncation of the (gravitational part of the) effective average action in d dimensions reads

$$\Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}[g] = \frac{1}{16\pi G_k} \int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{g}\,\big(- R + 2\Lambda_k\big), \tag{5.55}$$

with the dimensionful Newton and cosmological constant, G_k and Λ_k, respectively.

(1) As we have mentioned already, the dimensionless versions of these couplings, $g_k \equiv k^{d-2} G_k$ and $\lambda_k \equiv k^{-2}\Lambda_k$, possess a nontrivial fixed point in $d = 2+\varepsilon$ dimensions whose coordinates are proportional to ε (cf. Chapter 4 and Refs. [4, 36, 81, 83, 98–104, 112, 113, 118–121, 190–192, 208, 209]). Thus, at least in the vicinity of this non-Gaussian fixed point the dimensionful couplings are of the form

$$G_k \equiv \varepsilon\, \mathring{G}_k\,, \quad \Lambda_k \equiv \varepsilon\, \mathring{\Lambda}_k\,, \tag{5.56}$$

where $\mathring{G}_k$ and $\mathring{\Lambda}_k$ are of the order $\mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^0)$. Making use of eq. (5.54) in the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$ we arrive at the 2-dimensional effective average action

$$\boxed{\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}[g] = \frac{1}{64\pi \mathring{G}_k} \int \mathrm{d}^2 x \sqrt{g}\, R\,\Box^{-1} R + \frac{\mathring{\Lambda}_k}{8\pi \mathring{G}_k} \int \mathrm{d}^2 x \sqrt{g} + \text{top.}} \tag{5.57}$$

Here 'top' refers again to topology dependent terms which are insensitive to the local properties of the metric. The result (5.57) is quite general; it holds for any RG trajectory provided that the couplings G_k and Λ_k in $d = 2+\varepsilon$ are of first order in ε.

As an aside we note that the topological terms in (5.57) include a contribution proportional to $\int \mathrm{d}^2 x \sqrt{g}\, R = 4\pi\chi$. Thus, eq. (5.57) contains the induced gravity action, a cosmological constant term, and the χ-term. These are precisely the terms that were included in the truncation ansatz in Ref. [81]. By contrast, in our approach they are not put in by hand through an ansatz, but they rather emerge as a result from the Einstein–Hilbert action in the 2D limit.

(2) If we want to consider Γ_k exactly at the NGFP, we can insert the known fixed point values, where the one of Newton's constant is given by $g_* = \varepsilon/b$ according to eq. (4.6). As shown in Chapter 4, the coefficient b depends on the parametrization of the metric. For the linear parametrization it is given by [4, 36, 81, 83, 118–121, 190–192][8]

$$b = \tfrac{2}{3}\big(19 - N\big), \tag{5.58}$$

while the exponential parametrization leads to [81, 83, 84, 98–104, 112, 113]

$$b = \tfrac{2}{3}\big(25 - N\big), \tag{5.59}$$

where N denotes the number of scalar fields, provided that we consider the ansatz (5.6) with a matter action of the type (4.31). As the exponential parametrization was argued to be more appropriate in the 2D limit, we will mostly state the results based on eq. (5.59) in the following, although the analogues for the linear parametrization can simply be obtained by replacing $25 \to 19$. Using the definition (5.46) and combining (5.57) with (5.59), we obtain the NGFP action

$$\boxed{\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D,NGFP}}[g] = \frac{(25-N)}{96\pi}\, I[g] + \frac{(25-N)}{12\pi}\, k^2 \mathring{\lambda}_* \int \mathrm{d}^2x \sqrt{g} + \text{top}\,,} \tag{5.60}$$

where $\mathring{\lambda}_* \equiv \lambda_*/\varepsilon$ is cutoff dependent and thus left unspecified here. The actions (5.57) and (5.60) will be the subject of our discussion in Chapter 6.

(3) Finally, let us briefly establish the connection with Liouville theory. For this purpose we separate the conformal factor from the rest of the metric. Inserting

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu} \tag{5.61}$$

into eq. (5.57) for $\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}[g]$ and using (H.22) and (H.23) from the appendix yields

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned}\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}[\phi;\hat{g}] = {}& \frac{1}{64\pi\mathring{G}_k}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{R}\,\hat{\Box}^{-1}\hat{R} \\ & - \frac{1}{16\pi\mathring{G}_k}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\Big[\hat{D}_\mu\phi\,\hat{D}^\mu\phi + \hat{R}\phi - 2\mathring{\Lambda}_k\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\Big] + \text{top}\,,\end{aligned}} \tag{5.62}$$

where $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ is a fixed reference metric for the topological sector (i.e. a point in moduli space) under consideration. Hence, the effective average action for the conformal factor in precisely 2 dimensions is nothing but the Liouville action.

Of course, this is well known to happen if one starts from the induced gravity action, an object that lives already in 2D. It is quite remarkable and nontrivial,

[8]When the running of the Gibbons–Hawking surface term instead of the pure Einstein–Hilbert action is computed, the result reads $b = \frac{2}{3}(1 - N)$ [208, 209]. See Refs. [190–192] for a discussion.

however, that *Liouville theory can be regarded as the limit of the higher dimensional Einstein–Hilbert theory.* Note that this result is consistent with the discussions in Refs. [204, 206] (cf. also [210]).

(4) To sum up, we have used the the Einstein–Hilbert action in $d > 2$ to construct a manifestly 2-dimensional action which describes 2D Asymptotic Safety. As opposed to earlier work on the ε-expansion of β-functions the dimensional limit was taken directly at the level of the action functional.

5.4 Aside: Is there a generalization to 4D?

For the sake of completeness we would like to comment on a generalization of our results to 4 dimensions. At first sight, there seems to be a remarkable similarity. Dimensional analysis suggests that the role of the R-term in the Einstein–Hilbert action near 2 dimensions is now played by curvature-square terms in $d = 4 + \varepsilon$. The gravitational part of the action assumes the general form

$$\Gamma_k^{\text{grav}}[g] = \Gamma_k^{\text{EH}}[g] + \int \mathrm{d}^{4+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{g}\left\{\frac{1}{a_k}E + \frac{1}{b_k}F + \frac{1}{c_k}R^2\right\}, \tag{5.63}$$

where $F \equiv C_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}C^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}$ is the square of the Weyl tensor. Furthermore, the term $E \equiv R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}R^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} - 4R_{\mu\nu}R^{\mu\nu} + R^2 + \frac{d-4}{18}R^2$ gives rise to the Gauss–Bonnet–Euler topological invariant when integrated over in exactly $d = 4$. Considerations of non-trivial cocycles of the Weyl group show that the corresponding Wess–Zumino action in $d = 4$ is generated by the E- and the F-term [207], analogous to the generation of ΔI in Sec. 5.2.3 due to the R-term. It may thus be expected that there would be a mechanism to take the 4D limit, similar to the one of Sec. 5.2.3 but now for E and F instead of R, if the couplings a_k and b_k were of first order in ε.

At one-loop level the β-functions in $d = 4 + \varepsilon$ feature indeed a fixed point with $a_* = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$, $b_* = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$ and c_* finite [173]. There are, however, two crucial differences in comparison with the 2-dimensional case: (i) The term $\int \mathrm{d}^4x\sqrt{g}\,F$ is not a topological invariant, i.e. there is no appropriate subtraction analogous to definition (5.43), and the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$ remains problematic. (ii) Even if we managed to define some 4D-functional similar to (5.50) which is both diffeomorphism and Weyl invariant, this would not be sufficient to conclude that the functional is constant since in $d = 4$ the space of metrics modulo Diff $\times$ Weyl-transformations is too large and cannot be classified in terms of topological parameters. Roughly speaking, if we found a way to circumvent problem (i), the 4D limit of the above action computed with our methods might lead to the same nonlocal action as found in [207], but this would not represent the general 4D limit since the latter must certainly contain further terms that do not originate from a variation of the conformal factor alone. In summary, in spite of many similarities to the 2D case there seems to be no direct generalization of our approach of computing a nonlocal limit action to 4 spacetime dimensions. Nevertheless, we expect that the 4D fixed point action contains nonlocal terms, too.

6

The non-Gaussian fixed point as a unitary conformal field theory

Executive summary

We study further properties of the 2D limit of the gravitational EAA which was constructed in the previous chapter. Directly at the fixed point, it can be written in terms of dimensionless variables as a scale independent functional, giving rise to a conformal field theory. By means of this 2D fixed point action we discuss the compatibility of Asymptotic Safety with Hilbert space positivity (unitarity). The corresponding central charge is related to the fixed point value of the Newton coupling in the limit $d \to 2$. We find that the pure gravity part is governed by a unitary conformal field theory with positive central charge $c = 25$. Particular attention is paid to the relation between the crucial sign of the central charge, the occurrence of a conformal factor instability, and unitarity: A positive central charge implies Hilbert space positivity and an unstable conformal factor. The latter can be seen by representing the fixed point CFT by a Liouville theory in the conformal gauge and investigating its properties. We argue that the conformal factor instability is not only acceptable but also desired.

What is new? Reconciling Asymptotic Safety with unitarity.

Based on: Ref. [34].

6.1 Motivation

All studies on Asymptotic Safety carried out in the literature so far provided evidence in favor of the existence of a suitable nontrivial RG fixed point. In this chapter, we would like to gain further insight into the nature of the *fixed point theory*, i.e. the theory defined directly at the fixed point rather than by an RG trajectory running away from it. For instance, it is an open question whether or not this is a conformal field theory.

In 2 dimensions we are indeed used to the picture that the conformal field theories correspond to points in theory space that are fixed points of the RG flow [14]. In 4 dimensions, however, Quantum Einstein Gravity (QEG) has a scale invariant fixed point theory but it is unclear whether it is conformal.

While conformality is not known to be indispensable, we argued in the introduction that a consistent asymptotically safe theory must possess several other properties in addition to its mere nonperturbative renormalizability (that is, the existence of a suitable non-Gaussian fixed point), the two most important ones being background independence and unitarity. According to Ref. [60] and Section 4.5 there are by now first promising results which indicate that the requirements for background independence and Asymptotic Safety can be met simultaneously in sufficiently general truncations of the RG flow. On the other hand, little is known about the status of unitarity.

In this connection the somewhat colloquial term "unitarity" is equivalent to "Hilbert space positivity" (cf. Section 2.3) and is meant to express that the state space of the system under consideration contains no vector having a negative scalar product with itself ("negative norm state"). If it does so, it is not a Hilbert space in the mathematical sense of the word and cannot describe a *quantum* system as the probability interpretation of quantum mechanics would break down then.

At least on (nondynamical) flat spacetimes the criterion of Hilbert space positivity, alongside with the spectral condition can be translated from the Lorentzian to the Euclidean setting where it reappears as the requirement of reflection-, or Osterwalder–Schrader, positivity [211–214].

Unitarity is in fact a property that is not automatic and needs to be checked in order to demonstrate the viability of the Asymptotic Safety program based upon the effective average action. The operator formulation corresponding to the gravitational EAA amounts to an indefinite metric (Krein space) quantization, and so the negative norm states it contains should ultimately be "factored out" in order to obtain a positive ("physical") state space, a true Hilbert space. While this procedure is standard and familiar from perturbative quantum gravity and Yang–Mills theory, for instance, the situation is much more involved in Asymptotic Safety. The reason is that, implicitly, this indefinite metric quantization is applied to a bare action which is essentially given by the fixed point functional (see Refs. [31–33, 35], and Chapters 7 and 8). As such it is already in itself the result of a technically challenging nonperturbative computation which in practice can be done only approximately, for the time being.

In the following, we explore the question of Hilbert space positivity together with a number of related issues such as locality by analyzing the situation in 2 dimensions where — as we have seen — a number of technical simplifications occur. To this end, we employ the manifestly 2-dimensional limit action constructed in the previous chapter. We shall see that the non-Gaussian fixed point underlying Asymptotic Safety is governed by a conformal field theory (CFT) which is interesting in its own right, and whose properties we shall discuss. Remarkably enough, it turns out to possess a positive central charge, thus giving rise to a unitary representation of the Virasoro algebra and a "positive" Hilbert space in the above sense.

6.2 The unitary fixed point theory

We can summarize the main message of Chapter 5 by saying that every trajectory $k \mapsto (g_k, \lambda_k) \equiv (\mathring{g}_k, \mathring{\lambda}_k)\varepsilon$, i.e. every solution to the RG equations of the Einstein–Hilbert truncation in $2+\varepsilon$ dimensions, induces the following intrinsically two-dimensional running action:

$$\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}[g] = \frac{1}{96\pi}\left(\frac{3}{2}\frac{1}{\mathring{g}_k}\right)\left[I[g] + 8\mathring{\lambda}_k\, k^2 \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,\right], \tag{6.1}$$

where topological terms are left aside henceforth. In this chapter we discuss the main properties of this RG trajectory, in particular its fixed point.

(1) The fixed point functional. Strictly speaking, the theory space under consideration comprises functionals which depend on the *dimensionless* metric $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu} \equiv k^2 g_{\mu\nu}$. For any average action $\Gamma_k[g]$ we define its analog in the dimensionless setting by $\mathcal{A}_k[\tilde{g}] \equiv \Gamma_k[\tilde{g}k^{-2}]$. Thus, equation (6.1) translates into

$$\mathcal{A}_k[\tilde{g}] = \frac{1}{96\pi}\left(\frac{3}{2}\frac{1}{\mathring{g}_k}\right)\left[I[\tilde{g}] + 8\mathring{\lambda}_k \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\tilde{g}}\,\right]. \tag{6.2}$$

It is this functional that becomes strictly constant at the NGFP: $\mathcal{A}_k \to \mathcal{A}_*$, with

$$\mathcal{A}_*[\tilde{g}] = \frac{1}{96\pi}\left(\frac{3}{2}\frac{1}{\mathring{g}_*}\right)\left[I[\tilde{g}] + 8\mathring{\lambda}_* \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\tilde{g}}\,\right]. \tag{6.3}$$

For the exponential field parametrization we find the fixed point functional

$$\boxed{\mathcal{A}_*[\tilde{g}] = \frac{(25-N)}{96\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\tilde{g}}\left(\tilde{R}\tilde{\Box}^{-1}\tilde{R} + 8\mathring{\lambda}_*\right).} \tag{6.4}$$

Here and in the following we usually present the results for the exponential parametrization. The corresponding formulae for the linear parametrization can be obtained by replacing $(25-N) \to (19-N)$. (See Chapter 4 for a discussion of different metric parametrizations).

While the NGFP is really a point in the space of $\mathcal{A}$-functionals, it is an entire *line*, parametrized by k, in the more familiar dimensionful language of the Γ_k's. Let us refer to the constant map $k \mapsto (g_*, \lambda_*)\ \forall\, k \in [0, \infty)$ as the "*FP trajectory*". Moving on this trajectory, the system is never driven away from the fixed point. According to eq. (5.60), it is described by the following EAA:

$$\boxed{\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D,NGFP}}[g] = \frac{(25-N)}{96\pi}\left[I[g] + 8\mathring{\lambda}_*\,k^2 \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\right].} \tag{6.5}$$

As always in the EAA framework, the EAA at $k=0$ equals the standard effective action, $\Gamma = \lim_{k\to 0}\Gamma_k$. So, letting $k=0$ in (6.5), we conclude that the ordinary effective action related to the FP trajectory has vanishing "renormalized" cosmological constant and reads

$$\Gamma^{\text{grav,2D,NGFP}}[g] = \frac{(25-N)}{96\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,R\,\Box^{-1}R\,. \tag{6.6}$$

(2) The 2D stress-energy tensor. Differentiating $\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}$ of equation (6.1) with respect to the metric leads to the following energy-momentum tensor in the gravitational sector [215]:

$$\begin{aligned} T_{\mu\nu}^{\text{grav}}[g] = \frac{1}{96\pi}\left(\frac{3}{2}\frac{1}{\mathring{g}_k}\right)\Big[& g_{\mu\nu}\,D_\rho(\Box^{-1}R)D^\rho(\Box^{-1}R) + 4\,D_\mu D_\nu(\Box^{-1}R) \\ & -2\,D_\mu(\Box^{-1}R)D_\nu(\Box^{-1}R) - 4\,g_{\mu\nu}R + 8\,\mathring{\lambda}_k\,k^2 g_{\mu\nu}\Big]. \end{aligned} \tag{6.7}$$

It is easy to see that taking the trace of this tensor yields

$$\Theta_k[g] = \left(\frac{3}{2}\frac{1}{\mathring{g}_k}\right)\frac{1}{24\pi}\Big[-R + 4\mathring{\lambda}_k\,k^2\Big], \tag{6.8}$$

which, as it should be, agrees with the result from the Einstein–Hilbert action in $d>2$, see equations (5.15) and (5.17).[1] As for the non-trace parts of $T_{\mu\nu}^{\text{grav}}$, the comparatively complicated nonlocal structures in (6.7) can be seen as the 2D replacement of the Einstein tensor in (5.13).

In absence of matter (that is, $\Gamma_k^{\text{m}} = 0$) the tadpole equation (5.12) boils down to $T_{\mu\nu}^{\text{grav}}[\bar{g}_k^{\text{sc}}] = 0$ with the above stress-energy tensor. Hence, self-consistent backgrounds have a constant (but k-dependent) Ricci scalar:

$$\Theta_k[\bar{g}_k^{\text{sc}}] = 0 \quad\Leftrightarrow\quad R\big(\bar{g}_k^{\text{sc}}\big) = 4\mathring{\lambda}_k\,k^2\,. \tag{6.9}$$

In terms of the dimensionless metric, $R\big(\tilde{\bar{g}}_k^{\text{sc}}\big) = 4\mathring{\lambda}_k$, in this case.

(3) Intermezzo on induced gravity. As a preparation for the subsequent discussion, we consider an arbitrary conformal field theory on flat Euclidean space, having central charge $c_{\mathscr{S}}$, and couple this theory to a gravitational background field $g_{\mu\nu}$,

[1] Note that in string theory or conformal field theory one would usually redefine the stress-energy tensor and employ $T'_{\mu\nu} \equiv T_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2}g_{\mu\nu}\Theta$ which is traceless at the expense of not being conserved. It is the modes of $T'_{\mu\nu}$ that satisfy a Virasoro algebra whose central extension keeps track of the anomaly coefficient then.

comprised in an action functional $\mathscr{S}[g]$. Then the resulting (symmetric, conserved) stress-energy tensor,

$$T^{(\mathscr{S})}[g]^{\mu\nu} \equiv \frac{2}{\sqrt{g}} \frac{\delta \mathscr{S}[g]}{\delta g_{\mu\nu}}\,, \tag{6.10}$$

will acquire a nonzero trace in curved spacetimes, of the form

$$g_{\mu\nu}\, T^{(\mathscr{S})}[g]^{\mu\nu} = -c_{\mathscr{S}}\, \frac{1}{24\pi} R + \text{const}\,, \tag{6.11}$$

where "const" is due to a cosmological constant possibly.

(3a) Above, $\mathscr{S}[g]$ can stand for either a classical or an effective action. In the first case, $\mathscr{S}[g]$ might result from a CFT of fields χ^I governed by an action $S[\chi, g]$ upon solving the equations of motion for χ, and substituting the solution $\chi_{\text{sol}}(g)$ back into the action: $\mathscr{S}[g] = S[\chi_{\text{sol}}(g), g]$. If $c_{\mathscr{S}} \neq 0$ then the system displays a "classical anomaly", and Liouville theory is the prime example [16, 216–218].

In the "effective" case, $\mathscr{S}[g]$ could be the induced gravity action $S^{\text{ind}}[g]$ which we obtain from $S[\chi, g]$ by integrating out the fields χ^I quantum mechanically:

$$\mathrm{e}^{-S^{\text{ind}}[g]} = \int \mathcal{D}\chi^I\, \mathrm{e}^{-S[\chi,g]}\,. \tag{6.12}$$

Then $S^{\text{ind}}[g]$ is proportional to the central charge $c_{\mathscr{S}}$,

$$S^{\text{ind}}[g] = +\frac{c_{\mathscr{S}}}{96\pi} I[g] + \cdots\,, \tag{6.13}$$

and by (6.10) the action $S^{\text{ind}}[g]$ gives rise to a stress-energy tensor whose trace is precisely of the form (6.11). (The dots represent a cosmological constant term.)

(3b) It is important to observe that the functional $I[g]$ is *negative*, i.e. for any metric g we have $\int \mathrm{d}^2x \sqrt{g}\, R\, \Box^{-1} R < 0$. (Recall that $\Box^{-1}$ acts only on nonzero modes while it "projects away" the zero modes. Since $-\Box$ is nonnegative, we conclude that $-\Box^{-1}$ has a strictly positive spectrum.) Leaving the cosmological constant term in (6.13) aside, this entails that for a positive central charge $c_{\mathscr{S}} > 0$ the (noncosmological part of the) induced gravity action is negative, $S^{\text{ind}}[g] < 0$.

The implications are particularly obvious in the conformal parametrization $g = \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}$, yielding

$$S^{\text{ind}}[\phi; \hat{g}] = -\frac{c_{\mathscr{S}}}{24\pi} \int \mathrm{d}^2x \sqrt{\hat{g}} \Big(\hat{D}_\mu \phi \hat{D}^\mu \phi + \hat{R}\phi \Big) + \frac{c_{\mathscr{S}}}{96\pi} I[\hat{g}] + \cdots\,. \tag{6.14}$$

When $c_{\mathscr{S}}$ is positive, the field ϕ is unstable, it has a "wrong sign" kinetic term. Stated differently, *integrating out unitary conformal matter induces an unstable conformal factor of the emergent spacetime metric.*

The 4D Einstein–Hilbert action is well known to suffer from the same conformal factor instability, that is, a negative kinetic term for ϕ if the overall prefactor of $\int \sqrt{g} R$ is adjusted in such a way the concomitant kinetic term for the transverse-traceless (TT) metric fluctuations comes out positive, as this befits propagating physical modes. Irrespective of all questions about the conventions in which the equations are written down, the crucial signs are always such that

$$c_{\mathscr{S}} > 0 \quad \overset{d=2}{\Longleftrightarrow} \quad \phi \text{ unstable} \quad \overset{d>3}{\Longleftrightarrow} \quad h_{\mu\nu}^{\mathrm{TT}} \text{ stable.} \tag{6.15}$$

We shall come back to this point in a moment.

(4) Central charge of the NGFP. The fixed point action $\mathcal{A}_*$ given by (6.3) describes a conformal field theory with central charge

$$c_{\mathrm{grav}}^{\mathrm{NGFP}} = \frac{3}{2}\, b\,, \tag{6.16}$$

where $b = 1/\mathring{g}_*$. Depending on the parametrization it amounts to

$$c_{\mathrm{grav}}^{\mathrm{NGFP}} = \begin{cases} 25 - N, & \text{exponential parametrization,} \\ 19 - N, & \text{linear parametrization.} \end{cases} \tag{6.17}$$

This follows by observing that for the two field parametrizations, directly at the NGFP, the trace of the stress-energy tensor is given by

$$\boxed{\Theta_k[g] = \frac{1}{24\pi}\Big(- R + 4\mathring{\lambda}_* k^2\Big) \times \begin{cases} 25 - N & \text{(exp.),} \\ 19 - N & \text{(lin.)}\,. \end{cases}} \tag{6.18}$$

Applying the rule (6.11) to eq. (6.18), we see indeed that, first, the fixed point theory is a CFT, and second, its central charge is given by (6.17).[2]

According to eq. (6.5), the EAA related to the FP trajectory, $\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{grav,2D,NGFP}}$, happens to have exactly the structure of the induced gravity action (6.13) with the corresponding central charge, for all values of the scale parameter.

At the $k = 0$ endpoint of this trajectory, the dimensionful cosmological constant $\mathring{\Lambda}_k = \mathring{\lambda}_* k^2$ runs to zero without any further ado, and $\Gamma_{k\to 0}^{\mathrm{grav,2D,NGFP}}$ becomes the standard effective action (6.6). At this endpoint, by eq. (6.9), self-consistent backgrounds have vanishing curvature in the absence of matter: $R(\bar{g}_{k=0}^{\mathrm{sc}}) = 0$. Therefore, we have indeed inferred a central charge pertaining to flat space by comparing (6.18) to (6.11).

(5) Auxiliary "matter" CFTs. Since the 2D gravitational fixed point action is of the induced gravity type, we can, if we wish to, introduce a conformal matter field theory which induces it when the fluctuations of those auxiliary matter degrees of freedom are integrated out (although such auxiliary fields are not required by our

[2]Reading off the central charge according to (6.11) and (6.13) is consistent with Refs. [80, 81] where the relation between the central charge and the β-function of Newton's constant is discussed in the FRG framework, implying a relation between $c_{\mathrm{grav}}^{\mathrm{NGFP}}$ and g_*. (Cf. also Sec. 4.1.)

formalism). Denoting the corresponding fields by χ^I again, and their (k independent) action by $S^{\mathrm{aux}}[\chi; g]$, we then have

$$\boxed{\mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{grav,2D,NGFP}}[g]} \equiv \int \mathcal{D}\chi\, \mathrm{e}^{-S^{\mathrm{aux}}[\chi;g]} \cdot \mathrm{e}^{-N[g]}\,.} \tag{6.19}$$

Here, $N[g] \propto \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}$ is an inessential correction term to make sure that also the nonuniversal cosmological constant terms agree on both sides of (6.19); it depends on the precise definition of the functional integral.

Clearly, the auxiliary matter CFT can be chosen in many different ways, the only constraint is that it must have the correct central charge, $c_{\mathrm{aux}} = c_{\mathrm{grav}}^{\mathrm{NGFP}}$, that is, $c_{\mathrm{aux}} = 25 - N$ or $c_{\mathrm{aux}} = 19 - N$, respectively. Let us present two examples of auxiliary CFTs:

(5a) Minimally coupled scalars. For $c_{\mathrm{aux}} > 0$ the simplest choice is a multiplet of minimally coupled scalars $\chi^I(x)$, $I = 1, \cdots, c_{\mathrm{aux}}$. These auxiliary fields may not be confused with the physical matter fields $A^i(x)$, $i = 1, \cdots, N$. The χ's and A's have nothing to do with each other except that their respective numbers must add up to 25 (or to 19).

(5b) Feigin–Fuks theory. The induced gravity action $I[g]$ being a nonlocal functional, it is natural to introduce one, or several fields in addition to the metric that render the action local. The minimal way to achieve this is by means of a single scalar field, $B(x)$, as in Feigin–Fuks theory [219, 220], which has a nonminimal coupling to the metric. Consider the following local action, invariant under general coordinate transformations applied to $g_{\mu\nu}$ and B:

$$I^{\mathrm{loc}}[g, B] \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,\big(D_\mu B\, D^\mu B + 2RB\big)\,. \tag{6.20}$$

The equation of motion $\delta I^{\mathrm{loc}}/\delta B = -2\sqrt{g}\,(\Box B - R) = 0$ is solved by $B = B(g) \equiv \Box^{-1}R$ which, when substituted into I^{loc}, reproduces precisely the nonlocal form of the induced gravity action: $I^{\mathrm{loc}}[g, B(g)] = \int \sqrt{g}\, R\,\Box^{-1}R \equiv I[g]$.

As I^{loc} is quadratic in B, the same trick works also quantum mechanically when we perform the Gaussian integration over B rather than solve its field equation. Hence, the exponentiated $\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{grav,2D,NGFP}}$ has the representation

$$\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{(25-N)}{96\pi}\, I[g] + \cdots} = \int \mathcal{D}B\, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{(24-N)}{96\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,(D_\mu B\, D^\mu B + 2RB + \cdots)}\,. \tag{6.21}$$

Here again, the dots stand for a cosmological constant which depends on the precise definition of the functional measure $\mathcal{D}B$. It is well known that thanks to the RB-term the CFT of the B-field (in the limit $g_{\mu\nu} \to \delta_{\mu\nu}$) has a shifted central charge [66, 221]; in the present case this reproduces the values (6.17).

So the conclusion is that while the fixed point action is a nonlocal functional $\propto \int \sqrt{g}\, R\,\Box^{-1}R$ in terms of the metric alone, one may introduce additional fields such that the same physics is described by a local (concretely, second-derivative) action. In particular, $\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D,NGFP}}$ and the local functional

$$\Gamma_k^{\text{loc}}[g, B] \equiv \frac{(24-N)}{96\pi} \int \mathrm{d}^2x \sqrt{g} \left(D_\mu B \, D^\mu B + 2RB + \cdots \right) \tag{6.22}$$

are fully equivalent, even quantum mechanically.

(6) Positivity in the gravitational sector. Pure quantum gravity ($N = 0$) and quantum gravity coupled to less than 25 (or 19) scalars are governed by a *fixed point CFT with a positive central charge.*

Clearly, this is good news concerning the pressing issue of unitarity (Hilbert space positivity) in asymptotically safe gravity. The theories with $c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}} \geq 1$, continued to Lorentzian signature, do indeed admit a quantum mechanical interpretation and have a state space which is a Hilbert space in the mathematical sense (no negative norm states), supporting a unitary representation of the Virasoro algebra. In the interval $0 < c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}} < 1$, this can be achieved only for discrete values of $c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}$. In any case, we need $c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}} > 0$ as a necessary condition for unitarity (cf. Section 2.3).

(6a) Schwinger term. Leaving the analytic continuation to the Lorentzian world aside, it is interesting to note that already in Euclidean space the simple-looking induced gravity action "knows" about the fact that $c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}} < 0$ would create a problem for the probability interpretation. By taking two functional derivatives of the standard effective action (6.6) we can compute the 2-point function $\langle \, T_{\mu\nu}^{\text{grav}}(x) T_{\rho\sigma}^{\text{grav}}(y) \, \rangle$ and, in particular, its contracted form $\langle \, \Theta_0(x)\Theta_0(y) \, \rangle$. Setting thereafter $g_{\mu\nu} = \delta_{\mu\nu}$, which, as we saw, is a self-consistent background (assuming that we can choose a suitable, globally defined coordinate chart), we obtain the following Schwinger term:

$$\boxed{\langle \, \Theta_0(x)\Theta_0(y) \, \rangle = -\frac{c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}}{12\pi} \, \partial^\mu \partial_\mu \delta(x-y) \, .} \tag{6.23}$$

Let us smear Θ_0 with a real valued test function f that vanishes at the boundary and outside of the chart region, or, in the case where the chart is the entire Euclidean plane, falls off rapidly at infinity:[3] $\Theta_0[f] \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^2x \, f(x)\Theta_0(x)$. Then, applying $\int \mathrm{d}^2x \, \mathrm{d}^2y \, f(x)f(y) \cdots$ to both sides of (6.23), we find after an integration by parts:

$$\langle \, \Theta_0[f]^2 \, \rangle = + \, c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}} \, \frac{1}{12\pi} \int \mathrm{d}^2x \, (\partial_\mu f) \delta^{\mu\nu} (\partial_\nu f) \, . \tag{6.24}$$

Since the integral on the RHS of (6.24) is manifestly positive, we conclude that if $c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}} < 0$ the expectation value of the square $\Theta_0[f]^2$ is negative. Obviously, this would be problematic already in the context of statistical mechanics (at least with real field variables).

[3]Note that in the latter case the function f has support on the entire Euclidean plane, hence we are not testing Osterwalder–Schrader [211, 212] reflection positivity here [213, 214].

(6b) Induced gravity approach in 4D: a comparison. Note that one can extract the central charge from the Schwinger term by performing an integral $\int \mathrm{d}^2x\, x^2(\cdots)$ over both sides of eq. (6.23). Since Newton's constant is dimensionless in 2D, and $\mathring{G}^{-1} = \mathring{g}_*^{-1} = b = \frac{2}{3}\, c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}$, this leads to the following integral representation for the Newton constant belonging to the 2D world governed by the FP trajectory [222]:

$$\boxed{\mathring{G}^{-1} = -2\pi \int \mathrm{d}^2x\; x^2 \langle\, \Theta_0(x)\Theta_0(0)\,\rangle\,.} \tag{6.25}$$

It is interesting to note that this representation is of precisely the same form as the relations that had been derived long ago within the induced gravity approach in 4D, the hope being that ultimately one should be able to compute its RHS from a matter field theory, assumed to be known (the Standard Model, say), and would then predict the value of Newton's constant in terms of matter-related constants of Nature.

For a review and a discussion of the inherent difficulties we refer to [222]. We see that, in a sense, Asymptotic Safety was successful in making this scenario work, producing a positive Newton constant in particular, but with one key difference: The underlying matter field theory, here the 'aux' system, is no longer an arbitrary external input, but is chosen so as to reproduce the NGFP action, an object computed from first principles.

(7) Complete vs. gauge invariant fixed point functional. So far we mainly focused on the gravitational part of the NGFP functional. The complete EAA, namely $\Gamma_k = \Gamma_k^{\text{grav}} + \Gamma_k^{\text{m}} + \Gamma_k^{\text{gf}} + \Gamma_k^{\text{gh}}$ contains matter, gauge fixing and ghost terms in addition. But since the present truncation neglects the running of the latter three parts, they may be considered always at their respective fixed point. Also, they have an obvious interpretation in 2D exactly. Furthermore, our truncation assumes that neither Γ_k^{grav} nor Γ_k^{m} as given in (4.31) has an "extra" $\bar{g}$-dependence.

As a result, the sum of gravity and matter ('GM') contributions,

$$\Gamma_k^{\text{GM,2D}}[g,A] \equiv \Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D}}[g] + \frac{1}{2}\sum_{i=1}^{N} \int \mathrm{d}^2x \sqrt{g}\; g^{\mu\nu}\partial_\mu A^i \partial_\nu A^i\,, \tag{6.26}$$

enjoys both background independence, here meaning literally independence of the background metric, and gauge invariance, i.e. it does not change under diffeomorphisms applied to $g_{\mu\nu}$ and A^i.

Thanks to the second property[4], we may adopt the point of view that it is actually the gauge invariant functional $\Gamma_k^{\text{GM,2D}}$ only which contains all information of interest and was thus "handed over" alone from the higher dimensional Einstein–Hilbert world to the intrinsically 2-dimensional induced gravity setting. Therefore,

[4]Which might not be realized in more complicated truncations!

if in 2D the necessity of gauge fixing arises, we can in principle pick a new gauge, different from the one employed in $d > 2$ for the computation of the β-functions.[5]

(8) Unitarity vs. stability: the conformal factor "problem". Next we take advantage of the particularly convenient conformal gauge available in strictly 2 dimensions (cf. Section 5.2.1), and evaluate $\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D,NGFP}}[g]$ as given explicitly by eq. (6.5) for metrics of the special form $g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$. The result is a Liouville action as before in eqs. (5.23), (5.24), this time without any undetermined piece such as $U_k[\hat{g}]$, however:

$$\Gamma_k^{\text{grav,2D,NGFP}}\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\big] \equiv \frac{c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}}{96\pi}\, I[\hat{g}] + \Gamma_k^{\text{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]\,, \tag{6.27}$$

with

$$\Gamma_k^{\text{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}] = \frac{c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}}{12\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\left\{-\frac{1}{2}\,\hat{D}_\mu\phi\,\hat{D}^\mu\phi - \frac{1}{2}\hat{R}\phi + \mathring{\lambda}_*\,k^2\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\right\}. \tag{6.28}$$

Since $c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}} = 25 - N$ (or $c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}} = 19 - N$ with the linear parametrization), we observe that for pure gravity, and gravity interacting with not too many matter fields, the conformal factor has a "wrong sign" kinetic term that might seem to indicate an instability at first sight. If we think of the fixed point action as induced by some auxiliary CFT with central charge $c_{\text{aux}} = c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}} = 25 - N > 0$, we see that this is exactly the correlation mentioned in paragraph **(3b)** above: bona fide unitary CFTs generate "wrong sign" kinetic terms for the conformal factor.

We emphasize that the unstable ϕ-action is neither unexpected, nor "wrong" from the physics point of view, nor in contradiction with the positive central charge of the fixed point CFT. Let us discuss these issues in turn now.

(8a) The importance of Gauss' law. Recall the standard count of gravitational degrees of freedom in Einstein–Hilbert gravity: In d dimensions, the symmetric tensor $g_{\mu\nu}$ contains $\frac{1}{2}d(d+1)$ unknown functions which we try to determine from the $\frac{1}{2}d(d+1)$ field equations $G_{\mu\nu} = \cdots$. Those are not independent, but subject to d Bianchi identities. Moreover, we need to impose d coordinate conditions due to diffeomorphism invariance. This leaves us with $N_{\text{EH}}(d) \equiv \frac{1}{2}d(d+1) - d - d = \frac{1}{2}d(d-3)$ gravitational degrees of freedom, meaning that by solving the Cauchy problem for $g_{\mu\nu}$ we can predict the time evolution of $N_{\text{EH}}(d)$ functions that, (i), are related to "physical " (i.e. gauge invariant) properties of space, (ii), are algebraically independent among themselves, and (iii), are *independent of the functions describing the evolution of matter.*

With $N_{\text{EH}}(4) = 2$ we thus recover the gravitational waves of 4D General Relativity, having precisely 2 polarization states. Similarly, $N_{\text{EH}}(3) = 0$ tells us that there can be no gravitational waves in 3 dimensions since all independent, gauge invariant

[5] This could not be done if one wants to combine loop or RG calculations from $d > 2$ with others done in $d = 2$ exactly. However, in this and the previous chapter all dynamical calculations are done in $d > 2$, i.e. before the 2D limit is taken.

properties described by the metric can be inferred already from the matter evolution. No extra initial conditions can, or must, be imposed.

Finally $N_{\text{EH}}(2) = -1$ seems to suggest that "gravity has -1 degree of freedom in 2 dimensions". Strange as it might sound, the meaning of this result is quite clear: The quantum metric with its ghosts removes one degree of freedom from the matter system. If, in absence of gravity, the Cauchy problem of the matter system has a unique solution after specifying N_{m} initial conditions, then this number gets reduced to $N_{\text{m}} - 1$ by coupling the system to gravity.

Quantum mechanically, on a state space with an indefinite metric, the removal of degrees of freedom happens upon imposing "Gauss' law constraints", or "physical state conditions" on the states. As a result, the potentially dangerous negative-norm states due to the wrong sign of the kinetic term of ϕ are not part of the actual (physical) Hilbert space. The latter can be built using matter operators alone, and it is in fact smaller than without gravity.[6]

The situation is analogous to Quantum Electrodynamics (QED) in the Coulomb gauge, for example. The overall sign of the Maxwell action $\propto F_{\mu\nu}F^{\mu\nu}$ is chosen such that the spatial components of A_μ have a positive kinetic term, and so it is unavoidable that the time component A_0 has a negative one, like the conformal factor in (6.28). However, it is well known [223] that the states with negative (norm)^2 generated by A_0 do not survive imposing Gauss' law $\boldsymbol{\nabla} \cdot \boldsymbol{E} = e\,\psi^\dagger\psi$ on the states. This step indeed removes one degree of freedom since A_0 and $\rho_{\text{em}} \equiv e\,\psi^\dagger\psi$ get coupled by an *instantaneous* equation, $\boldsymbol{\nabla}^2 A_0(t, \boldsymbol{x}) = -\rho_{\text{em}}(t, \boldsymbol{x})$.

(8b) Instability and attractivity of classical gravity. To avoid any misunderstanding we recall that in constructing realistic 4D theories of gravity it would be quite absurd, at least in the Newtonian limit, to "solve" the problem of the conformal factor by manufacturing a positive kinetic term for it in some way. In taking the classical limit of General Relativity, this kinetic term essentially descends to the $\boldsymbol{\nabla}\varphi_{\text{N}} \cdot \boldsymbol{\nabla}\varphi_{\text{N}}$-part of the classical Lagrangian governing Newton's potential φ_{N} and therefore fixes the positive sign on the RHS of Poisson's equation, $\boldsymbol{\nabla}^2\varphi_{\text{N}} = +4\pi G\rho$. However, this latter plus sign expresses nothing less than the universal attractivity of classical gravity, something we certainly want to keep.

This simple example shows that the conformal factor instability is by no means an unmistakable sign for a physical deficiency of the theory under consideration. The theory can be perfectly unitary if there are appropriate Gauss' law-type constraints to cut out the negative norm states of the indefinite metric state space.

(8c) Central charge in Liouville theory. Finally, we must discuss a potential source of confusion concerning the correct identification of the fixed point's central charge. Let us pretend that the Liouville action $\Gamma_k^{\text{L}}[\phi; \hat{g}]$ describes a matter field ϕ

[6] See Polchinski [116] for a related discussion.

in a "background" metric $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$.[7] It would then be natural to ascribe to this field the stress-energy tensor

$$T_k^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]^{\mu\nu} \equiv \frac{2}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}\,. \tag{6.29}$$

Without using the equation of motion (i.e. "off shell") its trace is given by

$$\Theta_k^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}] \equiv \hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\,T_k^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]^{\mu\nu} = \frac{c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}}{12\pi}\left(\hat{\Box}\phi + 2\mathring{\lambda}_*\,k^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\right). \tag{6.30}$$

Concerning (6.30), several points are to be noted.

(i) Varying Γ_k^{L} with respect to ϕ yields Liouville's equation $\hat{\Box}\phi + 2\mathring{\lambda}_*\,k^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi} = \frac{1}{2}\hat{R}$. With ϕ_{sol} denoting any solution to it, we obtain "on shell" the following k-independent trace:

$$\Theta^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi_{\text{sol}};\hat{g}] = +c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}\,\frac{1}{24\pi}\hat{R}\,. \tag{6.31}$$

If we now compare (6.31) to the general rule (6.11), we conclude that the Liouville field represents a CFT with the central charge

$$c^{\mathrm{L}} = -c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}\,, \tag{6.32}$$

which is *negative* for pure asymptotically safe gravity, namely $c^{\mathrm{L}} = -25$, or -19, respectively.

Does this result indicate that the fixed point CFT is nonunitary, after all? The answer is a clear 'no', and the reason is as follows.

(ii) The Liouville theory governed by Γ_k^{L} of (6.28) is not a faithful description of the NGFP. According to eq. (6.27), the full action contains the "pure gravity" term $\frac{c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}}{96\pi}I[\hat{g}]$ in addition. In order to correctly identify the central charge of the NGFP, it is essential to add the $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$-derivative of this term to the Liouville stress-energy tensor. Hence, the trace (6.30) gets augmented to

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{2\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}\left(\frac{c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}}{96\pi}I[\hat{g}]\right) + \Theta_k^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}] &= -\frac{c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}}{24\pi}R(\hat{g}) + \Theta_k^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}] \\
&= \frac{c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}}{24\pi}\left[-R(\hat{g}) + 2\hat{\Box}\phi + 4\mathring{\lambda}_*\,k^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\right] \\
&= \frac{c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}}{24\pi}\left[-\mathrm{e}^{-2\phi}\big(R(\hat{g}) - 2\hat{\Box}\phi\big) + 4\mathring{\lambda}_*\,k^2\right]\mathrm{e}^{2\phi} \\
&= \frac{c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}}{24\pi}\left[-R\big(\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\big) + 4\mathring{\lambda}_*\,k^2\right]\mathrm{e}^{2\phi} \\
&= \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\,\Theta_k\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\big].
\end{aligned} \tag{6.33}$$

[7] Recall, however, that the reference metric $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ that enters only the conformal parametrization of 2D metrics is to be distinguished carefully from the true background metric $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ which is at the heart of the entire gravitational EAA setting. In this conformal parametrization, a generic bimetric action $F[g,\bar{g}]$ translates into a functional of *two* conformal factors, $F\big[\phi,\bar{\phi};\hat{g}\big] \equiv F\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g},\,\mathrm{e}^{2\bar{\phi}}\hat{g}\big]$.

In the 2nd line of (6.33) we inserted (6.30), in going from the 3rd to the 4th line we exploited the identity (H.11) from the appendix, and in the last line we used (6.18). So with this little calculation we have checked that the Liouville stress-energy tensor makes physical sense only when combined with the pure gravity piece.[8] If this is done, the total gravitational trace from which the correct central charge is inferred, eq. (6.18), is indeed recovered, as it should be. It satisfies the relation[9]

$$\Theta_k[g] \equiv \Theta_k\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\big] = \mathrm{e}^{-2\phi}\bigg(-\frac{c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}}{24\pi}\hat{R} + \Theta_k^{\text{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]\bigg), \tag{6.34}$$

which holds true even off shell.

(iii) If we take ϕ on shell, eq. (6.31) applies, and so the two terms in the brackets of eq. (6.34) cancel precisely. This, too, is as it should be since from eq. (6.9) we know already that $\Theta_k[g]$ vanishes identically when $g \equiv \bar{g}$ is a self-consistent background, and this is exactly what we insert into (6.34) when ϕ is a solution of Liouville's equation.

Thus, taking the above points together we now understand that nothing is wrong with $c^{\text{L}} = -c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}$. In fact, $c^{\text{L}} < 0$ for pure gravity is again a reflection of the Liouville field's "wrong-sign" kinetic term[10] and its perfectly correct property of reducing the total number of degrees of freedom.

6.3 Summarizing remarks

In Chapter 5 we started from the Einstein–Hilbert truncation for the effective average action of metric quantum gravity in $d > 2$ dimensions and constructed its intrinsically 2-dimensional limit. This limit was taken directly at the level of the action, rather than being a mere ε-expansion of β-functions. We saw that it turns the (local, second-derivative) Einstein–Hilbert term into the nonlocal Polyakov action.

Using this result in the present chapter, we were able to conclude that in 2D the non-Gaussian fixed point underlying Asymptotic Safety gives rise to a *unitary* conformal field theory whose gravitational sector possesses the central charge +25. We analyzed the properties of the fixed point CFT using both a gauge invariant description and a calculation based on the conformal gauge where it is represented by a Liouville theory.

We close with a number of further comments.

[8] In isolation, $\Theta^{\text{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]$ is not invariant under the Weyl split-symmetry transformations (5.28), i.e. not a function of the combination $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}$ only.

[9] The explicit factor $\mathrm{e}^{-2\phi}$ in (6.34) is simply due to the different volume elements $\sqrt{\hat{g}}$ and $\sqrt{g} = \sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$ appearing in the definitions of the stress-energy tensors (6.29) and (6.10), respectively.

[10] Hence, at the technical level, the wrong-sign kinetic term requires special attention (regularization, analytic continuation, or similar) at intermediate steps of the calculation at most.

(1) An important step in proving the viability of the Asymptotic Safety program consists in demonstrating that Hilbert space positivity can be achieved together with background independence and nonperturbative renormalizability. While we consider our present result on the unitarity of the pertinent CFT as an encouraging first insight, it is clear, however, that the 2D case is not yet a crucial test since the gravitational field has no independent propagating degrees of freedom, and so there is no pure-gravity subspace of physical states whose positivity would be at stake. To tackle the higher dimensional case additional techniques will have to be developed. Nevertheless, it is interesting that at least at the purely geometric level the remarkable link between the Einstein–Hilbert and the Polyakov action which we exploited has an analogue in all even dimensions $d = 2n$. Each nontrivial cocycle of the Weyl cohomology yields, in an appropriate limit $d \to 2n$, a well defined nonlocal action that is conjectured to be part of the standard effective action in $2n$ dimensions [207].

(2) A number of general lessons we learned here will be relevant in higher dimensions, too. We mention in particular that the issue of unitarity cannot be settled by superficially checking for the stability of some bare action and ruling out "wrong sign" kinetic terms as this is sometimes implied. We saw that the CFT which is at the heart of the NGFP is unitary *even though* in conformal gauge it entails a negative kinetic energy of the Liouville field. As we explained in Section 6.2, the background field, indispensable in our approach to quantum gravity, plays an important role in reconciling these properties.

(3) We showed that the crucial central charge $c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}$ can be read off from the leading term in the β-function of Newton's constant, and we saw that the pure gravity result is either 25 or 19, depending on whether the exponential or the linear parametrization of the metric is chosen, respectively. The arguments of Section 4.4 suggest accepting the result of the former, $+25$, as the correct one in the present context. Nevertheless, the issue of parametrization dependence is not fully settled yet, and one should still be open towards the possibility that the two sets of results, obtained from the same truncation ansatz but different choices of the fluctuating field, might actually refer to different universality classes.

(4) Regarding different universality classes, it is perhaps not a pure coincidence that the "19" is also among the "critical dimensions for noncritical strings" which were found by Gervais [224–229]:

$$D_{\text{crit}} = 7, 13, 19. \tag{6.35}$$

They correspond to gravitational central charges $c_{\text{grav}} = 19, 13, 7$, respectively. For these special values the Virasoro algebra admits a unitary truncation, that is, there exists a subspace of the usual state space on which a corresponding chiral algebra closes, and which is positive (in the sense that it contains no vectors $|\psi\rangle$ with $\langle\psi|\psi\rangle < 0$). The associated string theories were advocated as consistent extensions of standard Liouville theory, which is valid only for $c < 1$ and $c > 25$ when gravity is weakly coupled, into the strongly coupled regime, $1 < c < 25$, in which the KPZ formulae [114, 115, 164] would lead to meaningless complex answers.

Thus, for the time being, we cannot exclude the possibility that a better understanding of the RG flow computed with the linear parametrization (but with more general truncations than those analyzed in this thesis) will lead to the picture that there exists a second pure gravity fixed point compatible with Hilbert space positivity, namely at $c_{\text{grav}} = 19$, and that this fixed point represents another, inequivalent universality class.

We know already that this picture displays the following correlation between parametrization and universality class, which we would then indeed consider the natural one: The exponential parametrization, i.e. the "conservative" one in the sense that it covers only nonzero, nondegenerate, hence "more classical" metrics having a fixed signature, leads to $c_{\text{grav}} = 25$ which is located just at the boundary of the strong coupling interval. In the way it is employed, the linear parametrization, instead, gives rise to an integration also over degenerate, even vanishing tensor field configurations not corresponding to any classical metric; typically enough, it is this parametrization that would be linked to the hypothetical, certainly quite nonclassical theory with $c_{\text{grav}} = 19$ deep in the strong coupling domain.

Whatever the final answer will be, it seems premature, also in more than 2 dimensions, to regard the exponential parametrization merely as a tool to do calculations in a more precise or more convenient way than this would be possible with the linear one. It might rather be that in this manner we are actually computing something else.

7

The reconstructed bare action

Executive summary

Although it is possible to derive the FRGE from a functional integral formulation, its final manifestation given by eq. (2.3) has no reminiscence of such a derivation and does not depend on any path integral. Solving the theory amounts to solving the FRGE, and thus we dispense with the need to define a functional measure and a bare action. However, if we want to access the microscopic degrees of freedom in more detail, a precise knowledge of the bare action may become indispensable. In this chapter we prove a one-loop relation between the effective average action and the bare action, the "reconstruction formula", and we argue that the relation becomes exact for certain terms when the large cutoff limit is considered. We apply these results to gravity within the Einstein–Hilbert truncation in order to determine the bare cosmological constant and the bare Newton constant. It will be shown that the bare sector features a non-Gaussian fixed point in this framework. Finally, we reveal a mechanism how the freedom in setting up a functional measure can be exploited to adjust bare couplings in a convenient way.
What is new? Exactness beyond one-loop (Sec. 7.2.2); existence and properties of the bare NGFP (Secs. 7.3.2 & 7.3.3); a strategy to adjust bare couplings (Sec. 7.3.4), used to achieve a vanishing bare cosmological constant and a bare Newton constant that agrees with the effective one (Sec.7.3.5).

7.1 Motivation

From a Wilson–Kadanoff point of view, the renormalization process amounts to starting from a bare action in a path integral at some UV scale Λ, the Wilsonian action S^{W}_{Λ}, decomposing the integration field variable into high and low momentum modes, integrating out the high momentum modes and reexpressing the remaining pieces in terms of an "effective" bare action, $S^{\mathrm{W}}_{\Lambda'}$, valid at some scale $\Lambda' < \Lambda$. This procedure can be continued down to the scale zero until all modes are integrated out, giving rise to the ordinary effective action Γ. We can think of S^{W}_{Λ} at different values of Λ as a set of actions for the *same system*. It is crucial that S^{W}_{Λ} plays the role of a *bare action* at the scale Λ as long as $\Lambda > 0$.[1]

By contrast, in the effective average action (EAA), Γ_k, there are no unintegrated fluctuations, so inherently Γ_k is a standard *effective action* for each k. In this sense, Γ_k describes a family of *different systems*: For each k it is the ordinary effective action for a system whose full bare action is of the form $S_\Lambda + \Delta S_k$, where ΔS_k denotes the mode suppression term. The corresponding correlation functions provide an effective field theory description of the physics at scale k.

Having emphasized the conceptual differences between the bare/Wilsonian action and the effective average action, one might raise the question whether the two types of actions can be transformed into each other. One "direction" of such a relation is rather straightforward since the EAA can in principle be obtained by functional integration provided that a bare action, an appropriately regularized functional measure and a mode suppression term are given. It is the other direction that we will focus on in this chapter: Let us assume that we are given an effective average action Γ_k which, upon setting $k = 0$, yields the standard effective action, $\Gamma = \Gamma_{k=0}$. This brings us to the question how a bare action S_Λ (together with a suitably defined functional measure) has to be chosen in order that the corresponding path integral reproduces precisely the same effective action Γ.

It is important to keep in mind that the "derivation" of the FRGE from a functional integral is only formal as it ignores all difficulties specific to the UV limit of quantum field theories. In fact, rather than the integral, the starting point of the EAA based route to a fundamental theory is the mathematically perfectly well defined, UV cutoff-free flow equation (2.3). In this setting, the problem of the UV limit is shifted from the properties of the equation itself to those of its *solutions*, converting renormalizability into a condition on the existence of fully extended RG trajectories on theory space. The Asymptotic Safety paradigm is a way of achieving full extendability in the UV and, barring other types of (infrared, etc.) difficulties, it leads to a well-behaved action functional Γ_k at each $k \in [0, \infty)$. Every such complete RG trajectory defines a quantum field theory (with the cutoff(s) removed). The "reconstruction problem" [31–34] consists in finding a functional integral that reproduces a given complete Γ_k-trajectory.

The benefits of reconstructing the bare action from the effective average action are diverse: First, the bare action provides direct access to the microscopic degrees of freedom and their fundamental interactions. This allows reconstructing the Hamil-

[1] When using a running bare action in the Wilsonian sense we denote it by S^{W}_{Λ}. If, on the other hand, we consider a bare action at some fixed UV scale Λ, we denote it by S_Λ.

tonian phase space formulation describing the classical system. Second, the implementation of symmetries or constraints, the derivation of Ward identities and further general properties can be studied more easily in a path integral setting. Third, the bare action is needed to make contact to perturbation theory and similar approximation schemes. And finally, establishing the connection to different approaches might require a bare action, too. In gravity, for instance, it would be interesting to know the relation between the EAA formulation on the one hand and canonical quantum gravity, loop quantum gravity or Monte Carlo simulations of causal dynamical triangulations (CDT) on the other hand, where the bare action plays a central role in the latter three approaches.

There is a rule of thumb often mentioned in the literature on the EAA (see Ref. [29], for instance): "In the large cutoff limit Γ_k approaches the bare action, $\Gamma_{k\to\infty} = S_\Lambda$." However, even if we ignore for a moment the problems related to UV regularization, this heuristic rule cannot be complete; there are additional correction terms. This can be seen by critically revising the standard argument underlying the rule of thumb, which says that the mode suppression term

$$\mathrm{e}^{-\Delta S_k} \equiv \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\int \sqrt{g}\,(\chi-\phi)\mathcal{R}_k(\chi-\phi)} \tag{7.1}$$

acts effectively as a δ-functional for $k \to \infty$ in a path integral over the field χ. The idea behind this argument is based on the relation $\mathcal{R}_k \propto k^2$. In the limit $k \to \infty$ the term (7.1) thus fully suppresses all field contributions to the integral except for $\chi = \phi$. The premature conclusion from this would be that (7.1) is equivalent to the functional $\delta[\chi - \phi]$ in the large k limit. In fact, this is not true.

Let us demonstrate the crucial issue in terms of a simple δ-function which can be approximated by a family of Gaussian curves,

$$\delta_k(x) \equiv \frac{k}{\sqrt{2\pi}}\,\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}k^2x^2}\,, \tag{7.2}$$

with the standard deviation $\sigma = 1/k$, see Figure 7.1. Thanks to the chosen normalization we have $\int_{-\infty}^{\infty}\mathrm{d}x\,\delta_k(x) = 1$ for all k, and $\delta_k(x)$ will indeed approach a δ-function in the limit $k \to \infty$. The key point is that k enters the RHS of (7.2) twice: Increasing k means increasing the *height* (due to the prefactor) and simultaneously *squeezing* the curve (due to the exponential). Only an appropriate combination of amplifying and squeezing will ultimately lead to a δ-function.

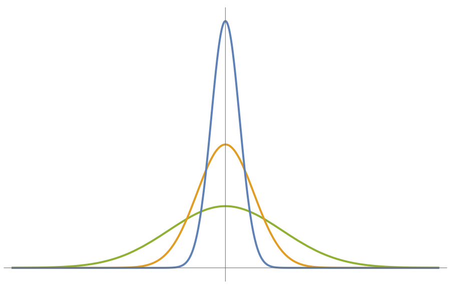


Figure 7.1 Approximation of a delta function by a family of Gaussian curves by increasing their height and decreasing their width.

Having said this, it is clear what prevents eq. (7.1) from approaching $\delta[\chi - \phi]$: The exponential leads to a squeezing of the functional for increasing k which gives rise to the mode suppression, but there is no suitable prefactor which is required to increase the height. As a consequence, we do not obtain an exact δ-functional in the large k limit. Stated differently, the rule of thumb, $\Gamma_{k\to\infty} = S_\Lambda$, whose "derivation" relies on the validity of the δ-functional argument, is incomplete.

There are two possibilities how this problem can be cured. (1.) We could multiply (7.1) by a suitable k-dependent prefactor. In this way, it can be achieved that the relation $\Gamma_{k\to\infty} = S_\Lambda$ becomes exact. This would, however, lead to a k-dependent path integral measure and modify the flow equation for Γ_k. Such an approach has been pursued in Ref. [32], cf. also Ref. [33]. (2.) We could stick to (7.1) without modifying the measure. This leaves the flow equation unaltered, but requires a modification such as $\Gamma_{k\to\infty} = S_\Lambda + \text{correction}$ [31]. In this chapter we focus on the second possibility.

7.2 The one-loop reconstruction formula

The association of a functional integral, i.e. a bare theory, to a Γ_k-trajectory is highly nonunique. The first decision to be taken concerns the variables of integration: They may or may not be fields of the same sort as those serving as arguments of Γ_k. From the practical point of view the most important situation is when the integration variables are no (discretized) fields at all, but rather belong to a certain statistical mechanics model whose partition function at criticality is supposed to reproduce the predictions of the EAA trajectory. Besides the nature of the integration variables, a UV regularization scheme, a correspondingly regularized functional integration measure, and an associated bare action S_Λ are to be chosen. Then the information encapsulated in $\Gamma_{k\to\infty}$ can be used to find out how the bare parameters contained in S_Λ must depend on the UV cutoff Λ in order to give rise to a well-defined path integral reproducing the EAA-trajectory in the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$.

Guided by the setting of Ref. [31] we consider a reconstruction based on the following two choices: (i) The integration variable is taken to be of the same sort as in the argument of Γ_k. (ii) The UV regularization is implemented by means of a sharp mode cutoff.

In order to derive a reconstruction formula we have to specify in detail how the functional measure is defined. Otherwise, it would be impossible to determine the bare action: Any shift in the bare action of the form $S_\Lambda \to S_\Lambda + X$ can be absorbed by multiplying the measure by e^X, and vice versa. Thus, only the combination of measure and bare action is a meaningful object. Appendix I.1 contains a thorough discussion about how the functional measure can be defined consistently. It is shown that the definition is not unique but rather involves a parameter M which labels a certain *1-parameter family of measures*. The M-dependence of the measure translates into an M-dependent bare action. This nonuniqueness signals the "unphysicalness" of the bare action. As we will see later on, this fact can be exploited to adjust the bare coupling constants conveniently.

In the following subsection we review and extend the arguments of Ref. [31].

7.2.1 Derivation

Let ϕ denote a (collection of) generic field(s) of unspecified type, i.e. ϕ represents scalar fields, metric fluctuations or gauge fields, for instance. Since the line of reasoning in the subsequent computation is the same for any kind of field, we adopt — for the sake of readability — the simple notation for scalar fields, bearing in mind that an appropriate extension to other field types will in general require the use of internal indices, background fields, as well as additional gauge fixing and ghost terms supplementing the bare action.

Starting out from the definition of the effective average action $\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}$, given in Sec. 2.1.2, we can reexpress the defining equation as[2]

$$\mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]} \equiv \mathrm{e}^{-J\cdot\phi+\frac{1}{2}\phi\cdot\mathcal{R}_k\phi} \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda \chi \; \mathrm{e}^{-S_\Lambda[\chi]+J\cdot\chi-\frac{1}{2}\chi\cdot\mathcal{R}_k\chi} \,, \tag{7.3}$$

with the shortcuts $J\cdot\phi \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{g}\, J(x)\phi(x)$ and $\phi\cdot\mathcal{R}_k\phi \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\,\phi(x)\mathcal{R}_k(-\Box)\phi(x)$. While being irrelevant for the form of the FRGE, the explicit dependence of the functional measure $\mathcal{D}_\Lambda\chi$ on the UV cutoff scale Λ (and on the parameter M) will turn out to be crucial for the reconstruction step (cf. Appendix I.1). The source $J(x) \equiv J_{k,\Lambda}[\phi](x)$ is determined by the equation

$$\Gamma^{(1)}_{k,\Lambda}[\phi](x) \equiv \frac{1}{\sqrt{g(x)}}\frac{\delta\Gamma_k[\phi]}{\delta\phi(x)} = J(x) - \mathcal{R}_k\phi(x). \tag{7.4}$$

Replacing J in (7.3) according to (7.4) yields

$$\mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]} = \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda\chi\; \mathrm{e}^{-S_\Lambda[\chi]+\Gamma^{(1)}_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]\cdot(\chi-\phi)-\frac{1}{2}(\chi-\phi)\cdot\mathcal{R}_k(\chi-\phi)} \,. \tag{7.5}$$

We can now exploit the translation invariance of the measure to make the change of variables $\chi \to f = \chi - \phi$ and obtain

$$\mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]} = \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda f \; \mathrm{e}^{-S_{\mathrm{tot}}[f;\phi]} \,, \tag{7.6}$$

where we introduced the total action

$$S_{\mathrm{tot}}[f;\phi] \equiv S_\Lambda[\phi+f] - \Gamma^{(1)}_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]\cdot f + \frac{1}{2} f\cdot\mathcal{R}_k f \,. \tag{7.7}$$

It is convenient to reinstate $\hbar$ as a bookkeeping parameter for a moment, allowing us to systematically count loop orders. Equation (7.6) then becomes

$$\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{\hbar}\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]} = \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda f\; \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{\hbar}S_{\mathrm{tot}}[f;\phi]} \,. \tag{7.8}$$

[2]Note that we state the dependence on the UV cutoff scale Λ explicitly here since it enters both the bare action and the functional measure (cf. Appendix I.1) in a crucial way. It was dropped in Sec. 2.1.2 where we implicitly considered the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$ in the end, in particular in the FRGE.

At this point we make the assumption that S_Λ behaves like a generic action in that it is bounded from below. (Clearly, when the bare action has been reconstructed, one should test a posteriori if the solution S_Λ is consistent with this assumption.) In that case, since $\mathcal{R}_k$ is positive by construction, we find that S_{tot}, too, is bounded from below. As a consequence, $S_{\text{tot}}[f;\phi]$ must have a minimum w.r.t. f for fixed ϕ, so the equation

$$\frac{\delta S_{\text{tot}}}{\delta f}[f_0;\phi] = 0, \tag{7.9}$$

defining a stationary "point" f_0, is guaranteed to have a solution. This stationary point can be used in turn to perform a *saddle point expansion* in the integrand of (7.8): We decompose the integration variable f according to

$$f = f_0 + \sqrt{\hbar}\,\frac{M}{\Lambda}\,\varphi\,, \tag{7.10}$$

and eq. (7.8) becomes

$$\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{\hbar}\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]} = \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda\varphi\, J_\Lambda\, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{\hbar}S_{\text{tot}}[f_0;\phi]-\frac{1}{2}\frac{M^2}{\Lambda^2}\int\sqrt{g}\,\varphi\left(S^{(2)}_\Lambda[\phi+f_0]+\mathcal{R}_k\right)\varphi+\cdots}\,. \tag{7.11}$$

In appendix I.2.1 we show by a careful analysis that **(i)** all higher order terms in (7.11) indicated by the dots do not contribute to the final result at one-loop level and vanish in the large cutoff limit, **(ii)** the Jacobian $J_\Lambda \equiv \det_\Lambda\left(\frac{\delta f}{\delta\varphi}\right)$ is field independent and can be pulled out of the integral, **(iii)** the remaining Gaussian integral can be computed exactly, giving rise to a determinant which can be written as a trace by using $\ln\det(\cdot) = \mathrm{Tr}\ln(\cdot)$, and **(iv)** the stationary point f_0 is found to be of first order in $\hbar$, a result that can be exploited for a subsequent $\hbar$-expansion. For further details we refer the reader to the appendix. Employing **(i)**–**(iv)** we finally obtain

$$\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi] = S_\Lambda[\phi] + \frac{\hbar}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda \ln\left[\tfrac{1}{\hbar M^2}\left(S^{(2)}_\Lambda[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_k\right)\right] + \mathcal{O}(\hbar^{3/2}/\Lambda) + \mathcal{O}(\hbar^2). \tag{7.12}$$

Here and in the following, we use the definition $\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\big[(\cdot)\big] \equiv \mathrm{Tr}\big[(\cdot)\theta(\Lambda^2+\Box)\big]$ for the regularized trace. In eq. (7.12) the terms of higher than linear order in $\hbar$ correspond to higher-loop contributions.

Moreover, we argue in appendix I.1 and I.2.1 that the above scalar field consideration can be extended to the general case of arbitrary fields by taking into account the canonical mass dimensions of all fields involved.[3] This amounts to replacing M^{-2} in (7.12) with $\mathcal{N}^{-1}$, where $\mathcal{N}$ denotes the block diagonal matrix whose dimension equals the number of different fields and whose diagonal elements are given by the parameter M raised to some power, determined by the corresponding field type: We know already that the entry of $\mathcal{N}$ in the scalar field sector is given by M^2, while it

[3]Note that raising and lowering indices leads to a change of mass dimension. This affects $S^{(2)}_\Lambda$ which must have as many upper indices as lower ones. Therefore, the power of M in (7.12) needed to make the argument of the logarithm dimensionless depends on both the canonical mass dimension of the fields and the number of their upper and lower indices.

is, for instance, M^d for gravitons and M^2 in the ghost sector. Using this matrix $\mathcal{N}$ and setting $\hbar = 1$ again yields our final one-loop result,

$$\boxed{\Gamma_{k,\Lambda} = S_\Lambda + \frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{STr}_\Lambda \ln\Big[\mathcal{N}^{-1}\Big(S_\Lambda^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_k\Big)\Big]\,,} \tag{7.13}$$

where the supertrace includes a summation over all field types and a minus sign for each Grassmann-valued field.

We emphasize that, due to the occurrence of the free parameter M in eq. (7.13), bare couplings will in general depend on M. Thus, the bare couplings may be adjusted (to an extent that is yet to be determined) by tuning M. A particularly intriguing implementation of this possibility will be discussed in Sections 7.3.4 and 7.3.5 for the Einstein–Hilbert action.

7.2.2 Exactness beyond one-loop in the large cutoff limit?

In this subsection we investigate the question whether the reconstruction formula (7.13), which is inherently one-loop exact, actually becomes a fully exact relation once the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$ is taken. As shown in Appendix I.2.2 this is not true in general. Nevertheless, it turns out that for certain terms to be specified in a moment the relation becomes indeed exact in the large cutoff limit.

For our argument we assume that any functional can be expanded in terms of linearly independent basis functionals of theory space. With regard to a given functional equation this means that the equation holds true for each term of the expansion separately. In this sense, the reconstruction formula can be analyzed term-wise. Then it is perfectly possible that the one-loop relation is fully exact at large Λ for one class of terms while there are nonvanishing higher-loop contributions for another class of terms. As the full derivation is rather tedious, we work out the details in the appendix in Section I.2.2. Here we present only the final result including its meaning and applications.

In the limit $k = \Lambda \to \infty$ the relation between bare and effective average action is given by

$$\boxed{\mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\mathrm{div})}\Big\{\Gamma_{\Lambda,\Lambda} - S_\Lambda\Big\} = \mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\mathrm{div})}\Big\{\tfrac{\hbar}{2}\,\mathrm{STr}_\Lambda \ln\Big[\tfrac{1}{\hbar}\mathcal{N}^{-1}\big(S_\Lambda^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\Big]\Big\}.} \tag{7.14}$$

This is an *exact identity* rather than a one-loop approximation. In (7.14) the projection $\mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\mathrm{div})}$ is to be understood as follows. In the intermediate steps leading to (7.14) (see Appendix I.2.2), particular terms are divergent in the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$ and would require higher-loop corrections. These terms must be excluded from our analysis in order to establish exactness of the reconstruction formula. We achieve this by projecting onto a suitable subspace of theory space, namely the orthogonal complement to all divergent terms. Specifically, which of the terms have to be "projected away" depends on the spacetime dimension:

- **$2 < d \leq 4$**: In this case the projection operator amounts to $\mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\mathrm{div})} \equiv \mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\sqrt{g},\sqrt{g}R)}$. Its application projects onto the orthogonal complement to all $\sqrt{g}$- and $\sqrt{g}R$-terms. This means that all terms of the type $\int\sqrt{g}$, $\int\sqrt{g}\,\phi\Box\phi$, $\int\sqrt{g}\,\phi^2$, $\int\sqrt{g}\,\phi^4$, $\int\sqrt{g}\,R$, $\int\sqrt{g}\,R\phi^2$, $\int\sqrt{g}\,\Box\phi D^\mu\phi D_\mu R$, etc. are projected away.

- **$d = 2$**: The projection is similar to the case $2 < d \leq 4$ except that the $\sqrt{g}R$-terms do not have to be projected away this time: $\mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\mathrm{div})} \equiv \mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\sqrt{g})}$. Hence, only such terms that involve no curvature at all are affected by $\mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\mathrm{div})}$.

- **$d > 4$**: The higher the dimension the more terms have to be projected away. For $d > 4$ all $\sqrt{g}R^2$-terms and possibly further higher dimensional operators become relevant as well, and we have $\mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\mathrm{div})} \equiv \mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\sqrt{g},\sqrt{g}R,\sqrt{g}R^2,\dots)}$.

Finally, let us briefly discuss how eq. (7.14) can be applied, when it is useful and when it is not. In the case of scalar fields the additional information contained in (7.14) as compared with (7.13) is very little: Eq. (7.14) does not concern any of the terms $\int\sqrt{g}\,\phi\Box\phi$, $\int\sqrt{g}\,\phi^2$, $\int\sqrt{g}\,\phi^4$, $\int\sqrt{g}\,R\phi^2$ and so forth, and thus the corresponding bare action terms cannot be determined on an exact level in this manner. As these are the main terms a standard effective average action is composed of, identity (7.14) seems inappropriate to find the most relevant part of the bare action. Therefore, we have to resort to the one-loop approximation (7.13) in that case. The same conclusion holds for other matter fields.

For pure metric gravity, however, eq. (7.14) contains a considerable amount of additional information, at least as far as single-metric truncations are concerned. In this case, for $2 < d \leq 4$ the projection $\mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\mathrm{div})}$ excludes only two terms from the equation: the cosmological constant term, $\int\sqrt{g}$, and the first curvature term, $\int\sqrt{g}\,R$. Moreover, for $d = 2$ the equation even holds true for all terms but the cosmological constant term. To sum up, in the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$ we find that the identity $\Gamma_{\Lambda,\Lambda} - S_\Lambda = \frac{\hbar}{2}\,\mathrm{STr}_\Lambda \ln\big[\frac{1}{\hbar}\mathcal{N}^{-1}\big(S_\Lambda^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\big]$ is *fully exact except for the cosmological constant term* in $d = 2$ (*except for* $\int\sqrt{g}$ *and* $\int\sqrt{g}\,R$ in $2 < d \leq 4$).

If we want to determine how the excluded terms enter the bare action, we can make use of the one-loop approximation (7.13) again which is valid for all terms.

As a last point we would like to mention a recently found simplification emerging for scalar fields in flat space [33]. It is based upon a different regularization scheme: Only the massless kinetic parts of the underlying actions are regularized (leaving their interaction parts unmodified), and the various cutoffs involved have to satisfy a certain sum rule as well as a compatibility condition. In this special case the trace in eq. (7.13) amounts to a (divergent but irrelevant) field independent constant, and so do all higher-loop terms. Thus, provided that the regulators satisfy all constraints, the reconstruction formula (7.13) at $k = \Lambda$ reduces to [33] (cf. also [32])

$$\Gamma_{\Lambda,\Lambda}[\phi] = S_\Lambda[\phi] \qquad \text{for scalar fields.} \tag{7.15}$$

It should be borne in mind, though, that the modified regulators imply a modification of the functional measure as compared with our definition in Appendix I.1. The authors of Ref. [33] argue that their discussion can be generalized to the case of other, for instance fermionic, matter fields. Moreover, it can be verified that the results hold true in curved spacetime, too. In (the QFT approach to) quantum gravity, however, where the integration variable of the functional integral is given by the dynamical metric, the simple relation (7.15) is spoiled by additional correction terms. These further contributions originate from Gaussian integrals one encounters in the proof of (7.15). They can be treated as irrelevant constants in the case of scalar fields [33], while they give rise to crucial field dependent terms in gravity.[4] Similar obstacles can occur in other gauge theories as well.

In conclusion, the bare action may be determined by eq. (7.15) in the matter field sector, and by eq. (7.13) for gauge theories, in particular for gravity.

7.3 Bare action for the Einstein–Hilbert truncation

In this section we aim at applying the reconstruction formula discussed in the previous sections to metric gravity. Our analysis will extend the results of Ref. [31] where a map between bare and effective couplings was considered for a twofold Einstein–Hilbert (EH) truncation. Using the same setting, we will prove the existence of a fixed point in the bare sector for any choice of the measure parameter M and any dimension d, we will investigate the flow of the bare couplings in more detail, in particular near 2 dimensions, and we try to simplify the map by choosing a suitable value of M. This way we will demonstrate that M can always be fixed such that the bare cosmological constant vanishes. As we will show, this implies in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ that at first order the bare Newton constant equals the effective one.

7.3.1 Mapping between bare and effective couplings

For pure (metric) gravity, both the EAA and the total bare action depend on four arguments in general, $\Gamma_{k,\Lambda} \equiv \Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[g,\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}]$ and $S_\Lambda \equiv S_\Lambda[g,\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}]$, respectively, with the dynamical metric $g_{\mu\nu}$, the background metric $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and the ghost fields ξ^μ, $\bar{\xi}_\mu$. We employ optimized regulators $\mathcal{R}_k$ and set $k = \Lambda$, implying the relation $\Gamma_{\Lambda,\Lambda} = \Gamma_{k=\Lambda}$, i.e. $\Gamma_{\Lambda,\Lambda}$ equals the UV cutoff-free EAA [31]. Our ansatz for Γ_Λ reads

$$\begin{aligned}\Gamma_\Lambda[g,\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}] = &-(16\pi G_\Lambda)^{-1}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\,\big(R - 2\lambda_\Lambda\big) + S_{\mathrm{gh}}[g,\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}]\\ &+ (32\pi G_\Lambda)^{-1}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{\bar{g}}\,\bar{g}^{\mu\nu}(\mathcal{F}_\mu^{\alpha\beta}g_{\alpha\beta})(\mathcal{F}_\nu^{\rho\sigma}g_{\rho\sigma}),\end{aligned} \tag{7.16}$$

where the last term on the RHS is the gauge fixing action corresponding to the harmonic coordinate condition with $\mathcal{F}_\mu^{\alpha\beta} \equiv \delta_\mu^\beta\bar{g}^{\alpha\gamma}\bar{D}_\gamma - \frac{1}{2}\bar{g}^{\alpha\beta}\bar{D}_\mu$, and the second term

[4] More precisely, in the background field approach these additional terms depend on the background metric. This becomes particularly problematic for single-metric truncations.

is the associated ghost action. Equation (7.16) involves the dimensionful running parameters G_Λ and $\curlywedge_\Lambda$, where the symbol $\curlywedge$ is used for the cosmological constant here in to order to avoid confusion with the scale Λ.

We make an ansatz analogous to (7.16) also for the bare action:

$$\begin{aligned} S_\Lambda[g,\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}] =& -(16\pi\check{G}_\Lambda)^{-1}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\,\big(R-2\check{\curlywedge}_\Lambda\big)+S_{\mathrm{gh}}[g,\bar{g},\xi,\bar{\xi}] \\ &+(32\pi\check{G}_\Lambda)^{-1}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{\bar{g}}\,\bar{g}^{\mu\nu}(\mathcal{F}_\mu^{\alpha\beta}g_{\alpha\beta})(\mathcal{F}_\nu^{\rho\sigma}g_{\rho\sigma}), \end{aligned} \tag{7.17}$$

with the corresponding bare Newton and bare cosmological constant, $\check{G}_\Lambda$ and $\check{\curlywedge}_\Lambda$, respectively. Note that by virtue of the reconstruction formula the bare couplings will exhibit a Λ-dependence, too.

In order to find the map relating bare to effective couplings, it is sufficient to set $g_{\mu\nu}=\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and $\xi^\mu=0=\bar{\xi}_\mu$ in (7.13) after having computed the second functional derivatives w.r.t. $g_{\mu\nu}$, ξ^μ and $\bar{\xi}_\mu$. Since there is only one metric left then, we can omit the "bar" over background quantities for reasons of clarity from now on. Following Ref. [31], we decompose the metric fluctuations into a traceless and a trace part, and without loss of generality we assume a maximally symmetric background. Then (7.13) leads to

$$\begin{aligned} &\Gamma_\Lambda[g,g,0,0]-S_\Lambda[g,g,0,0] \\ &\quad=+\frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda^{\mathrm{T}}\ln\left\{\frac{M^{-d}}{32\pi\check{G}_\Lambda}\Big[-\Box+\Lambda^2\,R^{(0)}(-\Box/\Lambda^2)-2\check{\curlywedge}_\Lambda+C_{\mathrm{T}}R\Big]\right\} \\ &\qquad+\frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda^{\mathrm{S}}\ln\left\{\frac{M^{-d}}{32\pi\check{G}_\Lambda}\Big(\frac{d-2}{2d}\Big)\Big[-\Box+\Lambda^2\,R^{(0)}(-\Box/\Lambda^2)-2\check{\curlywedge}_\Lambda+C_{\mathrm{S}}R\Big]\right\} \\ &\qquad-\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda^{\mathrm{V}}\ln\left\{M^{-2}\Big[-\Box+\Lambda^2\,R^{(0)}(-\Box/\Lambda^2)+C_{\mathrm{V}}R\Big]\right\}, \end{aligned} \tag{7.18}$$

where the sub- and superscripts T, S and V refer to symmetric traceless tensors, scalars and vectors, respectively. The constants in (7.18) are defined by

$$C_{\mathrm{T}}\equiv\frac{d(d-3)+4}{d(d-1)},\quad C_{\mathrm{S}}\equiv\frac{d-4}{d},\quad C_{\mathrm{V}}\equiv-\frac{1}{d}\,, \tag{7.19}$$

like in Ref. [36]. Using the heat kernel techniques introduced in appendix C, we can expand the traces in terms of the curvature R, collect all terms proportional to $\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}$ and $\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\,R$, and compare the corresponding coefficients. This yields the following map between bare and effective couplings, which was first obtained in [31]:

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{\check{g}_\Lambda}\left(\frac{6}{d}+\check{\lambda}_\Lambda\right)-\frac{1}{g_\Lambda}\left(\frac{6}{d}+\lambda_\Lambda\right)&=12C_d\,\frac{d(d-1)+4(1-2\check{\lambda}_\Lambda)}{d^2(1-2\check{\lambda}_\Lambda)}\,, &(7.20)\\ \frac{\check{\lambda}_\Lambda}{\check{g}_\Lambda}-\frac{\lambda_\Lambda}{g_\Lambda}&=C_d\left[(d+1)\ln\left(\frac{\check{g}_\Lambda}{1-2\check{\lambda}_\Lambda}\right)-Q_\Lambda\right]. &(7.21)\end{aligned}}$$

Here, $\breve{g}_\Lambda$ and $\breve{\lambda}_\Lambda$ (g_Λ and λ_Λ) are the dimensionless bare (effective) Newton constant and cosmological constant, respectively, and we have introduced the constant

$$C_d \equiv \frac{1}{(4\pi)^{d/2-1}\Gamma(d/2)} \,. \tag{7.22}$$

The system $\{(7.20),(7.21)\}$ depends on a parameter Q_Λ which is defined by

$$Q_\Lambda \equiv \big[d(d+1)-8\big]\ln(\Lambda/M) - (d+1)\ln(32\pi) + \tfrac{2}{d}\ln\left(\tfrac{d-2}{2d}\right). \tag{7.23}$$

As a consequence, the bare couplings are not completely determined in terms of the effective ones but rather depend on this parameter. We observe that Q_Λ — besides its Λ-dependence — depends on the measure parameter M. Therefore, choosing different values of M amounts to modifying $\breve{g}_\Lambda$ and $\breve{\lambda}_\Lambda$, even if Λ, g_Λ and λ_Λ are fixed. This confirms our general argument concerning the nonuniqueness of bare couplings. Unlike in Ref. [31] we will not confine ourselves to the case $M \propto \Lambda$ in the following but discuss arbitrary choices as well.

Apart from the special dimension $d \approx 2.3723$ where the prefactor $[d(d+1)-8]$ of $\ln(\Lambda/M)$ in (7.23) vanishes so that the M-dependence disappears, there is a one-to-one correspondence between Q_Λ and M. Thus, we may consider Q_Λ a free parameter as well.

From a conceptual point of view, eqs. (7.20) and (7.21) continuously map any RG trajectory of the effective side to an RG trajectory of the bare side, where the latter depends on the parameter Q_Λ. This way we can obtain a Q_Λ-dependent family of flow diagrams for the bare couplings. The construction of each "bare trajectory" involves five steps: **(i)** We choose and fix some Q_Λ-value. **(ii)** Then we pick an arbitrary point of the $(\breve{\lambda},\breve{g})$-plane which serves as an initial condition for the sought-after trajectory. **(iii)** After inserting this point into eqs. (7.20) and (7.21), the system is solved for the effective couplings. **(iv)** The resulting effective couplings serve, in turn, as an initial condition for the FRGE (2.3), giving rise to an RG trajectory on the EAA side, $\Lambda \to (\lambda_\Lambda, g_\Lambda)$, where we employ the optimized cutoff here. **(v)** Using eqs. (7.20) and (7.21) again, each point of the effective trajectory is mapped to a point in the bare sector, which finally leads to a trajectory $\Lambda \to (\breve{\lambda}_\Lambda, \breve{g}_\Lambda)$.

By means of this construction we obtain a characteristic flow diagram corresponding to the chosen Q_Λ-value.

In Figure 7.2 we demonstrate to what extent the flow diagrams of the bare couplings in $d = 4$ dimensions depend on Q_Λ. It seems that quantitative features like the position of the "bare NGFP" and the shape of the streamlines are modified when Q_Λ changes, while qualitative features like the mere existence of the fixed point and its critical exponents are independent of Q_Λ. Whether this is indeed true, will be discussed in the next subsections, where we investigate the existence of the NGFP for any choice of Q_Λ and for all dimensions $d > 2$. In particular, the analysis will include the cases $Q_\Lambda \to \infty$ and $Q_\Lambda \to -\infty$.

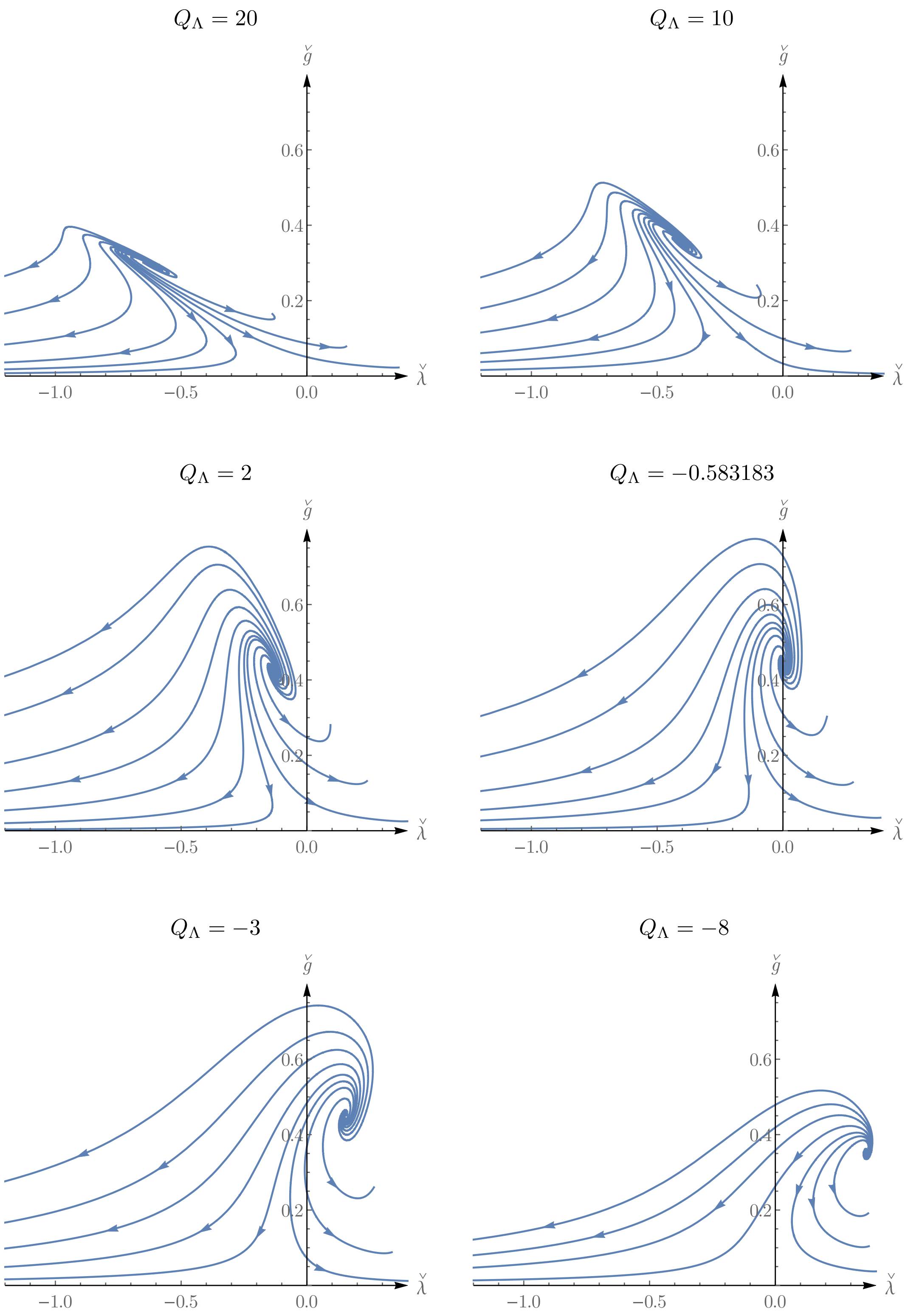


Figure 7.2 Flow diagrams in the space of the *bare* couplings $\check{\lambda}$ and $\check{g}$ for several constant values of Q_Λ in $d = 4$ dimensions.

7.3.2 Existence of the bare NGFP

We restrict ourselves to the case $d > 2$ as the EH action gives rise to a topological invariant in strictly $d = 2$ dimensions. From the RG studies of the EH truncation we know that the β-functions of λ and g possess a nontrivial fixed point for any $d > 2$ (see Ref. [230] for instance). The corresponding coordinates λ_* and g_* are to be inserted into the fixed point version of eqs. (7.20) and (7.21). The question about the existence of a fixed point for the bare couplings then boils down to the question if the system can be solved for $\check{\lambda}_*$ and $\check{g}_*$. Whether or not the answer depends on the underlying Q_Λ-value will be investigated in this subsection.

Being the most natural assumption for the bare Newton constant we start with the relation $\check{g}_* > 0$.[5] In that case the logarithm in eq. (7.21) requires that $1-2\check{\lambda}_* > 0$ for any finite Q_Λ. This can be used in eq. (7.20) in turn:

$$\underbrace{\frac{1}{\check{g}_*}}_{>0}\left(\frac{6}{d}+\check{\lambda}_*\right) = \underbrace{\frac{12\,C_d}{d^2}}_{>0}\,\underbrace{\frac{d(d-1)+4(1-2\check{\lambda}_*)}{1-2\check{\lambda}_*}}_{>0} + \frac{1}{g_*}\left(\frac{6}{d}+\lambda_*\right). \tag{7.24}$$

For $2 < d \lesssim 2.56$ the effective cosmological constant becomes negative at the fixed point [11, 230], but its absolute value remains sufficiently small such that $\frac{1}{g_*}\left(\frac{6}{d}+\lambda_*\right) > 0$. Clearly, this latter relation holds true also for larger dimensions where $\lambda_* > 0$. Therefore, we can conclude that the RHS of (7.24) is positive for all $d > 2$, which implies on the LHS that $6/d + \check{\lambda}_* > 0$. To sum up, we have found that the fixed point values of the bare couplings, if any, are confined to the restricted domain

$$\boxed{-\frac{6}{d} < \check{\lambda}_* < \frac{1}{2} \quad \text{and} \quad \check{g}_* > 0\,, \qquad \text{for } Q_\Lambda \text{ finite.}} \tag{7.25}$$

Moreover, from eq. (7.24), i.e. from $\frac{1}{\check{g}_*}\left(\frac{6}{d}+\check{\lambda}_*\right) = \text{finite} > 0$, follows that $\check{g}_*$ is finite as well. Thus, $\check{g}_*$ is bounded from above, too.

Whether the bare fixed point exits in fact can be clarified by reducing the system $\{(7.20),(7.21)\}$ to a single equation. For that purpose we solve (7.20) for $\check{g}_\Lambda$, insert the result into (7.21) and replace g_Λ and λ_Λ by their fixed point values. Then the system boils down to the equation

$$f(\check{\lambda}_*) = 0\,, \tag{7.26}$$

[5] Only for $\check{g}_* > 0$ the kinetic term of the (traceless part of the) metric fluctuations in the bare action has the correct sign. Furthermore, $\check{g}_* > 0$ is in accordance with $g_* > 0$, which is a necessary condition for the fixed point value of the effective Newton constant since otherwise there would not exist any RG trajectory connecting the NGFP to the classical regime.

where the function $f(\check{\lambda})$ is given by

$$\begin{aligned} f(\check{\lambda}) \equiv C_d\, Q_\Lambda - \frac{\lambda_*}{g_*} + \frac{\check{\lambda}}{6/d + \check{\lambda}} \left[12 C_d \, \frac{d(d-1) + 4(1-2\check{\lambda})}{d^2 (1-2\check{\lambda})} + \frac{1}{g_*} \left(\frac{6}{d} + \lambda_* \right) \right] \\ + C_d\, (d+1) \ln \left\{ \frac{1-2\check{\lambda}}{6/d+\check{\lambda}} \left[12 C_d \, \frac{d(d-1) + 4(1-2\check{\lambda})}{d^2 (1-2\check{\lambda})} + \frac{1}{g_*} \left(\frac{6}{d} + \lambda_* \right) \right] \right\}, \end{aligned} \tag{7.27}$$

so it depends parametrically on Q_Λ. The existence of a bare NGFP is equivalent to the *existence of a zero of* f, and by eq. (7.26) the zero is located at the yet unknown fixed point value $\check{\lambda}_*$. Remarkably enough, for the proof of existence we can proceed analytically by means of the following simple argument.

Let us first consider the case where Q_Λ remains finite. Recalling that $-6/d < \check{\lambda}_* < 1/2$, it turns out useful to study the asymptotic behavior of f for $\check{\lambda} \searrow -6/d$ and for $\check{\lambda} \nearrow 1/2$. Both the third term in the definition (7.27) of f, $\frac{\check{\lambda}}{6/d+\check{\lambda}}\big[\cdots\big]$, and the logarithm are divergent in these limits. Since linear terms always predominate over logarithmic ones when being divergent, it is the term $\frac{\check{\lambda}}{6/d+\check{\lambda}}\big[\cdots\big]$ that decides on the asymptotic running in either limit. The square bracket is always positive, while its prefactor $\frac{\check{\lambda}}{6/d+\check{\lambda}}$ is negative for $\check{\lambda} \searrow -6/d$. Taking all contributions together we find

$$\lim_{\check{\lambda} \searrow -6/d} f(\check{\lambda}) = -\infty \,. \tag{7.28}$$

On the other hand, $\frac{\check{\lambda}}{6/d+\check{\lambda}}$ is positive and remains finite for $\check{\lambda} \nearrow 1/2$, while the square bracket tends to infinity. This leads to

$$\lim_{\check{\lambda} \nearrow 1/2} f(\check{\lambda}) = +\infty \,. \tag{7.29}$$

Therefore, the function f must change its sign between $-6/d$ and $1/2$. Furthermore, it is smooth in its domain of definition. In conclusion, f must have a zero. This proves the existence of a bare fixed point for any $d > 2$ at any finite Q_Λ.

Although the exact position of this zero of f changes when Q_Λ is varied, its mere existence is independent of Q_Λ. Figure 7.3 illustrates the situation. It shows the graph of f in four dimensions for the exemplary choice $Q_\Lambda = 20$. By the definition of f, given in eq. (7.27), increasing Q_Λ means shifting the entire graph upwards, which, in turn, moves the zero $\check{\lambda}_*$ towards the left boundary at $\check{\lambda} = -6/d$. Similarly, decreasing Q_Λ amounts to shifting $\check{\lambda}_*$ towards the right boundary at $\check{\lambda} = 1/2$. This suggests the two relations $\lim_{Q_\Lambda \to \infty} \check{\lambda}_* = -6/d$ and $\lim_{Q_\Lambda \to -\infty} \check{\lambda}_* = 1/2$, which we would like to prove now.

We begin with the limit $Q_\Lambda \to \infty$. By a careful analysis of eqs. (7.20) and (7.21) in this limit we find that the bare fixed point couplings can be determined consistently only if $\check{g}_* \searrow 0$ and $\check{\lambda}_* \to \text{finite} < 0$. Then we can deduce the precise Q_Λ-dependence of $\check{g}_*$ and $\check{\lambda}_*$ as follows.

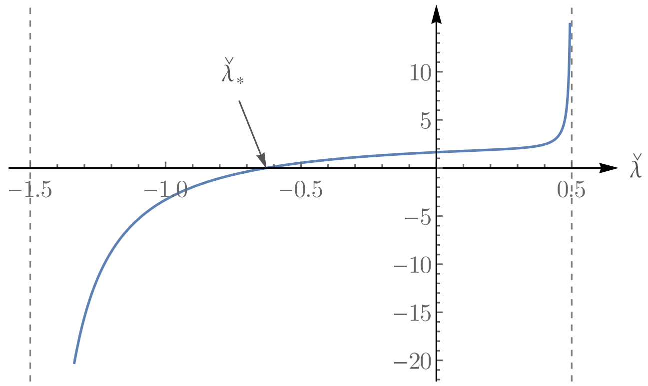


Figure 7.3 The function $f(\check{\lambda})$ in $d = 4$ dimensions for $Q_\Lambda = 20$, having a zero at $\check{\lambda} = \check{\lambda}_*$.

At leading order, the divergent behavior of Q_Λ on the RHS of (7.21) is compensated solely by the first term on the LHS due to its denominator $\propto \check{g}_*$. Hence, we obtain

$$\check{g}_* = -\frac{\check{\lambda}_*}{C_d\, Q_\Lambda} + \mathcal{O}\big(Q_\Lambda^{-2}\big)\,. \tag{7.30}$$

Inserting this into (7.20) yields

$$\check{\lambda}_* = -\frac{6}{d} - \left[12C_d\,\frac{d(d-1)+4(1-2\check{\lambda}_*)}{d^2(1-2\check{\lambda}_*)} + \frac{1}{g_*}\left(\frac{6}{d}+\lambda_*\right)\right]\frac{\check{\lambda}_*}{C_d\, Q_\Lambda} + \mathcal{O}\big(Q_\Lambda^{-2}\big)\,. \tag{7.31}$$

At first order in $1/Q_\Lambda$, we have $\check{\lambda}_* = -6/d$. This can be inserted back into the RHS of eq. (7.31) in order to determine the subleading order, and into (7.30). In this way, we arrive at

$$\begin{aligned}
\check{g}_* &= \frac{6/d}{C_d\, Q_\Lambda} + \mathcal{O}\big(Q_\Lambda^{-2}\big)\,,\\
\check{\lambda}_* &= -\frac{6}{d} + \left[12C_d\,\frac{d(d-1)+4+48/d}{d(d+12)} + \frac{6/d+\lambda_*}{g_*}\right]\frac{6/d}{C_d\, Q_\Lambda} + \mathcal{O}\big(Q_\Lambda^{-2}\big)\,,
\end{aligned} \tag{7.32}$$

in the limit $Q_\Lambda \to \infty$.

The limit $Q_\Lambda \to -\infty$ can be analyzed in a very similar way. Requiring that the divergent behavior of Q_Λ be compensated by $\check{\lambda}_*$ and $\check{g}_*$ in order to satisfy eqs. (7.20) and (7.21) consistently we find

$$\begin{aligned}
\check{g}_* &= \frac{1}{2C_d(-Q_\Lambda)} + \mathcal{O}\big(Q_\Lambda^{-2}\big)\,,\\
\check{\lambda}_* &= \frac{1}{2} - \frac{6(d-1)}{d+12}\,\frac{1}{(-Q_\Lambda)} + \mathcal{O}\big(Q_\Lambda^{-2}\big)\,,
\end{aligned} \tag{7.33}$$

in the limit $Q_\Lambda \to -\infty$.

The preceding considerations prove our conjecture concerning the bare NGFP for divergent Q_Λ which we have read off from the graph of f and which we can

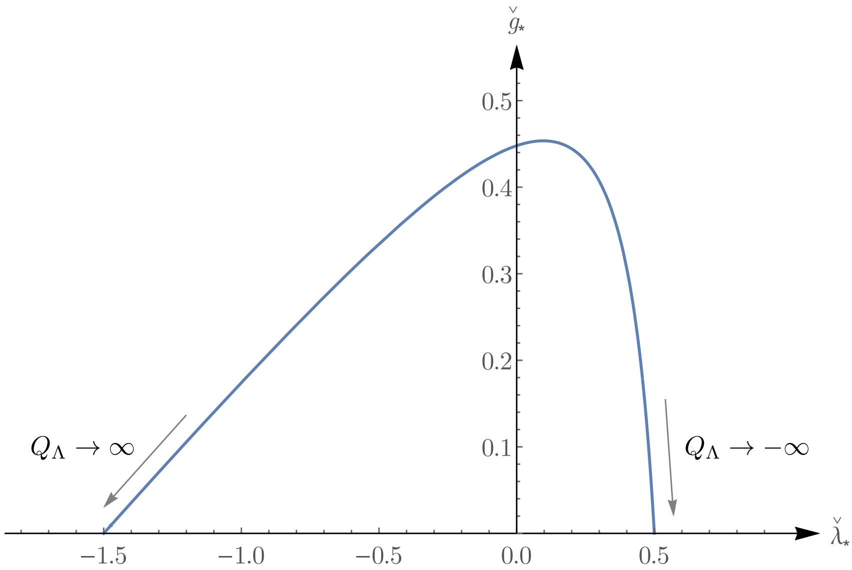


Figure 7.4 Parametric plot showing the position of the bare NGFP dependent on Q_Λ in $d = 4$ dimensions, including the asymptotic fixed point positions in the limits $Q_\Lambda \to \infty$ and $Q_\Lambda \to -\infty$ at $(-3/2, 0)$ and $(1/2, 0)$, respectively.

summarize as follows:

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned} &\check{g}_* \searrow 0\,, \qquad \check{\lambda}_* \searrow -6/d\,, \qquad &&\text{for } Q_\Lambda \to \infty, \\ &\check{g}_* \searrow 0\,, \qquad \check{\lambda}_* \nearrow 1/2\,, \qquad &&\text{for } Q_\Lambda \to -\infty. \end{aligned}} \qquad \begin{aligned}(7.34)\\(7.35)\end{aligned}$$

In order to illustrate how the position of the bare NGFP depends on Q_Λ we can solve the system $\{(7.20),(7.21)\}$ numerically for $\check{\lambda}_*$ and $\check{g}_*$ at some Q_Λ and repeat the procedure for different Q_Λ's. Then the result can be plotted as a parametric curve $\gamma : Q_\Lambda \mapsto \big(\check{\lambda}_*(Q_\Lambda), \check{g}_*(Q_\Lambda)\big)$. The shape of such a curve as well as its endpoints depend on the spacetime dimension. Figure 7.4 depicts the situation in $d = 4$. The curve starts at $(\check{\lambda}_*, \check{g}_*) = (1/2, 0)$ corresponding to $Q_\Lambda = -\infty$. For increasing Q_Λ it moves to the left, where it increases first, before it decreases again, until it finally approaches $(\check{\lambda}_*, \check{g}_*) = (-3/2, 0)$ for $Q_\Lambda \to \infty$.

For other dimensions we obtain qualitatively very similar pictures. The left diagram in Figure 7.5 shows the 3-dimensional case while the right diagram is a representative of the $2+\varepsilon$-class, here for $\varepsilon = 0.01$. We make three important observations: When the dimension is lowered towards 2, (i) the left end point of the curve moves further to the left, in agreement with eq. (7.34), (ii) the height of the curve decreases, and (iii) the maximum point gets more and more peaked, rendering the curve rather triangular. In the limit $d \to 2$ we ultimately obtain a perfect triangle with the right side perpendicular to the baseline.

We would like to emphasize that, for any dimension $d > 2$, these curves exhibit a smooth transition from $(\check{\lambda}_*, \check{g}_*) = (1/2, 0)$ to $(\check{\lambda}_*, \check{g}_*) = (-6/d, 0)$, demonstrating once again the existence of the bare NGFP for any value of Q_Λ.

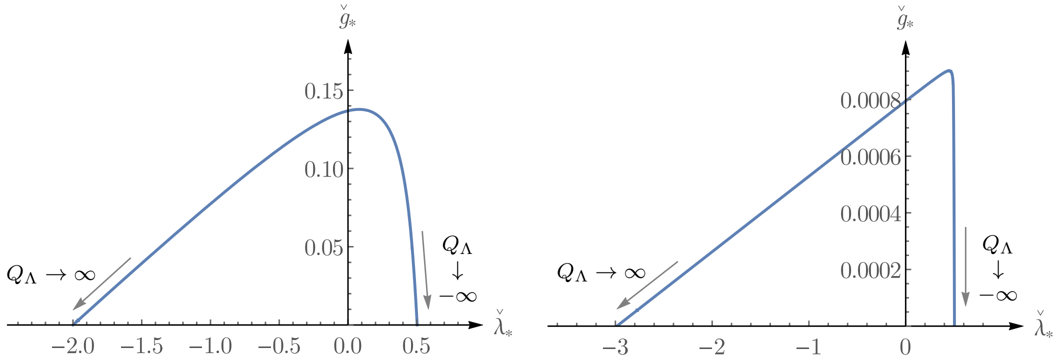


Figure 7.5 Parametric plots showing the position of the bare NGFP dependent on Q_Λ in $d = 3$ dimensions (left diagram) and $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions with $\varepsilon = 0.01$ (right diagram).

7.3.3 Critical exponents of the bare NGFP

As usual, critical exponents are obtained by linearizing the flow in the vicinity of a fixed point. Let us start with the effective couplings, here denoted by $\{u_\alpha\}$. Their linearized flow can be written as

$$\partial_t u_\alpha \equiv \Lambda \partial_\Lambda u_\alpha = \beta_\alpha(u_1, u_2, \dots) \approx \sum_\sigma B_{\alpha\sigma}(u_\sigma - u_\sigma^*)\,, \tag{7.36}$$

with $B_{\alpha\sigma} \equiv \frac{\partial \beta_\alpha}{\partial u_\sigma}(u_1^*, u_2^*, \dots)$, where the last relation ("$\approx$") in eq. (7.36) means equality up to linear order. The critical exponents corresponding to the fixed point $(u_1^*, u_2^*, \dots)$ are defined to be minus one times the eigenvalues of the matrix B, i.e. they are solutions for θ to the equation

$$\det(B + \theta \mathbb{1}) = 0\,. \tag{7.37}$$

In order to obtain the critical exponents for the *bare* NGFP it is necessary to linearize the map $(u_1, u_2, \dots) \leftrightarrow (\check{u}_1, \check{u}_2, \dots)$ as well because each bare coupling is considered to be a function of the effective couplings, $\check{u}_\alpha \equiv \check{u}_\alpha(u_1, u_2, \dots)$, and the flow originates from the effective side:

$$\partial_t \check{u}_\alpha \equiv \Lambda \partial_\Lambda \check{u}_\alpha = \sum_\rho \frac{\partial \check{u}_\alpha}{\partial u_\rho}\, \partial_t u_\rho(u_1, u_2, \dots). \tag{7.38}$$

Now, linearization must be applied to three parts in each term of the sum in (7.38): to $\frac{\partial \check{u}_\alpha}{\partial u_\rho}$, to $\partial_t u_\rho$ as in (7.36), and to the arguments $(u_1, u_2, \dots)$ that have to be re-expressed in terms of the bare couplings again. For the first contribution we consider the following linearization in the neighborhood of a fixed point:

$$\check{u}_\alpha \equiv \check{u}_\alpha(u_1, u_2, \dots) = \check{u}_\alpha(u_1^*, u_2^*, \dots) + \sum_\rho \frac{\partial \check{u}_\alpha}{\partial u_\rho}(u_\rho - u_\rho^*) + \mathcal{O}\big((u - u^*)^2\big), \tag{7.39}$$

so with $C_{\alpha\rho} \equiv \frac{\partial \check{u}_\alpha}{\partial u_\rho}(u_1^*, u_2^*, \dots)$ we have, at linear order,

$$\check{u}_\alpha - \check{u}_\alpha^* = \sum_\rho C_{\alpha\rho}(u_\rho - u_\rho^*), \tag{7.40}$$

and similarly for the inverse,

$$u_\sigma - u^*_\sigma = \sum_\kappa C^{-1}_{\sigma\kappa}(\check{u}_\kappa - \check{u}^*_\kappa). \tag{7.41}$$

Thus, eq. (7.38) in combination with (7.36) yields

$$\begin{aligned}\partial_t \check{u}_\alpha &= \sum_{\rho,\sigma} C_{\alpha\rho} B_{\rho\sigma}(u_\sigma - u^*_\sigma) + \mathcal{O}\big((u-u^*)^2\big) \\ &= \sum_{\rho,\sigma,\kappa} C_{\alpha\rho} B_{\rho\sigma} C^{-1}_{\sigma\kappa}(\check{u}_\kappa - \check{u}^*_\kappa) + \mathcal{O}\big((\check{u}-\check{u}^*)^2\big).\end{aligned} \tag{7.42}$$

From eq. (7.42) we can finally read off the defining relation for the "bare critical exponents":

$$\det\big(CBC^{-1} + \check{\theta}\mathbb{1}\big) = 0. \tag{7.43}$$

Using $\det\big(CBC^{-1}+\check{\theta}\mathbb{1}\big) = \det\big[C(B+\check{\theta}\mathbb{1})C^{-1}\big] = \det(C)\det(B+\check{\theta}\mathbb{1})\det^{-1}(C)$, we find that $\check{\theta}$ actually satisfies the same condition as θ, see (7.37):

$$\det(B + \check{\theta}\mathbb{1}) = 0\,. \tag{7.44}$$

This proves that *bare fixed points have the same critical exponents as their counterparts on the EAA side.*

Regarding flow diagrams for bare couplings, for instance the ones in Figure 7.2, this means that the typical spiraling (or non-spiraling, for real critical exponents) form of the RG trajectories is preserved under the map $(u_1, u_2, \dots) \leftrightarrow (\check{u}_1, \check{u}_2, \dots)$. The altered shapes of these spirals near the NGFP originate from a change of the eigenvectors of the linearized flow which — unlike the critical exponents — are affected by the map between effective and bare couplings. This phenomenon manifests itself as a squeezing of the spirals in Figure 7.2 for large values of Q_Λ.

7.3.4 A strategy to adjust bare couplings: critical Q_Λ-value and vanishing cosmological constant

In this section we would like to exploit the remaining freedom in setting up the functional integration measure, associated with the free parameter M, in order to conveniently adjust the couplings in the bare action, in particular the bare cosmological constant. Note that the M-dependence occurs in the measure and the bare action separately; their combination in the path integral, however, gives rise to an M-independent effective action, so that no physical quantity derived from it can depend on M. This holds true also for the FRGE (2.3) where any potential M-dependence has dropped out. As already mentioned in Section 7.3.1, the free parameter M translates into the parameter Q_Λ which underlies the following discussion.

In Section 7.3.2 we showed that the flow of the bare couplings possesses an NGFP for any $d > 2$ and for any Q_Λ. Furthermore, we have seen that the position of this NGFP depends on Q_Λ: it starts at $(\check{\lambda}_*, \check{g}_*) = (1/2, 0)$, corresponding to

$Q_\Lambda = -\infty$, then it "moves" along an asymmetric arc, until it ultimately approaches $(\check{\lambda}_*, \check{g}_*) = (-6/d, 0)$ as $Q_\Lambda \to \infty$. This implies a transition from positive to negative bare cosmological constants. Hence, for reasons of continuity there must be *a finite value of Q_Λ at which the bare cosmological constant vanishes.*

Before determining this critical Q_Λ-value, a comment regarding the significance of the bare *fixed point* (as compared with arbitrary points in the space of bare couplings) is in order: As we would like to remove the UV cutoff ultimately by taking $\Lambda \to \infty$, it is in fact the bare NGFP that represents bare couplings in the common sense.[6] Thus, although being unphysical it plays an important part at a computational level, which justifies an investigation about how it can be adjusted conveniently. Nevertheless, in spite of the distinct role of the bare NGFP we would like to keep our discussion as general as possible and consider also those bare couplings that do not correspond to a fixed point.

In our Einstein–Hilbert setting a possible "convenient adjustment" entails fixing the bare cosmological constant to zero. Let us denote the critical Q_Λ-value where this happens by $Q_\Lambda^{(0)}$. It can be obtained by setting $\check{\lambda}_\Lambda = 0$ in eqs. (7.20) and (7.21), and solving the system for Q_Λ. In this way we find that *the bare cosmological constant vanishes if $Q_\Lambda = Q_\Lambda^{(0)}$, with*

$$\boxed{Q_\Lambda^{(0)} \equiv \frac{1}{C_d}\frac{\lambda_\Lambda}{g_\Lambda} - (d+1)\ln\left[\frac{2C_d}{d}\big(d(d-1)+4\big) + \frac{1}{g_\Lambda} + \frac{d}{6}\frac{\lambda_\Lambda}{g_\Lambda}\right].} \tag{7.45}$$

Clearly, the statement remains valid at the NGFP, where the effective couplings λ_Λ and g_Λ have to be replaced by their fixed point counterparts. In $d = 4$, for instance, based on the NGFP values λ_* and g_* for the Einstein–Hilbert truncation and the optimized cutoff, we obtain $Q_*^{(0)} \approx -0.583$. The d-dependence of $Q_*^{(0)}$ is illustrated in Figure 7.6. We find that the critical value $Q_*^{(0)}$ exists in any dimension $d > 2$.

As a remark we restate this result in terms of M. Using the definition of Q_Λ, given by eq. (7.23), we see that the bare cosmological constant vanishes if $M = M^{(0)}$, where $M^{(0)}$ satisfies[7]

$$\begin{aligned} \ln\left(\frac{M^{(0)}}{\Lambda}\right) = \frac{1}{8-d(d+1)}\bigg\{&(d+1)\ln(32\pi) - \frac{2}{d}\ln\left(\frac{d-2}{2d}\right) \\ &+ \frac{1}{C_d}\frac{\lambda_\Lambda}{g_\Lambda} - (d+1)\ln\left[\frac{2C_d}{d}\big(d(d-1)+4\big) + \frac{1}{g_\Lambda} + \frac{d}{6}\frac{\lambda_\Lambda}{g_\Lambda}\right]\bigg\}. \end{aligned} \tag{7.46}$$

[6] Here the term "bare NGFP" refers to the NGFP of the effective couplings mapped into the space of bare couplings. This notion includes two cases: The bare NGFP (i) is strictly a point, (ii) is divergent. Case (ii) means that the effective couplings are mapped to such bare couplings which contain divergent contributions. (These divergent parts exactly cancel out potential divergences in Feynman diagrams.) In both cases we can safely remove the cutoff in the end.

[7] The critical value $M^{(0)}$ exists for any $d > 2$ with $d \neq 2.3723$. For $d = 2.3723$ the denominator of (7.46) becomes zero. In this case the bare couplings are independent of M, i.e. they cannot be adjusted by tuning M. Most probably this phenomenon is merely an artifact of the truncation and the approximate one-loop character of the reconstruction formula.

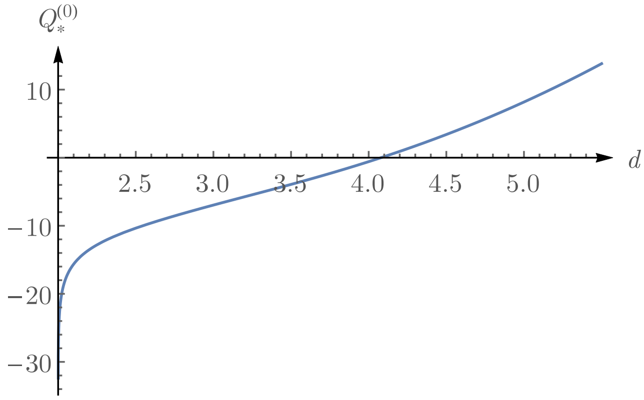


Figure 7.6 Dependence of the critical value $Q_*^{(0)}$ on the dimension d (taking the fixed point values based on the optimized cutoff for the effective couplings in (7.45)).

As demonstrated in the next subsection, the consequences of a vanishing bare cosmological constant are particularly interesting in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions.

7.3.5 The bare couplings in $2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions

Let us review the above results and elaborate in more detail which simplifications emerge in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions. By analogy with Figure 7.2 which showed several flow diagrams of the bare couplings in $d = 4$ dimensions, the $(2+\varepsilon)$-dimensional case is depicted in Figure 7.7 where we choose $\varepsilon = 0.01$ as an example here. We observe a Q_Λ-dependence of the flow similar to the one in $d = 4$, including the "moving" bare fixed point. Note that the qualitative structure of the trajectories is very similar to the one for the effective couplings, cf. Figure 4.2: each trajectory consists of an almost horizontal part (in the IR), then a very sharp bend, and finally a line that connects it to the bare NGFP (in the UV). Since the bare cosmological constant at the fixed point, $\check{\lambda}_*$, is not proportional to ε, we do not normalize $\check{\lambda}$ by the factor $1/\varepsilon$. For that reason the singularity line characterized by diverging β-functions is still present in Figure 7.7, while it is shifted to infinity for the effective couplings, see Figure 4.2. Apart from this numerical analysis we demonstrate in the following that it is possible to draw some important conclusions at the analytical level, too.

We have already seen in the previous chapters that the effective couplings in an Einstein–Hilbert type EAA are of the order ε at the fixed point:

$$\lambda_* = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon), \qquad g_* = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon). \tag{7.47}$$

In the vicinity of the NGFP the main ε-order of the couplings does not change. Thus, we can assume $\lambda_\Lambda = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$ and $g_\Lambda = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$ there, which can be exploited in an ε-expansion in (7.45). Moreover, we have $\frac{\lambda_\Lambda}{g_\Lambda} = \text{finite} + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$ and $C_d = 1 + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$,

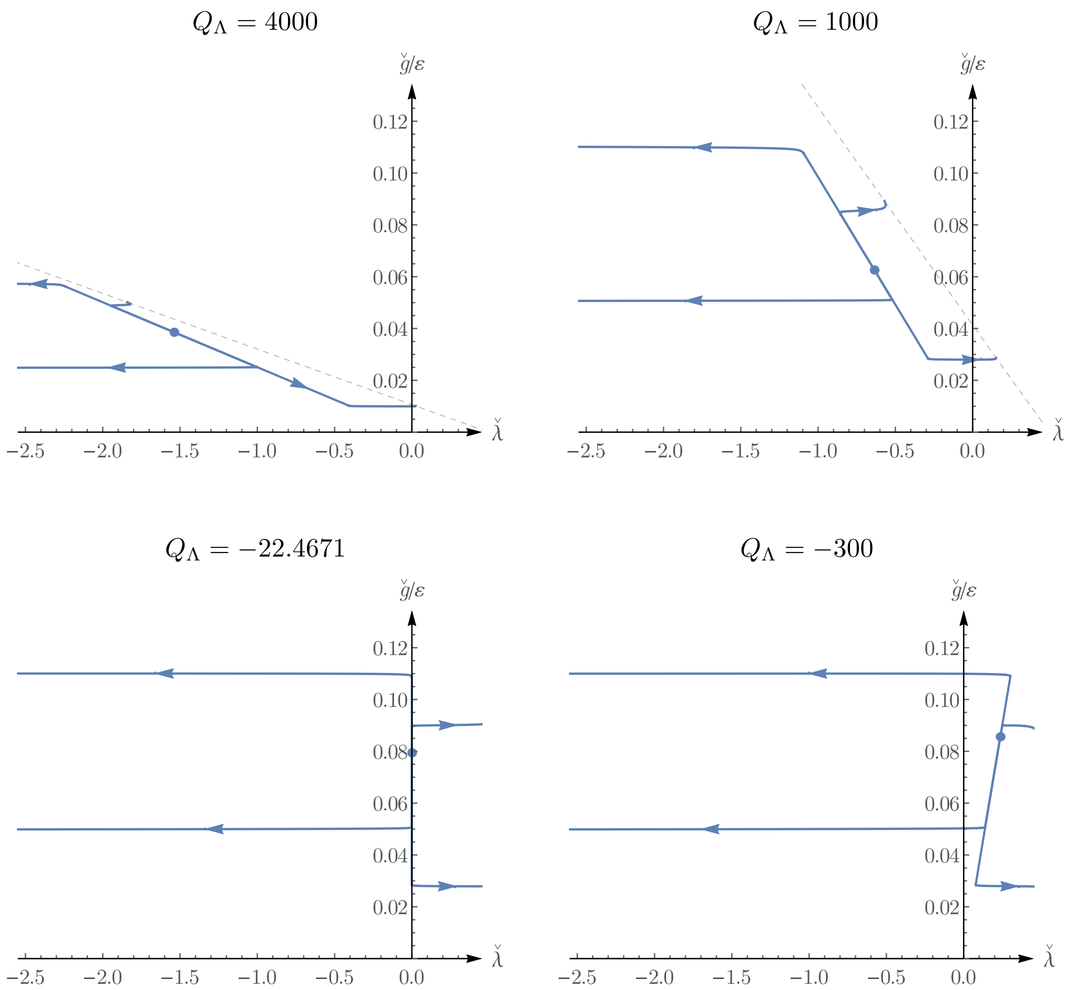


Figure 7.7 Flow diagrams of the bare couplings $\check{\lambda}$ and $\check{g}$ for several constant values of Q_Λ in $d = 2.01$ dimensions. The bare NGFP is marked by a blue dot, and the gray dashed lines in the upper two figures represent the singularity lines known from the flow diagrams of the effective couplings (cf. Figure 4.1, for instance), mapped into the space of bare couplings. For the sake of clarity we show only four representative trajectories for each diagram.

leading to the critical value

$$\boxed{Q_\Lambda^{(0)} = \frac{\lambda_\Lambda}{g_\Lambda} + 3\ln(g_\Lambda) + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon \ln \varepsilon),} \tag{7.48}$$

provided that both λ_Λ and g_Λ are of first order in ε.

As above, we can express this result in terms of the parameter M. We find that the bare cosmological constant vanishes if $M = M^{(0)}$, where $M^{(0)}$ satisfies

$$\boxed{M^{(0)} = \alpha\varepsilon\Lambda\,.} \tag{7.49}$$

In (7.49), $\alpha \equiv \alpha(\lambda_\Lambda, g_\Lambda)$ is a positive finite constant that depends only on the effective couplings and whose leading order is given by

$$\alpha = \exp\Big[\tfrac{1}{2}\tfrac{\lambda_\Lambda}{g_\Lambda} + \tfrac{3}{2}\ln\big(32\pi\tfrac{g_\Lambda}{\varepsilon}\big) + \ln(2)\Big]\,. \tag{7.50}$$

Remarkably enough, we found $M^{(0)} \propto \Lambda$, which might be considered the expected behavior for a mass parameter, but here it is not the result of any dimensional analysis. It has rather been derived by requiring a vanishing bare cosmological constant. After all, $M \propto \Lambda$ seems to be the most natural choice.

There are two possible orders of taking limits in our setting: (i) $\Lambda \to \infty$ before $\varepsilon \to 0$, and (ii) $\Lambda \to \infty$ after $\varepsilon \to 0$. The order must be considered part of the definition of the theory under consideration. As we have seen in Chapter 5, the limit $d \to 2$ of the Einstein–Hilbert action leads to a new action with a reduced number of degrees of freedom. Therefore, taking the dimensional limit first before reconstructing the bare action and taking $\Lambda \to \infty$ might give a different result (see Chapter 9) than the one obtained by reconstructing S_Λ first and taking the 2D limit afterwards. We would like to point out that there is even a third possibility: a simultaneous limit, in particular with regard to eq. (7.49). For that purpose, we introduce a fixed reference scale, say $\Lambda^{(0)}$, and write the cutoff scale as $\Lambda = \Lambda^{(0)}/\varepsilon$. Then the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$ is equivalent to the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$. By eq. (7.49) we find that the bare cosmological vanishes at the critical value $M = M^{(0)} = \alpha\Lambda^{(0)}$. This establishes the possibility of a constant parameter M.

Finally, let us work out the most important consequence of a vanishing bare cosmological constant in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions. It turns out that $\check{\lambda}_\Lambda = 0$ implies a particularly simple relation between bare and effective Newton constant: Reconsidering equation (7.20) with $\check{\lambda}_\Lambda = 0$, we obtain

$$\frac{1}{\check{g}_\Lambda}\big(3 + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)\big) - \frac{1}{g_\Lambda}\big(3 + \lambda_\Lambda + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)\big) = 18 + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon). \tag{7.51}$$

Choosing the effective couplings to lie in a neighborhood of the NGFP, i.e. assuming $\lambda_\Lambda = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$ and $g_\Lambda = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon)$ again, multiplication by $g_\Lambda/3$ yields

$$\frac{g_\Lambda}{\check{g}_\Lambda} - 1 = \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon), \tag{7.52}$$

or $\check{g}_\Lambda = g_\Lambda + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^2)$. Hence, for the special choice $M = M^{(0)}$, given by eq. (7.49), *the bare Newton constant agrees with the effective Newton constant.*

To sum up, we have found a strategy to reconstruct the bare action in a specific way such that the bare coupling constants are adjusted conveniently. The method relies on an appropriate choice of the measure parameter M: If M is chosen as in (7.49) the bare couplings at the NGFP are given by

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned} \check{\lambda}_* &= 0, && (7.53) \\ \check{g}_* &= g_* + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^2). && (7.54) \end{aligned}}$$

This powerful argument demonstrates that the freedom in defining a functional measure, i.e. the freedom in choosing M, can be exploited to fix one of the bare couplings to a suitable value (here $\check{\lambda}_* = 0$), and possibly to obtain a simpler map from the effective couplings to the remaining bare couplings. The result $\check{g}_* = g_* + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon^2)$ is crucial with regard to our discussion of the 2D limit of the Einstein–Hilbert action in Chapter 5, and it lays the foundation for a reconstruction of the functional integral corresponding to a full gravity+matter system, to be studied in more detail in Chapter 8.

8

The reconstructed path integral in 2D asymptotically safe gravity

Executive summary

We combine the results of Chapters 6 and 7 by taking the asymptotically safe fixed point theory pertaining to the EAA in $d = 2$ dimensions and by reconstructing its corresponding functional integral. The discussion is not restricted to the purely gravitational bare action but takes into account matter and ghosts contributions as well, thus giving rise to the complete functional integral of all fields under consideration. We find that it amounts to a CFT whose total central charge adds up to zero. In particular, we uncover a compensation mechanism for the matter fields: They enter both the gravitational part and the matter part of the NGFP theory where the two contributions exactly cancel each other. As a consequence, the gravitational dressing of matter field operators is trivial, i.e. the matter system is not affected by its coupling to quantum gravity. This leads to a complete quenching of the a priori expected Knizhnik–Polyakov–Zamolodchikov (KPZ) scaling. A possible connection of this prediction to Monte Carlo results obtained in the discrete approach to 2D quantum gravity based upon causal dynamical triangulations is mentioned. Furthermore, we describe similarities of the fixed point theory to, and differences from, noncritical string theory.

What is new? Showing the compensation of matter contributions, the vanishing of the total central charge and the quenching of the KPZ scaling in 2D Asymptotic Safety.

Based on: Ref. [34].

8.1 Remark on the reconstruction process

Starting with an effective average action Γ_k of the full system (including gravitational, ghost and matter fields) we search for a functional integral representation that reproduces a given complete Γ_k-trajectory. In our setting, this reconstruction can be considered for each sector (gravity, ghost, matter) separately.

Concerning the gravitational part we employ the results of the previous chapter, where we have seen that the map between effective and bare couplings depends on the measure parameter M. As demonstrated in Section 7.3.5, in $d = 2 + \varepsilon$ dimensions there is one particular value of M that leads to a vanishing bare cosmological constant, $\check{\lambda}_* = 0$, and a bare Newton constant $\check{g}_\Lambda$ which equals precisely the effective one at the NGFP:

$$\check{g}_* = g_* \,. \tag{8.1}$$

For the exponential parametrization of the metric this amounts to $\check{g}_* = \varepsilon/b$ with $b = \frac{2}{3}(25 - N)$. After having reconstructed the gravitational functional integral in $d = 2{+}\varepsilon$, where the bare action is given by $-\frac{1}{16\pi \check{G}_\Lambda}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{g}\,R$ with $\check{G}_\Lambda = \Lambda^{-\varepsilon}\check{g}_* = \Lambda^{-\varepsilon}g_*$, we take its 2D limit by employing the methods of Section 5.2. As a result we obtain a *bare action which is proportional to the induced gravity action*,

$$\boxed{S^{\text{grav}}_\Lambda[g] = \frac{(25-N)}{96\pi}\, I[g] + \cdots} \tag{8.2}$$

The dots indicate that there might appear additional terms originating from the zero modes, according to eq. (H.40) in the appendix. For our present purposes they are irrelevant, though; all properties of the functional integral that are considered here can be studied on the basis of the term $\propto I[g]$.

For the ghost system we avail ourselves of the argument presented in Section 6.2, point **(7)**: In our setting, it is only the gauge invariant gravity+matter part of the EAA that is "handed over" from $d > 2$ to $d = 2$, while we can fix the gauge directly in 2D. Being particularly convenient, we choose the conformal gauge and the corresponding Faddeev-Popov determinant [162]. The integration over the metric then boils down to an integration over the Liouville field and the moduli parameters (cf. Sec. 5.2.1).

The bare action of the matter system can be reconstructed according to the results of Ref. [33]: For cutoffs satisfying certain constraints the bare action equals precisely the EAA when the respective cutoff scales are identified. Thus, the bare matter action agrees with the RHS of eq. (4.31), i.e. it is given by

$$S^{\text{m}}_\Lambda[g,A] \equiv \frac{1}{2}\sum_{i=1}^{N}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\; g^{\mu\nu}\,\partial_\mu A^i\partial_\nu A^i\,, \tag{8.3}$$

in agreement with eq. (7.15).

We would like to point out that, by equations (8.2) and (8.3), the number N enters *both the gravitational and the matter part of the bare action*, respectively, the former being a consequence of the N-dependence of the fixed point value g_*.

8.2 A functional integral for 2D asymptotically safe gravity

(1) The partition function. Based on the above considerations we obtain the full reconstructed partition function:

$$Z = \int [\mathrm{d}\tau] \int \mathcal{D}_{\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}}\phi \;\; Z_{\mathrm{gh}}\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\big]\, Z_{\mathrm{matter}}\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\big]\, Y_{\mathrm{grav}}^{\mathrm{NGFP}}\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\big]\,. \tag{8.4}$$

The integrand of (8.4) comprises the following factors: the exponential of the gravitational part of the fixed point action,

$$Y_{\mathrm{grav}}^{\mathrm{NGFP}}[g] \equiv \exp\bigg(-\frac{(25-N)}{96\pi}\, I[g] + \cdots \bigg)\,, \tag{8.5}$$

the partition function of the matter system (cf. Appendix H),

$$\begin{aligned} Z_{\mathrm{matter}}[g] &\equiv \int \mathcal{D}A \;\exp\bigg(-\frac{1}{2}\sum_{i=1}^{N} \int \mathrm{d}^2x \sqrt{g}\, g^{\mu\nu}\, \partial_\mu A^i\, \partial_\nu A^i \bigg) \\ &= \det{}^{-N/2}\big(-\Box_g\big) = \exp\bigg(-\frac{N}{96\pi}\, I[g] + \cdots \bigg)\,, \end{aligned} \tag{8.6}$$

the partition function of the b-c ghost system, Z_{gh}, the split symmetry invariant measure for the integration over the Liouville field, $\mathcal{D}_{\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}}\phi$, and finally the measure $[\mathrm{d}\tau]$ for the integration over the moduli that are implicit in the reference metric pertaining to a given topological type of the spacetime manifold (cf. Sec. 5.2.1). In eqs. (8.5) and (8.6) we suppressed possible contributions to the bare cosmological constant. Here and in the following, we indicate them by the dots.

The behavior under Weyl transformations of the various factors is well known. Using in particular eq. (5.47) with the (noncosmological constant part of the) renormalized Liouville action, ΔI, as defined in (5.25), we have

$$Y_{\mathrm{grav}}^{\mathrm{NGFP}}\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\big] = Y_{\mathrm{grav}}^{\mathrm{NGFP}}[\hat{g}]\; \exp\bigg(+ \frac{(25-N)}{12\pi}\, \Delta I[\phi;\hat{g}]\bigg), \tag{8.7a}$$

$$Z_{\mathrm{matter}}\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\big] = Z_{\mathrm{matter}}[\hat{g}]\; \exp\bigg(+ \frac{N}{12\pi}\, \Delta I[\phi;\hat{g}]\bigg), \tag{8.7b}$$

$$Z_{\mathrm{gh}}\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\big] = Z_{\mathrm{gh}}[\hat{g}]\; \exp\bigg(+ \frac{(-26)}{12\pi}\, \Delta I[\phi;\hat{g}]\bigg), \tag{8.7c}$$

$$\mathcal{D}_{\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}}\phi = \mathcal{D}_{\hat{g}}\phi\; \exp\bigg(+ \frac{1}{12\pi}\, \Delta I[\phi;\hat{g}]\bigg). \tag{8.7d}$$

As before, possible (measure dependent) terms involving the bare cosmological constant are suppressed in eqs. (8.7). On the RHS of (8.7d), $\mathcal{D}_{\hat{g}}\phi$ is the translational invariant measure now.

Up to this point, the discussion is almost the same as in noncritical string theory [162]. The profound difference lies in the purely gravitational part of the bare action, $Y_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}$. Contrary to what happens in any conventional field theory, whose bare action is a *postulate* rather than the result of a *calculation*, asymptotically safe gravity in 2 dimensions is based upon a gravitational action which *depends explicitly on properties of the matter system.* In the example at hand, this dependence is via the number N of A^i-fields that makes its appearance in the fixed point action and hence in the "Boltzmann factor" (8.5).

(1a) Matter refuses to matter: a compensation mechanism. Remarkably enough, the integrand of (8.4) depends on N only via the product $Z_{\text{matter}} \cdot Y_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}$ in which the N-dependence cancels between the two factors. Multiplying (8.5) and (8.6) we obtain a result which, for any N, equals that of pure gravity. It is always the same no matter how many scalar fields there are:

$$Z_{\text{matter}}[g]\, Y_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}[g] = \exp\left(-\frac{25}{96\pi}\, I[g] + \cdots \right). \tag{8.8}$$

Under a Weyl rescaling this expression transforms as $Z_{\text{matter}}\left[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\right] Y_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}\left[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\right] = Z_{\text{matter}}[\hat{g}] Y_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}[\hat{g}]\, \exp\left(+\frac{25}{12\pi}\Delta I[\phi;\hat{g}]\right)$. As a consequence of eq. (8.8), the reconstructed functional integral coincides always with that of *pure gravity* (as long as we do not evaluate the expectation value of observables depending on the A's and as long as cosmological constant terms do not play a role):

$$\boxed{Z = \int [\mathrm{d}\tau]\; Z_{\text{matter}}[\hat{g}]\, Y_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}[\hat{g}] \int \mathcal{D}_{\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}}\phi\;\; Z_{\text{gh}}\left[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\right]\, \exp\left(+\frac{25}{12\pi}\, \Delta I[\phi;\hat{g}] + \cdots \right).} \tag{8.9}$$

(1b) Zero total central charge. Over and above the specific form of its matter dependence, the fixed point action displays a second miracle: Its central charge equals precisely the critical value 25. Up to a cosmological constant term possibly, this leads to a *complete cancellation of the entire ϕ-dependence* of the integrand once the ghost contribution (8.7c) and the "Jacobian" factor in (8.7d) are taken into account:

$$\boxed{Z = \int [\mathrm{d}\tau]\; Z_{\text{gh}}[\hat{g}]\, Z_{\text{matter}}[\hat{g}]\, Y_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}[\hat{g}] \int \mathcal{D}_{\hat{g}}\phi\;\, \exp(0 + \cdots)\,.} \tag{8.10}$$

Hence, for every choice of the matter sector, the total system described by the reconstructed functional integral of asymptotically safe 2D gravity is a conformal field theory with central charge zero. The various sectors of this system contribute to the total central charge as follows:

$$c_{\text{tot}} = \underbrace{(25-N)}_{\text{NGFP, grav. part}} + \underbrace{N}_{\text{matter}} + \underbrace{1}_{\text{Jacobian}} + \underbrace{(-26)}_{\text{ghosts}} = 0\,. \tag{8.11}$$

Actually, the result (8.11) is even more general than we have indicated so far. In addition to the scalar matter fields underlying our considerations up to this point, we can also bring massless free Dirac fermions into play and couple them (minimally) to the dynamical metric by adding a corresponding term to the matter action (4.31). The contribution of each of such fermions to the β-function of Newton's constant in $d = 2+\varepsilon$ dimensions is the same as for a scalar field [93, 177], that is, fermions and scalars enter the central charge in the same way. Hence, in all above equations for β-functions and central charges we may identify N with

$$N \equiv N_{\text{S}} + N_{\text{F}}\,, \tag{8.12}$$

where N_{S} and N_{F} denote the number of real scalars and Dirac fermions, respectively. In particular, we recover the same cancellation in the total central charge as in eq. (8.11): The central charge of the matter system, $+N$, removes exactly a corresponding piece in the pure gravity contribution enforced by the fixed point, $25-N$.

(2) Observables. By inserting appropriate functions $\bar{\mathscr{O}}[\phi, A; \hat{g}]$ into the path integral (8.4) we can in principle evaluate the expectation values of arbitrary observables $\mathscr{O}[g, A] = \mathscr{O}[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}, A]$. The insertion of $\bar{\mathscr{O}}$ instead of $\mathscr{O}$ is required due to the change of variables, $g \mapsto \big(\phi, \{\tau\}\big)$, where in general $\bar{\mathscr{O}}[\phi, A; \hat{g}] \neq \mathscr{O}[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}, A]$. In the case when the observables do not involve the matter fields, their expectation values read

$$\langle \mathscr{O} \rangle = \frac{1}{Z} \int [\mathrm{d}\tau]\; Z_{\text{matter}}[\hat{g}]\, Y_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}[\hat{g}] \int \mathcal{D}_{\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}}\phi \;\; Z_{\text{gh}}\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}\big]\; \bar{\mathscr{O}}[\phi; \hat{g}]\, \exp\!\bigg(\frac{25}{12\pi}\,\Delta I[\phi; \hat{g}]\bigg). \tag{8.13}$$

Without actually evaluating the ϕ-integral we see that when the cosmological constant term is negligible *the expectation value of purely gravitational observables does not depend on the presence or absence of matter and its properties*, provided the background factor $Z_{\text{matter}}[\hat{g}]$ in (8.13) cancels against the corresponding piece in the denominator of (8.13). At the very least, this happens if one considers expectation values at a fixed point of the moduli space.

(3) Gravitational dressing. As it is well known [114,115,117], it is not completely straightforward to find the functional $\bar{\mathscr{O}}[\phi; \hat{g}]$ which one must use under a conformally gauge-fixed path integral in order to represent a given diffeomorphism (and, trivially, Weyl) invariant observable $\mathscr{O}[g] = \mathscr{O}[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}]$. The association $\mathscr{O} \to \bar{\mathscr{O}}$ should respect the following conditions [117]: $\bar{\mathscr{O}}[\phi; \hat{g}]$ must be invariant under diffeomorphisms, it must approach $\mathscr{O}[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}]$ in the classical limit and $\mathscr{O}[\hat{g}]$ in the limit $\phi \to 0$, and most importantly it must be such that the expectation value computed with its help is independent of the reference metric chosen, $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$.

Let us briefly recall the David–Distler–Kawai (DDK) solution to this problem [114, 115]. For this purpose, we consider 2D gravity coupled to an arbitrary matter system described by a CFT with central charge c and partition function $Z_\mathrm{m}^{(c)}[g]$. First we want to evaluate the partition function for a fixed volume (area) of spacetime, V:

$$Z_V = \int \frac{\mathcal{D}g}{\mathrm{vol(Diff)}}\, Z_\mathrm{m}^{(c)}[g]\, \delta\Big(V - \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\Big)\,. \tag{8.14}$$

This integral involves the observable $\mathscr{O}[g] \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g} \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\exp(2\phi)$. The associated $\bar{\mathscr{O}}$ satisfying the above conditions turns out to require only a "deformation" of the prefactor of ϕ in the exponential:

$$\bar{\mathscr{O}}[\phi;\hat{g}] = \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\exp(2\alpha_1\phi)\,. \tag{8.15}$$

The modified prefactor α_1 depends on the central charge of the matter CFT according to

$$\alpha_1 = \frac{2\sqrt{25-c}}{\sqrt{25-c}+\sqrt{1-c}} = \frac{1}{12}\Big[25-c-\sqrt{(25-c)(1-c)}\Big]\,. \tag{8.16}$$

Thus, in the conformal gauge, Z_V reads as follows:

$$Z_V = \int [\mathrm{d}\tau]\; Z_\mathrm{gh}[\hat{g}]\, Z_\mathrm{m}^{(c)}[\hat{g}] \int \mathcal{D}_{\hat{g}}\phi\; \delta\Big(V - \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\alpha_1\phi}\Big)\, \exp\Big(-\frac{(25-c)}{12\pi}\,\Delta I[\phi;\hat{g}]\Big)\,. \tag{8.17}$$

Similarly, the expectation value of an arbitrary observable $\mathscr{O}[g]$ at fixed volume is given by $\langle\mathscr{O}[g]\rangle = Z_V^{-1}\langle\bar{\mathscr{O}}[\phi;\hat{g}]\rangle'$. Here $\langle\cdots\rangle'$ is defined by analogy with (8.17) but with the additional factor $\bar{\mathscr{O}}[\phi;\hat{g}]$ under the ϕ-integral.

The DDK approach to the gravitational dressing of operators from the matter sector was developed as a conformal gauge-analogue to the work of Knizhnik, Polyakov and Zamolodchikov (KPZ) [163, 164] based upon the light cone gauge.

To study gravitational dressing, let us consider an arbitrary spinless primary field $\mathscr{O}_n[g] \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,\mathcal{P}_{n+1}(g)$, where $\mathcal{P}_n(g)$ is a generic scalar involving the matter fields with conformal weight (n,n), that is, it responds to a rescaling of the metric according to $\mathcal{P}_n(\mathrm{e}^{-2\sigma}g) = \mathrm{e}^{2n\sigma}\,\mathcal{P}_n(g)$. Under the functional integral, the observables $\mathscr{O}_n$ are then represented by

$$\bar{\mathscr{O}}_n[\phi;\hat{g}] = \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\;\exp(2\alpha_{-n}\phi)\,\mathcal{P}_{n+1}(\hat{g})\,, \tag{8.18}$$

where the c-dependent constants in the dressing factors generalize eq. (8.16):

$$\alpha_n = \frac{2n\sqrt{25-c}}{\sqrt{25-c}+\sqrt{25-c-24n}}\,. \tag{8.19}$$

Using (8.19) it is straightforward now to write down the modified conformal dimensions corrected by the quantum gravity effects.

The results of the DDK approach reproduce those of KPZ (valid for spherical topology) and generalize them for spacetimes of arbitrary topology. Within the framework of the EAA and its functional RG equations, the KPZ relations were derived from Liouville theory in Ref. [193]; for a review see [81].

(4) Quenching of the KPZ scaling. Let us apply the general DDK–KPZ formulae to the NGFP theory of asymptotically safe gravity. We must then replace

$$c \longrightarrow c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}} + N \equiv (25 - N) + N = 25\,, \tag{8.20}$$

since the relevant bare action now arises from both the integrated-out matter fluctuations and the pure-gravity NGFP contribution, $Y_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}$. Setting $c = 25$ in eqs. (8.16) and (8.19) we obtain

$$\alpha_1 = 0 \qquad \text{and} \qquad \alpha_n = 0, \tag{8.21}$$

respectively. This implies that *the Liouville field completely decouples from the area operator* (8.15) *and any of the observables* (8.18).

As a consequence, the dynamics of the matter system is unaffected by its coupling to quantum gravity. In particular, its critical behavior is described by the properties (critical exponents, etc.) of the matter CFT defined on a nondynamical, rigid background spacetime. Thus, the specific properties of the NGFP lead to a perfect "quenching" of the a priori expected KPZ scaling.

(5) Relation to noncritical string theory. The functional integral (8.10) is identical to the partition function of noncritical string theory in 25 Euclidean dimensions. This theory is equivalent to the usual critical bosonic string living in a (25+1)-dimensional Minkowski space whereby the Liouville mode plays the role of the time coordinate in the target space [231–233]. Whether we consider pure asymptotically safe gravity in two dimensions, or couple any number of scalar and fermionic matter fields to it, the resulting partition function equals always the one induced by the fluctuations of precisely 25 string positions $X^m(x^\mu)$.

There is, however, a certain difference between asymptotically safe gravity and noncritical string theory in the way the special case of vanishing total central charge, i.e. of precisely 25 target space dimensions, is approached. To see this, note that in the present work we related the Liouville field to the metric by the equation $g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$, and at no point did we redefine ϕ by absorbing any constant factors in it. In this connection, the Liouville action for a general central charge c has the structure $\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{L}} = -\frac{c}{24\pi}\int\big(\hat{D}_\mu\phi\hat{D}^\mu\phi + \hat{R}\phi\big) + \cdots$.
(i) In order to combine Γ_k^{L} with the action of the string positions, $+\frac{1}{8\pi}\int\hat{D}_\mu X^m\hat{D}^\mu X^m$, it is natural to introduce the redefined field

$$\phi' \equiv Q\phi \qquad \text{with} \qquad Q \equiv \sqrt{\frac{c}{3}}\,, \tag{8.22}$$

in terms of which $\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{L}} = -\frac{1}{8\pi}\int\big(\hat{D}_\mu\phi'\hat{D}^\mu\phi' + Q\hat{R}\phi'\big) + \cdots$. It is this new field ϕ' that plays the role of time in target space and combines with the X^m's in the conventionally normalized action $\frac{1}{8\pi}\int\big(-\hat{D}_\mu\phi'\hat{D}^\mu\phi' + \hat{D}_\mu X^m\hat{D}^\mu X^m - Q\hat{R}\phi'\big) + \cdots$

which enhances the original O(25) symmetry to the full Lorentz group in target space, O$(1, 25)$ [233].

In string theory, conformal invariance requires the total central charge to vanish, $c_{\text{tot}} = 0$. Hence, arguing that the combined $(X^0 \equiv \phi', X^m)$-quantum system is equivalent to the usual bosonic string theory in the critical dimension involves taking the limit $c \equiv c_{\text{tot}} \to 0$ in the above formulae. Obviously this requires some care in calculating correlation functions as the relationship $\phi' \equiv \sqrt{c/3}\,\phi$ breaks down in this limit. Considering vertex operators for the emission of a tachyon of 26-dimensional momentum (P_0, P_m), say, this involves combining the rescaling $\phi \to \sqrt{c/3}\,\phi$ with a corresponding rescaling of P_0 with the inverse factor, $P_0 \to \sqrt{3/c}\,P_0$, rendering their product $P_0 X^0 \equiv P_0 \phi'$ independent of c. The vertex operator $\exp\big\{i(-P_0 X^0 + P_m X^m)\big\}$ also displays the full O$(1, 25)$ invariance. (See Refs. [231,232] for a detailed discussion.)

(ii) In 2D asymptotically safe quantum gravity, too, the total central charge was found to vanish, albeit for entirely different reasons than in string theory. However, here there is no obvious reason or motivation for any rescaling before letting $c \to 0$. In all of the above equations, including (8.15) and (8.18), ϕ still denotes the Liouville field introduced originally. In quantum gravity we let $c \to 0$ in the most straightforward way, setting in particular $c = 0$ directly in (8.16) and (8.19). This is what led us to (8.21), that is, the disappearance of ϕ from the exponentials $\exp(2\alpha_{-n}\phi)$ multiplying the matter operators and the "quenching" of the KPZ-scaling.

8.3 Comparison with Monte Carlo results

In earlier work [105, 234, 235] indications were found that suggest that Quantum Einstein Gravity in the continuum formulation based upon the EAA might be related to the discrete approach employing causal dynamical triangulation (CDT) [97,236]. In particular, the respective predictions for the fractal dimensions of spacetime were compared in detail and turned out similar [105, 235]. It is therefore natural to ask whether the quenching of the KPZ-scaling due to the above compensation mechanism can be seen in 2D CDT simulations. And in fact, the Monte Carlo studies indeed seem to suggest a picture that looks quite similar at first sight: Coupling several copies of the Ising model [237] or the Potts model [238] to 2-dimensional Lorentzian quantum gravity in the CDT framework, there is strong numerical evidence that the critical behavior of the combined system, in the matter sector, is described by *the same* critical exponents as on a fixed, regular lattice. Under the influence of the quantum fluctuations in the geometry the critical exponents do not get shifted to their KPZ values.

While this seems a striking confirmation of our Asymptotic Safety-based prediction, one should be careful in interpreting these results. In particular, it is unclear whether the underlying physics is the same in both cases. In CDT, the presence (absence) of quantum gravity corrections of the matter exponents is attributed to the presence (absence) of baby universes in Euclidean (causal Lorentzian) dynamical triangulations. In our approach instead, the quantum gravity corrections that could in principle lead to the KPZ exponents are exactly compensated by the *explicit matter dependence* of the *pure gravity*-part in the bare action. This matter dependence is an immediate consequence of the very Asymptotic Safety requirement.

As yet, we considered conformal matter only which was exemplified by massless, minimally coupled scalar fields. In the nonconformal case when those fields are given a mass for instance, the compensation between the matter contributions to the bare NGFP action and those resulting from integrating them out will in general no longer be complete. On the EAA side, this situation is described by a trajectory $k \mapsto \Gamma_k$ that runs away from the fixed point as k decreases, and typically the resulting ordinary effective action of the gravity+matter system, $\Gamma_{k=0}$, will indeed be affected by the presence of matter.

This expected behavior seems to be matched by the results of very recent 2D Monte Carlo simulations of CDT coupled to more than one massive scalar field [239–241]. It was found that, above a certain value of their mass, the dynamics of the CDT+matter system is significantly different from the massless case. In particular, a characteristic "blob + stalk" behavior was observed, well known from 4D pure gravity CDT simulations, but absent in 2D with conformal matter.

8.4 Summarizing remarks

(1) We reconstructed the partition function for the complete 2D fixed point theory, whose gravitational part is governed by the fixed point value of the Newton coupling. Interestingly enough, this value receives contributions from both gravity and matter sector: $g_* = 3\varepsilon/\big(2(25-N)\big)$, where the "+25" is of purely gravitational origin, and "$-N$" represents the matter portion. In this manner, the bare action of the pure gravity sector has a reminiscence of matter by means of the number parameter N. On the other hand, N clearly enters the bare action of the matter sector, too. Considering gravity and matter in combination in the functional integral, there is a cancellation of terms involving N.

(2) Due to this compensation of matter effects, and since the gravitational "+25" neutralizes the "-26" from the ghosts and the "+1" from the measure of the Liouville field, the NGFP theory amounts to a CFT with vanishing total central charge.

(3) Another consequence of the compensation mechanism can be observed for the gravitational dressing of operators from the matter sector: There is a complete decoupling of the Liouville field from matter operators of the type (8.15) and (8.18). As a result, this leads to a full quenching of the KPZ-scaling, in distinction from what one might have expected a priori. Remarkably enough, this quenching is precisely what is found in Monte Carlo simulations of analogous systems in the framework of causal dynamical triangulation.

(4) Although these results are surprising and encouraging, they should be handled with care. Our arguments relied upon numerous approximations at different stages of their derivation. (i) We employed the single-metric Einstein–Hilbert truncation in $d > 2$ for the gravitational EAA. (ii) For the bare action in $d > 2$ we made an Einstein–Hilbert ansatz, too, which is probably the most precarious approximation. (iii) The bare action was reconstructed at one-loop level only. (iv) The matter sector is based on the simplest possible truncation ansatz. (v) The running of the matter and the ghost action was neglected. (vi) In this chapter we neglected bare cosmological constant terms, (vii) topological terms and (viii) zero mode contributions. (ix) The number N enters some of the neglected terms other than $I[g]$, which might spoil the perfect cancellation.

9

The bare action in Liouville theory

Executive summary

The results of Chapter 7, in particular the reconstruction formula, are applied to Liouville theory. That is, we aim at reconstructing the bare action for a theory whose effective average action is of the Liouville type, $\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,(aD_\mu\phi D^\mu\phi + bR\phi + c\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi})$. This chapter basically contains a collection of attempts, including setbacks, rather than a presentation of *the* solution: We test several ansätze for the bare Liouville action all of which come with their characteristic advantages and drawbacks, listed in Table 9.1 in Section 9.5. Our analysis includes a numerical computation of bare couplings and an analytical argument to demonstrate their convergence in one case. Finally, we specify the Ward identity corresponding to a Weyl transformation applied to the bare action and evaluate its pure cutoff contributions for an optimized regulator.
What is new? The application of the reconstruction formula to a bare action of pure Liouville type (Sec. 9.1), to a bare potential consisting of a power series (Sec. 9.2) and a series of exponentials (Sec. 9.3), and to an arbitrary potential (Sec. 9.4); the form of the Ward identity (Sec. 9.6).

Its close connection to 2D quantum gravity and noncritical string theory as discussed in Chapters 1, 5, 6 and 8 renders Liouville field theory an interesting topic to study. In what follows, we would like to shed some light on the relation between the effective average action and the bare action in this theory. We have seen in Chapter 5 how an EAA of the Liouville type, Γ_k^{L}, emerges from an EAA in the Einstein–Hilbert (EH) truncation in $d > 2$ dimensions, Γ_k^{EH}, when the limit $d \to 2$ is taken. This leaves us with the somewhat unusual situation of having a Liouville action on the "already quantized" *EAA side*. By contrast, in the existing studies on Liouville theory (see for instance Refs. [16,193,217,242]) it is the *bare action* that has the Liouville form and that is yet to be quantized, while the corresponding effective (average) action is searched for.

The question we will focus on in this chapter is how the bare action must be chosen in order to be compatible (in the sense of the reconstruction discussed in Chapter 7, setting $k = \Lambda$) with an EAA of the Liouville type:

$$\Gamma^{\mathrm{L}}_{\Lambda} \xrightarrow{\text{reconstr.}} S_{\Lambda}? \tag{9.1}$$

In Ref. [193] the inverse problem has been investigated, where the authors start with a Liouville action on the bare side, S^{L}_{Λ}, make an ansatz for the EAA and determine its couplings at the UV scale Λ by means of Ward identities: $S^{\mathrm{L}}_{\Lambda} \xrightarrow{\text{WI}} \Gamma_{\Lambda}$. An important result of this analysis is that the EAA cannot have the standard Liouville form the bare action has, and thus $\Gamma_{\Lambda} \neq S^{\mathrm{L}}_{\Lambda}$. Therefore, with regard to our current setting that starts with a Liouville-type EAA, we expect that the bare theory cannot be given by a pure Liouville action.

Before addressing the reconstruction procedure, we would like to point out a subtlety we encounter in our approach. We know from Chapter 5 that Einstein–Hilbert actions in $d > 2$ give rise to Liouville actions in the 2D limit. As a consequence, there are different possibilities for obtaining a bare action when starting out from an Einstein–Hilbert-based effective average action. Figure 9.1 illustrates the two options we have. Given the EAA in the Einstein–Hilbert truncation, way (a) means reconstructing the bare action first, and then taking the limit $d \to 2$ in order to obtain a Liouville-type bare action. Possibility (b) on the other hand, refers to the way where the limit $d \to 2$ is taken first, yielding a Liouville EAA, and from this new action the bare action is reconstructed.

A priori, it is not clear whether the diagram commutes, even if there were a way to perform the computations in a full, i.e. untruncated, theory space for the bare action. This can be understood as follows. The reconstruction in way (a) is based on the *full metric* $g_{\mu\nu}$ as arguments of the EAA and the bare action, and the underlying functional integration variable is given by the metric fluctuations. By

$$\begin{tikzcd}
\Gamma^{\mathrm{EH}}_{k=\Lambda} \arrow[r, "\text{reconstr.}"] \arrow[d, "\lim\limits_{d\to 2}"'] \arrow[dr, dashed, bend left, "\text{(a)}"] \arrow[dr, dashed, bend right, "\text{(b)}"'] & S^{\mathrm{EH}}_{\Lambda} \arrow[d, "\lim\limits_{d\to 2}"] \\
\Gamma^{\mathrm{L}}_{k=\Lambda} \arrow[r, "\text{reconstr.}"'] & S^{\mathrm{L}}_{\Lambda}
\end{tikzcd}$$

Figure 9.1 Relation between Einstein–Hilbert and Liouville action, on both the effective and the bare side (left and right column, respectively), and the two ways to obtain the bare action when starting out from an Einstein–Hilbert-type effective average action.

contrast, the *conformal factor* ϕ is the only argument of the actions at the bottom of way (b), and the corresponding functional integral is over $\mathcal{D}\phi$. Therefore, unless the functional measure satisfies additional requirements, say, some sort of generalized version of uniform convergence in the limit $d \to 2$, the resulting bare action will probably depend on the order of reconstruction and change of variables.

Once we have to resort to truncations, this effect will certainly become even more distinct. These general arguments suggest that the bare action obtained in way (b) does not have the standard Liouville form (in agreement with Ref. [193]), while the one of way (a) does. Furthermore, way (b) violates the invariance under the Weyl split-symmetry transformations (5.28) in general, while way (a) is Weyl split-symmetry preserving. The one-loop results of this chapter will confirm these considerations.

For the sake of completeness, let us extent the picture shown in Figure 9.1 in order to clarify the intermediate steps and relations as well, including the connection to the respective effective actions $\Gamma \equiv \Gamma_{k=0}$. The result is contained in Figure 9.2, where we show in detail which relations have already been studied in the literature or in this thesis. As indicated by the dashed lines, a direct evaluation of path integrals is a formidable task. Although it is possible to compute certain correlation functions within a simple setting in Liouville theory [243], a general recipe for the calculations seems to be beyond reach. In this chapter we take a first small step towards bridging one gap by investigating the reconstruction problem at the bottom of Figure 9.2.

Our starting point is the Liouville EAA, $\Gamma^{\mathrm{L}}_{\Lambda}$, which is obtained by taking the 2D limit of the Einstein–Hilbert EAA at the NGFP as described in Chapter 5:

$$\Gamma_\Lambda[\phi] \equiv \Gamma^{\mathrm{L}}_\Lambda[\phi] = -\frac{b}{16\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\Big[\phi\big(-\hat{\Box}\big)\phi + \hat{R}\phi + \mu\Lambda^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\Big], \tag{9.2}$$

where b and μ are determined by the fixed point values of the Newton constant and the cosmological constant in $d = 2+\varepsilon$ dimensions:

$$b = \lim_{\varepsilon\to 0}\frac{\varepsilon}{g_*} \qquad \text{and} \qquad \mu = -2\lim_{\varepsilon\to 0}\frac{\lambda_*}{\varepsilon}. \tag{9.3}$$

The numerical values of b and μ depend on the underlying metric parametrization, see Chapter 4. For the linear parametrization we found the universal result $b = \frac{38}{3}$ and the cutoff dependent value $\mu = \frac{3}{19}\Phi^1_1(0)$, which amounts to $\mu = \frac{3}{19}$ for the optimized cutoff. For the exponential parametrization, on the other hand, both b and μ depend on the chosen regulator, where the optimized cutoff leads to $b \approx \frac{50.45}{3}$ and $\mu \approx \frac{3}{20.58}$. Note that the common prefactor in (9.2) is negative, that is, both the kinetic term and the potential involving $\mu > 0$ have the "wrong" sign, irrespective of the parametrization. This means that the potential term must be taken into account in addition to the kinetic term when discussing the conformal factor instability along the lines of Section 6.2.

The analysis in the subsequent sections yields the same qualitative results for the two parametrizations; only in Section 9.3 a more precise distinction becomes

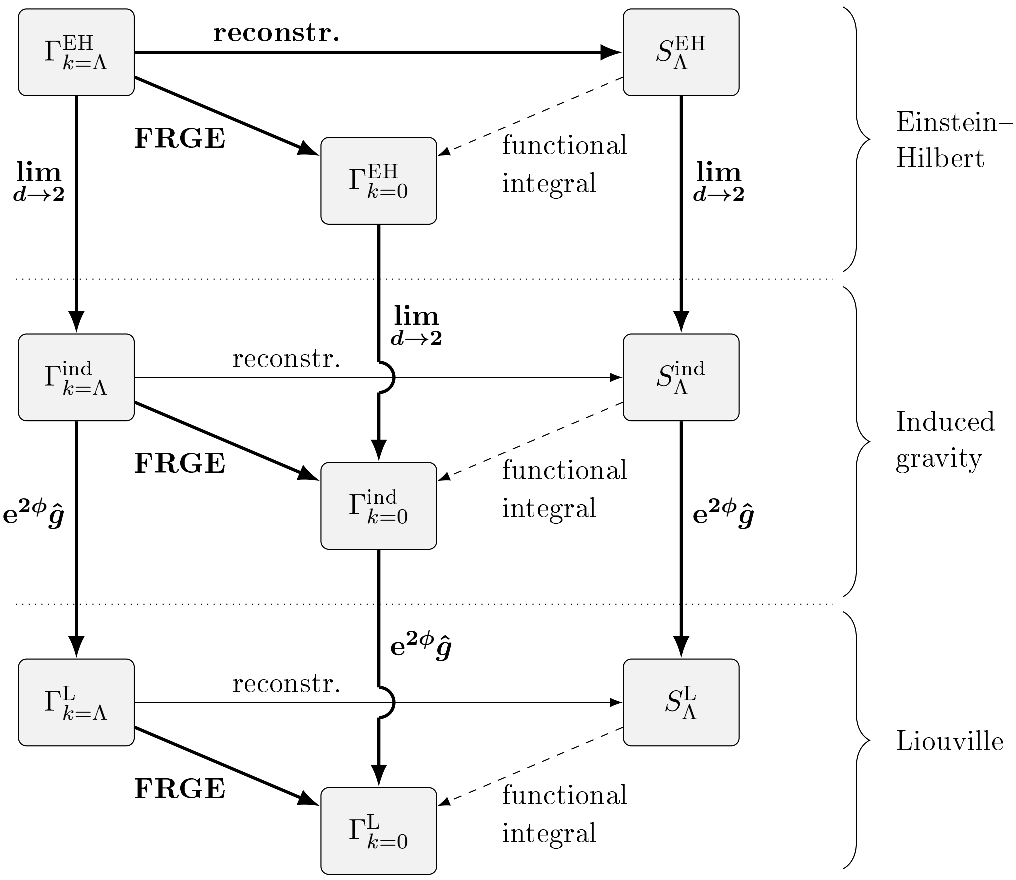


Figure 9.2 Relation between Einstein–Hilbert, induced gravity and Liouville action, concerning the EAA for $k = \Lambda \to \infty$ (left vertical arrows), the effective action for $k = 0$ (column in the middle) and the bare action (right vertical arrows). Thick arrows and bold-faced labels refer to relations that are either known in the literature or have been worked out in this thesis. (Reconstructing $S^{\mathrm{EH}}_{\Lambda}$ from $\Gamma^{\mathrm{EH}}_{\Lambda}$: Ref. [31] & Chap. 7; the 2D limit of EH-type actions: Chap. 5; FRGE for Γ^{EH}_{k}: Ref. [36] & Chap. 4; FRGE for $\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}_{k}$: Ref. [81]; FRGE for Γ^{L}_{k}: Ref. [193]; getting Liouville actions from induced gravity actions by inserting $g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$: known transformation rules can be used, see e.g. App. H.) This chapter is dedicated to the horizontal arrow at the bottom, the reconstruction problem in Liouville theory.

necessary. We will make several ansätze for the bare action now and determine its bare couplings by inserting it together with the EAA (9.2) into the reconstruction formula (7.13), i.e. into $\Gamma_\Lambda = S_\Lambda + \frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda \ln\big[M^{-2}\big(S^{(2)}_\Lambda + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\big]$.

9.1 Liouville ansatz for the bare action

To begin with, we consider an ansatz for the bare action which is purely of the Liouville type, but with modified coefficients:

$$S_\Lambda[\phi] = \frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\Big[\check{Z}\,\phi\big(-\hat{\Box}\big)\phi + \check{\xi}\,\hat{R}\phi + \check{\gamma}\Lambda^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\Big]\,, \tag{9.4}$$

where couplings with the inverse hat (̌) refer to bare couplings again, and, as above, we do not list the reference metric $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ as an argument explicitly. For the cutoff $\mathcal{R}_\Lambda$ we chose an optimized regulator function with the wave function renormalization included:

$$\mathcal{R}_\Lambda = \check{Z}\big(\Lambda^2 + \hat{\Box}\big)\theta\big(\Lambda^2 + \hat{\Box}\big). \tag{9.5}$$

Since we have $\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\big[(\cdot)\big] \equiv \mathrm{Tr}\big[(\cdot)\theta(\Lambda^2 + \Box)\big]$, the θ-function in (9.5) evaluates to 1 whenever $\mathcal{R}_\Lambda$ appears inside a regularized trace.

The second derivative of the bare action (9.4) is given by

$$S_\Lambda^{(2)} = -\check{Z}\hat{\Box} + 2\check{\gamma}\Lambda^2\, \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}. \tag{9.6}$$

Thus, the trace term of the reconstruction formula can be written as

$$\frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda \ln\Big[M^{-2}\big(S_\Lambda^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\Big] = \frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}\Big[f_\Lambda(\phi)\theta\big(\Lambda^2 + \hat{\Box}\big)\Big], \tag{9.7}$$

with $f_\Lambda(\phi) \equiv \ln\big[\Lambda^2 M^{-2}\big(\check{Z} + 2\check{\gamma}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\big)\big]$. The trace in (9.7) can be computed as usual by projecting it onto curvature invariants with the help of heat kernel techniques, as introduced in Appendix C, in particular eq. (C.12). Employing the generalized Mellin transforms (C.10) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
&\frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda \ln\Big[M^{-2}\big(S_\Lambda^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\Big]\\
&= \frac{1}{8\pi}\left\{Q_1\big[\theta\big(\Lambda^2 - (\cdot)\big)\big]\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\, f_\Lambda(\phi) + \frac{1}{6}\,Q_0\big[\theta\big(\Lambda^2 - (\cdot)\big)\big]\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{R}\, f_\Lambda(\phi) + \cdots\right\}\\
&= \frac{1}{8\pi}\left\{\Lambda^2\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\, f_\Lambda(\phi) + \frac{1}{6}\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{R}\, f_\Lambda(\phi) + \cdots\right\}.
\end{aligned} \tag{9.8}$$

By the reconstruction formula (7.13) this expression must agree with

$$\begin{aligned}
\Gamma_\Lambda - S_\Lambda = &-\frac{b}{16\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\Big[\phi\big(-\hat{\Box}\big)\phi + \hat{R}\phi + \mu\Lambda^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\Big]\\
&-\frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\Big[\check{Z}\phi\big(-\hat{\Box}\big)\phi + \check{\xi}\,\hat{R}\phi + \check{\gamma}\Lambda^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\Big].
\end{aligned} \tag{9.9}$$

The couplings of the bare action can now be determined by equating (9.9) with (9.8) and comparing the coefficients of corresponding invariants.

First of all, the coefficients of the $\phi(-\hat{\Box})\phi$-terms dictate

$$\check{Z} = -\frac{b}{8\pi}\,, \tag{9.10}$$

for the truncation considered. The computation of $\check{\xi}$ and $\check{\gamma}$ requires an expansion of the function f_Λ. Interestingly enough, we are forced to consider two different expansions here: In order to determine $\check{\xi}$ we must expand f_Λ in terms of ϕ, while for $\check{\gamma}$ the expansion parameter is $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$ instead. The two cases read

$$f_\Lambda(\phi) = \ln\big[\Lambda^2 M^{-2}\big(\check{Z} + 2\check{\gamma}\big)\big] + \frac{4\check{\gamma}}{\check{Z} + 2\check{\gamma}}\,\phi + \mathcal{O}\big(\phi^2\big), \tag{9.11}$$

$$f_\Lambda(\phi) = \ln\big(\check{Z}\Lambda^2 M^{-2}\big) + 2\check{\gamma}\check{Z}^{-1}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi} + \mathcal{O}\big(\mathrm{e}^{4\phi}\big). \tag{9.12}$$

Then the coefficients of the $\hat{R}\phi$-term give rise to the equation

$$-\,b - 8\pi\check{\xi} = \frac{4}{3}\,\frac{\check{\gamma}}{\check{Z} + 2\check{\gamma}}\,. \tag{9.13}$$

In a similar manner, the coefficients of the $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$-terms have to satisfy

$$-\,b\mu - 8\pi\check{\gamma} = 4\check{\gamma}\check{Z}^{-1}. \tag{9.14}$$

Note that the M-dependence has dropped out for these coefficients. Equations (9.13) and (9.14) can easily be solved for $\check{\xi}$ and $\check{\gamma}$. Let us express the solutions in terms of the redefined bare couplings

$$\check{b} \equiv -8\pi\,\check{\xi}, \quad \text{and} \quad \check{\mu} \equiv -\frac{8\pi\check{\gamma}}{\check{b}}\,, \tag{9.15}$$

by analogy with b and μ of the EAA. We obtain

$$\boxed{\check{b} \approx \frac{38.63}{3}\,, \quad \text{and} \quad \check{\mu} \approx 0.227} \tag{9.16}$$

for the linear metric parametrization, and

$$\boxed{\check{b} \approx \frac{51}{3}\,, \quad \text{and} \quad \check{\mu} \approx 0.189} \tag{9.17}$$

for the exponential parametrization. These values are strikingly close to their counterparts of the EAA, $b = \frac{38}{3}$, $\mu \approx 0.158$, and $b \approx \frac{50.45}{3}$, $\mu \approx 0.146$ for the linear and the exponential parametrization, respectively. Hence, *the one-loop correction in the reconstruction formula has a rather small effect* on the couplings considered in our setting.

There is a certain inconsistency inherent in the above equations, though. It traces back to eq. (9.12), an expansion in terms of $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$ around $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi} = 0$, i.e. around $\phi = -\infty$. Only with that expansion we managed to project the trace onto a term proportional to $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$. Taken by itself, this does not pose a problem. However, the computation should be consistent with an expansion in terms ϕ and a subsequent resummation to get back the $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$-term. As we will argue now, this cannot be attained within the underlying truncation.

From eq. (9.9) we read off the $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$-terms under the integral, adding up to

$$-\left(\frac{b\mu}{16\pi} + \frac{\check{\gamma}}{2}\right)\Lambda^2\left\{1 + 2\phi + 2\phi^2 + \cdots\right\}. \tag{9.18}$$

This is to be compared with all terms in eq. (9.8) of the type $\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\phi^n$ without any contribution from the curvature. For that purpose we expand f_Λ in terms of ϕ. We find that (9.18) must agree with

$$\frac{\Lambda^2}{8\pi}\left\{\ln\left[\Lambda^2 M^{-2}\big(\check{Z} + 2\check{\gamma}\big)\right] + \frac{4\check{\gamma}}{\check{Z} + 2\check{\gamma}}\,\phi + \frac{4\check{\gamma}\check{Z}}{(\check{Z} + 2\check{\gamma})^2}\,\phi^2 + \cdots\right\}. \tag{9.19}$$

The crucial point is that there is no possibility to achieve (9.18) = (9.19) for each expansion term. In fact, the linear term in (9.19) enters $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$ only in part, while the remaining part might be thought of to be distributed among $\mathrm{e}^{4\phi}$, $\mathrm{e}^{6\phi}$, etc. The same holds true for the quadratic and all further terms. But since we have truncated the bare action theory space such that $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$ is the only invariant of that type, we do not know which amount of each term in (9.19) must be split off as a contribution to $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$. Thus, eqs. (9.18) and (9.19) cannot be checked for consistency this way. This consideration rather suggests taking into account *a more complete set of basis invariants*. Consequently, we study a series of invariants of the type ϕ^n in Section 9.2 and invariants of the type $\mathrm{e}^{2n\phi}$ in Section 9.3.

As already mentioned in the introduction of this chapter, we expected some kind of inconsistency for the chosen truncation in advance: Our ansatz was such that both EAA and bare action were of the Liouville type. This, however, is ruled out by the Ward identities with respect to Weyl transformations [193] that predict different forms of the two actions. In combination with the above arguments this indicates that a different and more complete truncation for the bare action has to be considered.

9.2 Power series ansatz for the bare potential

Motivated by the previous arguments we start with a more general ansatz for the bare action now: We write the bare potential as a power series,

$$S_\Lambda[\phi] = \frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\left[\check{Z}\,\phi\big(-\hat{\Box}\big)\phi + \check{\xi}\,\hat{R}\phi + 2\Lambda^2\sum_{n=0}^{N_{\max}}\check{\alpha}_n\,\phi^n\right], \tag{9.20}$$

where the number of terms in the series is given by $N_{\max}+1$. We refer to $N_{\max}$ as *truncation parameter* as it gives the highest power of ϕ in our truncation. The ultimate goal would be to consider the limit $N_{\max}\to\infty$. Due to restricted computational capacity and the lack of a suitable analytical mechanism, however, we clearly cannot determine infinitely many bare couplings but have to resort to a finite truncation parameter $N_{\max}$. Nonetheless, we can study to what extent the results change when $N_{\max}$ is increased.

The analysis is conducted as in the previous section. We insert the EAA (9.2), the bare action (9.20) and its second derivative,

$$S_\Lambda^{(2)} = -\check{Z}\hat{\Box} + \Lambda^2\sum_{n=2}^{N_{\max}} n(n-1)\check{\alpha}_n\,\phi^{n-2}, \tag{9.21}$$

into the reconstruction formula (7.13). The trace is expanded as above, the only difference consisting in the choice of basis invariants where, as compared to Section

9.1, $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$ is replaced by the set $\{\phi^0, \phi^1, \ldots, \phi^{N_{\max}}\}$:

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda \ln\Big[M^{-2}\big(S^{(2)}_\Lambda + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\Big] = \frac{1}{8\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\Big\{\hat{R}\,\tfrac{\check{\alpha}_3}{\check{Z}+2\check{\alpha}_2}\,\phi + \cdots\Big\}\\ +\frac{\Lambda^2}{8\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\Big\{\ln\big[\Lambda^2 M^{-2}\big(\check{Z}+2\check{\alpha}_2\big)\big]\\ +\tfrac{6\check{\alpha}_3}{\check{Z}+2\check{\alpha}_2}\,\phi + \Big[\tfrac{12\check{\alpha}_4}{\check{Z}+2\check{\alpha}_2} - 18\Big(\tfrac{\check{\alpha}_3}{\check{Z}+2\check{\alpha}_2}\Big)^2\Big]\,\phi^2 + \cdots\Big\}.\end{aligned} \tag{9.22}$$

Reading off the coefficients in (7.13) using (9.22) yields a system of equations, the first few of which are given by

$$\begin{aligned}&-b = 8\pi\check{Z}, \qquad -b = 8\pi\check{\xi} + \frac{2\check{\alpha}_3}{\check{Z}+2\check{\alpha}_2}\,,\\ &-b\mu = 16\pi\check{\alpha}_0 + 2\ln\big[\Lambda^2 M^{-2}\big(\check{Z}+2\check{\alpha}_2\big)\big]\,,\\ &-b\mu = 8\pi\check{\alpha}_1 + \frac{6\check{\alpha}_3}{\check{Z}+2\check{\alpha}_2},\\ &-b\mu = 8\pi\check{\alpha}_2 - 18\left(\frac{\check{\alpha}_3}{\check{Z}+2\check{\alpha}_2}\right)^2 + \frac{12\check{\alpha}_4}{\check{Z}+2\check{\alpha}_2}\,, \quad \text{etc.}\end{aligned} \tag{9.23}$$

We find that the determining equation for a coupling $\check{\alpha}_n$ is of the general form $-b\mu = (\text{some number})\cdot\check{\alpha}_n + (\text{some function of } \check{\alpha}_2, \check{\alpha}_3, \ldots, \check{\alpha}_{n+2})$. In particular, the calculation of $\check{\alpha}_n$ requires the knowledge of $\check{\alpha}_{n+1}$ and $\check{\alpha}_{n+2}$. Note that due the finite truncation parameter $N_{\max}$ these latter couplings may be zero: $\check{\alpha}_{N_{\max}+1} = 0$ and $\check{\alpha}_{N_{\max}+2} = 0$. As a consequence, we do not have to go to higher and higher orders to find a solution since the system of equations is actually closed.

Once we have chosen a truncation parameter we can perform a numerical analysis to solve (9.23) for the couplings. We refrain from presenting their precise numerical values as these are insignificant for the present discussion. What is important, though, is how the couplings change when the truncation parameter $N_{\max}$ is varied.

Let us illustrate the issue by means of a simple Taylor series of some analytic function. All coefficients are fixed by the derivatives of the function at the expansion point. If we truncate the series after a finite amount of terms, there will be a finite residual describing the deviation between the series and the function. The more terms are taken into account, the smaller the residual gets. Furthermore, and this is the crucial point, the coefficients are independent of the total number of terms in the truncated series.

With regard to this Taylor series example, we might hope that bare couplings in (9.20) do not depend on the truncation parameter $N_{\max}$. This would allow us to justify our bare action ansatz with the finite series a posteriori. Our second hope is that higher order couplings eventually tend to zero, $\check{\alpha}_n \to 0$ for $n \to \infty$ (which would require taking $N_{\max} \to \infty$, too). As far as our numerical computation is concerned, both points seem not to come true.

In Figure 9.3 we demonstrate what happens. The plots show the dependence of $\check{\alpha}_0, \ldots, \check{\alpha}_4$ and $\check{\xi}$ on the truncation parameter $N_{\max}$, where we use those values

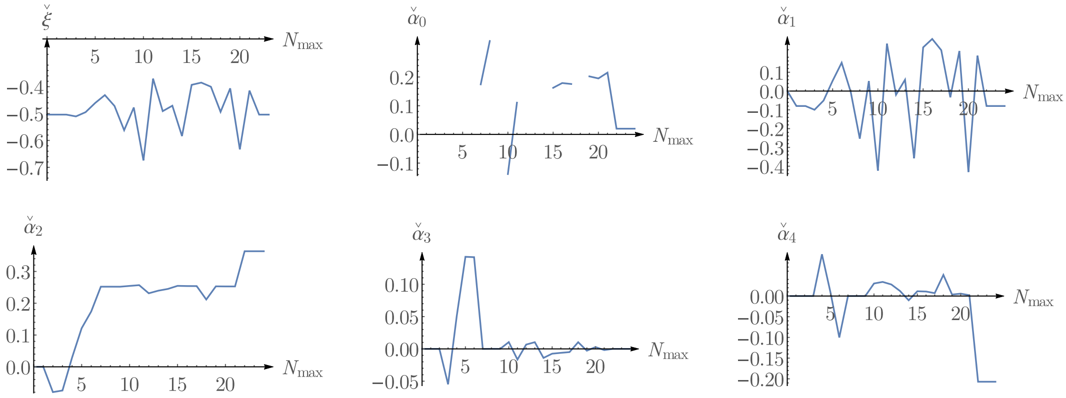


Figure 9.3 The coupling $\check{\xi}$ and the first 5 series coefficients of the bare potential, $\check{\alpha}_0, \dots, \check{\alpha}_4$, dependent on the truncation parameter $N_{\max}$, i.e. dependent on the total number of terms in the power series minus one, cf. eq. (9.20). We observe that all couplings fluctuate heavily when $N_{\max}$ is varied. The coupling $\check{\alpha}_0$ may even become complex for certain values of $N_{\max}$, as indicated by the gaps in the corresponding plot. (Note that $\check{\alpha}_0$ depends also on the measure parameter M, see (9.23). Here we chose $M = \Lambda$.) There is no indication of convergence of the couplings for increasing $N_{\max}$.

for b and μ in the EAA that are based on the linear metric parametrization — similar results are obtained with the exponential parametrization. We observe heavy fluctuations of all couplings when $N_{\max}$ is varied. Remarkably enough, this holds true for $\check{\xi}$, too, even if that one is not a coefficient of the power series. Moreover, it is surprising that the lower order couplings still depend strongly on $N_{\max}$ even if $N_{\max}$ is already large. The analysis goes up to the value $N_{\max} = 24$ beyond which the numerical results get unreliable. Clearly, the graphs of all $\check{\alpha}_n$ with $n \geq 1$ start at the origin (where $N_{\max} = 0$) since $\check{\alpha}_n = 0$ for $n > N_{\max}$. For instance, in the diagram for $\check{\alpha}_4$ in Figure 9.3 we see that $\check{\alpha}_4$ can get nonzero only when $N_{\max} \geq 4$. Although Figure 9.3 shows only six bare couplings, we have done the calculation for $\check{\alpha}_0, \dots, \check{\alpha}_{24}$, and all resulting pictures show the same characteristic fluctuations. Here, we would like to emphasize that higher order coefficients seem not to tend to zero eventually: Averaging over the absolute values of the couplings $\check{\alpha}_n$ we do not observe any significant decrease for increasing n. Due to their connection to the power of ϕ in the series, these higher order couplings become more and more important. Therefore, both of our two hopes vented above are not satisfied.

In summary, we have seen that a finite *power series ansatz* for the bare potential appears to be *inappropriate for reconstructing the bare action* on the basis of (7.13). The resulting bare couplings depend strongly on the number of terms in the series. We do not observe any convergence: neither do couplings of some fixed index approach a stable value in the large $N_{\max}$ limit, nor do higher order couplings $\check{\alpha}_n$ become small in the large n limit. An equally heavy $N_{\max}$-dependence is found for the form and the stability (boundedness) of the total potential.

9.3 The bare potential as a series of exponentials

Motivated by our results of Section 9.1 we would like to make an ansatz for the bare action which consists of a Liouville action plus correction terms. The latter are organized as a *series of exponentials* of the type $\mathrm{e}^{2n\phi}$. Hence, the bare action within this truncation reads

$$S_\Lambda[\phi] = \frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\left[\check{Z}\,\phi\big(-\hat{\Box}\big)\phi + \check{\xi}\,\hat{R}\phi + \Lambda^2\sum_{n=1}^{N_{\max}}\check{\gamma}_n\,\mathrm{e}^{2n\phi}\right]. \tag{9.24}$$

This ansatz for the bare potential closely resembles a Fourier series. (For imaginary ϕ it *is* a Fourier series.) Just like $\{\mathrm{e}^{2inx}\}$ is a basis for the space of square-integrable functions on $[-\pi/2,\pi/2]$, we assume here that the terms $\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathrm{e}^{2n\phi(x)}$ are linearly independent and part of a basis of theory space. With regard to the inconsistencies found in Section 9.1, these terms certainly constitute a more complete set of invariants and we expect that some of the above issues might get resolved.

Besides, we observe a certain similarity to the truncation ansatz for the sine-Gordon model considered in Refs. [244, 245] where the potential term in the action is given by $V(\phi) = \sum_n u_n \cos(n\phi)$. This is a further motivation to study such truncations that comprise a series of exponentials, justifying our choice in (9.24).

In order to determine the bare couplings in (9.24) we proceed precisely as in the previous sections. First, we compute the Hessian,

$$S_\Lambda^{(2)} = -\check{Z}\hat{\Box} + 2\Lambda^2\sum_{n=1}^{N_{\max}} n^2\check{\gamma}_n\,\mathrm{e}^{2n\phi}, \tag{9.25}$$

which is inserted into the reconstruction formula (7.13). Second, we compute the trace analogously to eq. (9.8). We obtain

$$\frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda \ln\Big[M^{-2}\big(S_\Lambda^{(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\Big] = \frac{1}{8\pi}\left\{\Lambda^2\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,f_\Lambda(\phi) + \frac{1}{6}\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{R}\,f_\Lambda(\phi) + \cdots\right\}, \tag{9.26}$$

with

$$f_\Lambda(\phi) = \ln\big(\Lambda^2M^{-2}\check{Z}\big) + \ln\left(1 + 2\check{Z}^{-1}\sum_{n=1}^{N_{\max}} n^2\check{\gamma}_n\,\mathrm{e}^{2n\phi}\right). \tag{9.27}$$

Third, we apply two different kinds of expansions to f_Λ: In the $\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,f_\Lambda(\phi)$-term in (9.26) we must expand f_Λ in terms of $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}, \mathrm{e}^{4\phi}$, etc. , while for the $\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{R}\,f_\Lambda(\phi)$-term it is sufficient to project f_Λ onto its contribution linear in ϕ.

(a) Expansion in terms of exponentials. Let us introduce the abbreviations

$$a_n \equiv 2\check{Z}^{-1}n^2\,\check{\gamma}_n, \quad x \equiv \mathrm{e}^{2\phi} \quad \text{and} \quad N \equiv N_{\max}. \tag{9.28}$$

Then f_Λ assumes the form $f_\Lambda = \ln\big(\Lambda^2M^{-2}\check{Z}\big) + \ln\big(1+\sum_{n=1}^N a_nx^n\big)$. Employing the Taylor series of the logarithm leads to

$$f_\Lambda = \ln\big(\Lambda^2M^{-2}\check{Z}\big) - \sum_{k=1}^\infty \frac{(-1)^k}{k}\left(\textstyle\sum_{n=1}^N a_nx^n\right)^k. \tag{9.29}$$

The k-th power of a sum can be calculated by means of the multinomial theorem:

$$(y_1 + \cdots + y_N)^k = \sum_{|\alpha|=k} \frac{k!}{\alpha_1! \cdots \alpha_N!}\, y_1^{\alpha_1} \cdots y_N^{\alpha_N}, \tag{9.30}$$

where we use the multi-index notation, i.e. $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^N$. Applying this to (9.29) and combining all powers of $x \equiv \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$ we obtain

$$f_\Lambda = \ln\big(\Lambda^2 M^{-2} \check{Z}\big) - \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \sum_{|\alpha|=k} \frac{(-1)^k (k-1)!}{\alpha_1! \cdots \alpha_N!}\, a_1^{\alpha_1} \cdots a_N^{\alpha_N}\, x^{\sum_{n=1}^N n\alpha_n}. \tag{9.31}$$

(b) Expansion in terms of ϕ. Up to linear order the expansion of f_Λ in terms of ϕ reads

$$\begin{aligned} f_\Lambda = \ln\big(\Lambda^2 M^{-2} \check{Z}\big) &+ \ln\Big(1 + 2\check{Z}^{-1} \textstyle\sum_{n=1}^{N_{\max}} n^2 \check{\gamma}_n\Big) \\ &+ \frac{4\check{Z}^{-1} \sum_{n=1}^{N_{\max}} n^3 \check{\gamma}_n}{1 + 2\check{Z}^{-1} \sum_{n=1}^{N_{\max}} n^2 \check{\gamma}_n}\, \phi + \mathcal{O}(\phi^2). \end{aligned} \tag{9.32}$$

Inserting (9.31) and (9.32) into eq. (9.26) yields

$$\begin{aligned} &\frac{1}{2}\, \mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda \ln\Big[M^{-2}\big(S_\Lambda^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\Big] \\ &\quad = \frac{\Lambda^2}{8\pi} \int \sqrt{\hat{g}} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \sum_{|\alpha|=k} \frac{(-1)^{k-1} (k-1)!}{\alpha_1! \cdots \alpha_N!}\, a_1^{\alpha_1} \cdots a_N^{\alpha_N}\, \mathrm{e}^{2\phi \sum_{n=1}^N n\alpha_n} \\ &\qquad + \frac{1}{12\pi} \int \sqrt{\hat{g}}\, \hat{R}\, \frac{\sum_{n=1}^{N_{\max}} n^3 \check{\gamma}_n}{\check{Z} + 2\sum_{n=1}^{N_{\max}} n^2 \check{\gamma}_n}\, \phi + \cdots, \end{aligned} \tag{9.33}$$

According to eq. (7.13), this expression must agree with $\Gamma_\Lambda[\phi] - S_\Lambda[\phi]$. As usual, we can read off the coefficients belonging to the same invariant and set up a system of equations defining the bare couplings. By suitably rearranging these equations, each coupling $\check{\gamma}_n$ can be expressed in terms of $\check{Z}, \check{\gamma}_1, \ldots, \check{\gamma}_{n-1}$, whereas $\check{\xi}$ depends on all other couplings involved in our truncation:

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned} &\check{Z} = -\frac{b}{8\pi}, && (9.34) \\ &\check{\xi} = -\frac{b}{8\pi} - \frac{1}{6\pi}\, \frac{\sum_{n=1}^N n^3 \check{\gamma}_n}{\check{Z} + 2\sum_{n=1}^N n^2 \check{\gamma}_n}, && (9.35) \\ &\check{\gamma}_1 = -\frac{b\mu\check{Z}}{4 + 8\pi\check{Z}}, && (9.36) \\ &\check{\gamma}_n = \frac{\check{Z}}{2n^2 + 4\pi\check{Z}} \sum_{k=2}^{n} \sum_{\substack{\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^N \\ |\alpha|=k \\ \sum_i i\alpha_i = n}} \frac{(-1)^k (k-1)!}{\alpha_1! \cdots \alpha_N!}\, a_1^{\alpha_1} \cdots a_{n-1}^{\alpha_{n-1}} \quad \text{for } 2 \le n \le N, && (9.37) \\ &\check{\gamma}_n = 0 \quad \text{for } n > N, \qquad \text{with } N \equiv N_{\max} \text{ and } a_n \equiv 2\check{Z}^{-1} n^2\, \check{\gamma}_n\,. && (9.38) \end{aligned}}$$

Before calculating the bare couplings numerically a couple of remarks are in order.

(1) The second sum in eq. (9.37) is over all vectors $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^N$ that satisfy the two constraints $|\alpha| \equiv \sum_i \alpha_i = k$ and $\sum_i i\alpha_i = n$. These constraints reduce the number of contributing terms considerably. They dictate that $\alpha_i = 0$ for $i \geq n$, so instead of $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^N$ we could write $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n-1}$ as well.

As an example for how the constraints restrict the sum, let us consider the case $n = 2 = k$: There is only one possible vector α left, namely $\alpha_1 = 2$, $\alpha_2 = 0$, $\alpha_3, \dots, \alpha_N = 0$. Since the first sum in (9.37) requires $k \leq n$, the defining equation for $\check{\gamma}_2$ involves only one term, and we finally obtain $\check{\gamma}_2 = \frac{1}{4+2\pi \check{Z}}\, \check{Z}^{-1}\, \check{\gamma}_1^2$.

(2) As long as $n \leq N_{\text{max}}$, *the bare couplings* $\check{\gamma}_n$ *are independent of the number* N_{max}. This is a tremendous advantage as compared with the situation in Section 9.2 where the resulting bare couplings depended strongly on N_{max}, which led to significant fluctuations and an instable behavior. Here, on the other hand, we find that a coupling $\check{\gamma}_n$ is determined once the lower order couplings $\check{Z}, \check{\gamma}_1, \dots, \check{\gamma}_{n-1}$ are known, and increasing N_{max} does not have any effect on $\check{\gamma}_n$. Having calculated a coupling at one point fixes it "for all times" (that is, for all N_{max}, in particular for $N_{\text{max}} \to \infty$).

(3) Related to our second remark, we observe that *the bare couplings can be computed iteratively*: Inserting $Z = -b/(8\pi)$ into eq. (9.36) determines $\check{\gamma}_1$, which can be used, in turn, to calculate $\check{\gamma}_2$, and so forth. Only $\check{\xi}$ depends on all other couplings. We might hope, however, that the $\check{\gamma}_n$'s decrease sufficiently fast such that $\check{\xi}$ actually converges. As we will see, this seems indeed to be the case.

Clearly, the numerical values of the bare couplings are sensitive to the effective couplings b and μ. According to the discussion below eq. (9.3) the latter depend on the underlying metric parametrization. As the linear and the exponential parametrization lead to different results for the bare potential, we study the two cases separately.

9.3.1 Results for the linear parametrization

In the case of the linear parametrization we insert $b = \frac{38}{3}$ and $\mu = \frac{3}{19}$ into the system (9.34) - (9.37) and solve numerically for the bare couplings. The result for the first 48 couplings $\check{\gamma}_n$ is shown in Figure 9.4.[1] It reveals a surprising and very important feature of the couplings: *for increasing* n *we observe a fast and monotonic decrease of the* $\check{\gamma}_n$*'s.* This decrease seems to exhibit an *exponential behavior* at large n, as suggested by the approximately linear decrease in the logarithmic plot in Figure 9.4.

[1] The computation time grows exponentially. It took approximately 10 hours in *Mathematica* to calculate $\check{\gamma}_{48}$. During the calculation of $\check{\gamma}_{49}$, *Mathematica* ran into a memory overflow error after about 15 hours. Surely it is possible to find faster and more reliable algorithms and programming languages, but for our purposes knowing the first 48 couplings is more than enough.

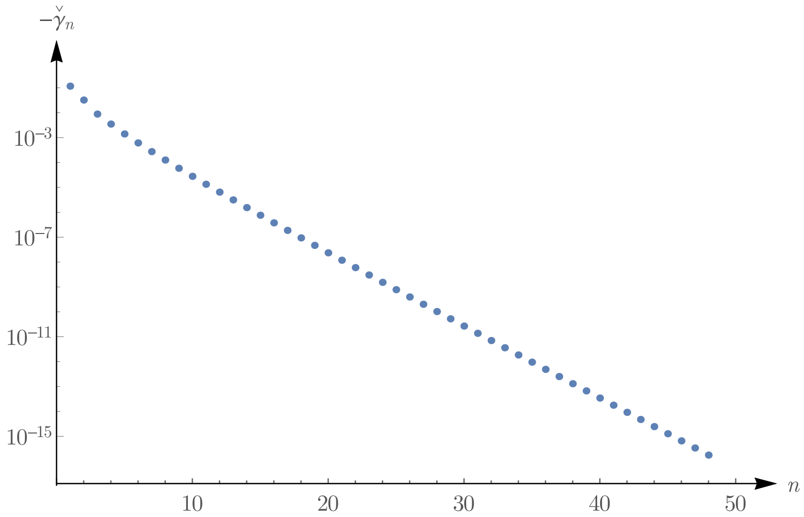


Figure 9.4 Logarithmic plot showing the absolute values of the bare couplings $\check{\gamma}_n$ dependent on their index n, in the range $n = 1, \ldots, 48$, based on the linear parametrization. We observe an approximately exponential decrease towards larger n. All couplings have the same sign.

This observation is another advantage of the truncation (9.24) as compared with the power series ansatz in Section 9.2 where all couplings were of the same order of magnitude. Here the situation is different as higher order couplings decrease sufficiently fast. We would like to point out, however, that our numerical analysis does not prove the convergence in a mathematically rigorous sense. This raises the question to what extent the discussion can be brought to a rigorous analytical level.

The significance of such a consideration resides in the fact that truncations of the type (9.24) are justified only if higher order couplings get less and less important, such that the finite series already encapsulates the most essential information. Otherwise, computing $\check{\xi}$ according to (9.35) would be pointless as long as N_{max} remains finite. Therefore, a more thorough analysis serves as a consistency check for the truncation. In Appendix J we present an argument that provides strong evidence for the convergence of the couplings $\check{\gamma}_i$ as $i \to \infty$. In terms of $a_i \equiv 2\check{Z}^{-1} i^2 \check{\gamma}_i$ the statement reads: Provided that the first n couplings a_i, $i = 1, \ldots, n$, decrease exponentially, say $a_i = A\,\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda i}$, then the value of a_{n+1} is less than or equal to $A\,\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda(n+1)}$. This result supports the convergence conjecture. However, since the decrease of the first n couplings deviates slightly from an exact exponential fall-off, in particular at small n, see Figure 9.4, the assumption of the proof is not strictly satisfied.[2] Hence, we must rely on a numerical computation of the first couplings. This constitutes a gap in the proof. Nonetheless, all indications coming from Appendix J and Figure

[2]The proof in Appendix J is carried out in terms of $a_n \equiv 2\check{Z}^{-1} n^2 \check{\gamma}_n$ instead of $\check{\gamma}_n$. The additional factor n^2 is irrelevant for the discussion of the fall-off behavior: Once we know that a_n decreases exponentially with n, the $\check{\gamma}_n$'s are dominated by an exponential decrease as well (and vice versa). The diagrams for both $\check{\gamma}_n$ (Figure 9.4) and a_n (Figure J.1) show the characteristic exponential behavior for increasing n while there are deviations from the exponential for small n.

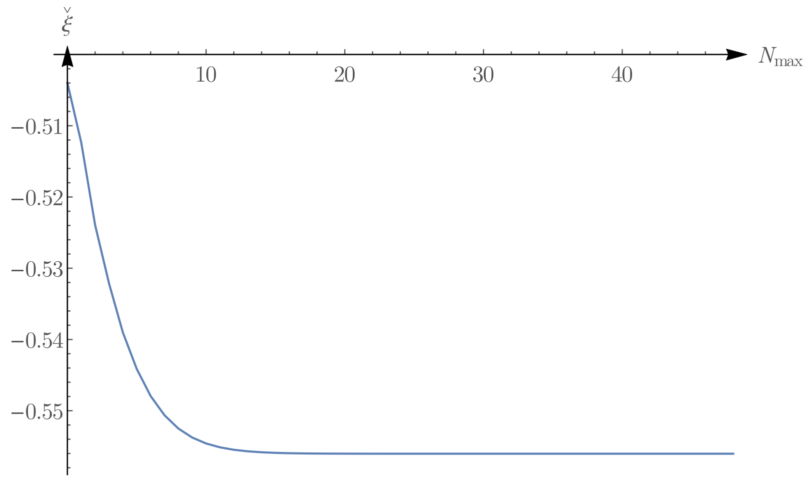


Figure 9.5 Dependence of $\check{\xi}$ on N_{max}, i.e. on the number of exponential terms in the bare potential. (Note that the discrete set of points is joined by line segments for illustrative purposes.) For increasing N_{max} the curve converges to the value $\check{\xi} \to -0.55604$.

9.4 point towards converging couplings.

By virtue of Figure 9.5, our conjecture receives additional support. It shows the coupling $\check{\xi}$ dependent on N_{max}. Once N_{max} is greater than about 15, $\check{\xi}$ is approximately constant. In this region, increasing N_{max} further, i.e. including more terms in the bare potential and in eq. (9.35), has no observable effect on $\check{\xi}$. The last ten entries in the diagram differ only by the number $\big(\check{\xi}|_{N_{\text{max}}=39} - \check{\xi}|_{N_{\text{max}}=48}\big) \approx 1.7 \cdot 10^{-10}$. We emphasize that such a *fast and stable convergence* behavior is a striking result which might not have been expected in advance. After determining a fit function based on an exponential decrease of the couplings and a subsequent extrapolation we find $\check{\xi} \to -0.55604$ in the large N_{max}-limit. For comparison with the EAA coupling $b = \frac{38}{3}$ we compute its bare counterpart by their relation to the $\hat{R}\phi$-term in the actions. We obtain $\check{b} \equiv -8\pi\check{\xi} \approx \frac{41.92}{3}$, so the bare and the effective coupling are reasonably close together.

At this point a remark concerning the bare potential is in order. As can be seen in Figure 9.4, all couplings $\check{\gamma}_i$ come with a negative sign. For that reason, the bare potential, $\check{V}(\phi) = \frac{1}{2}\Lambda^2 \sum_{n=1}^{N_{\text{max}}} \check{\gamma}_n \, \mathrm{e}^{2n\phi}$, is negative for all ϕ. Moreover, it is *not bounded from below.* This observation is independent of the number of terms included in the bare potential. Figure 9.6 shows the dimensionless version of $\check{V}$ for $N_{\text{max}} = 1$, $N_{\text{max}} = 2$ and $N_{\text{max}} = 48$. We see that $\check{V}$ does not possess any minimum but it tends to $-\infty$ in the large field limit.

Whether or not this apparent instability of the conformal factor poses a physical problem is a different question, though. In fact, we see from the action (9.24) and from (9.34) that the kinetic term is negative, too, since $\check{Z} < 0$. Therefore, the kinetic term and the bare potential $\check{V}$ have the same sign. This is precisely what was observed for the effective average action (9.2), where we mentioned that both sources

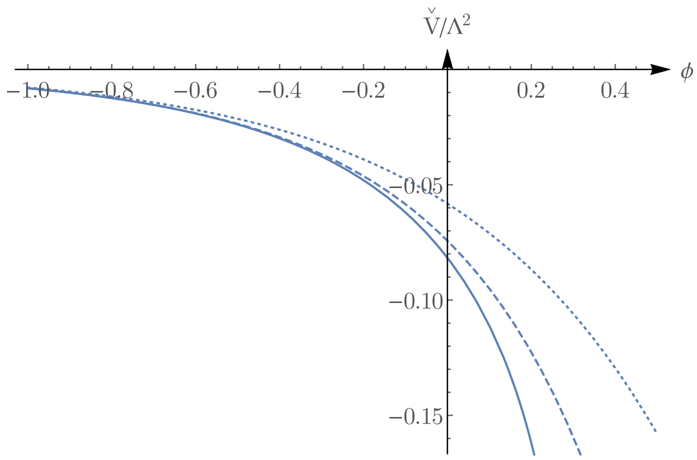


Figure 9.6 Bare potential for $N_{\text{max}} = 1$ (dotted), $N_{\text{max}} = 2$ (dashed), $N_{\text{max}} = 48$ (plain), based on the linear parametrization.

of negativity should be taken into account in our discussion. Again, as argued in Section 6.2, the conformal factor instability is not an unmistakable sign for a physical deficiency but it can be cured by imposing appropriate constraints to cut out negative norm states.[3] In this regard, an unbounded potential might be unproblematic after all.

9.3.2 Results for the exponential parametrization

In order to study the differences that arise from using the (fixed point version of the) EAA based on the exponential parametrization, we simply replace the effective couplings b and μ by their modified values, $b \approx \frac{50.45}{3}$ and $\mu \approx 0.145772$, while, apart from this, we proceed as in the previous subsection, i.e. we solve eqs. (9.34) - (9.37) numerically for the bare couplings. The result for $\check{\gamma}_n$, $n = 1, \ldots, 48$, is depicted in Figure 9.7. It shows a fall-off behavior of the couplings very similar to the one corresponding to the linear parametrization: The absolute values of the $\check{\gamma}_n$'s seem again to decrease exponentially on average as n increases. As compared with Figure 9.4 there are two differences, though. First, the deviations from a perfect exponential fall-off are more distinct, and second, the sign of the couplings fluctuates. The latter is indicated by the two different colors of the points in Figure 9.7. It appears that there are as many positive as negative signs which alternate without following any obvious regular pattern. This phenomenon renders a rigorous discussion about the couplings' convergence more involved, cf. Appendix J.3.

The dependence of $\check{\xi}$ on the number N_{max} is shown in Figure 9.8. We observe an oscillation whose amplitude decreases towards larger N_{max}. Ultimately, $\check{\xi}$ seems

[3]As mentioned previously, a consideration at the technical level might require special attention (regularization, analytic continuation, or similar) at intermediate steps of the calculation such that the functional integral can be made sense of (cf. Ref. [246], for instance). We leave this point for future investigations.

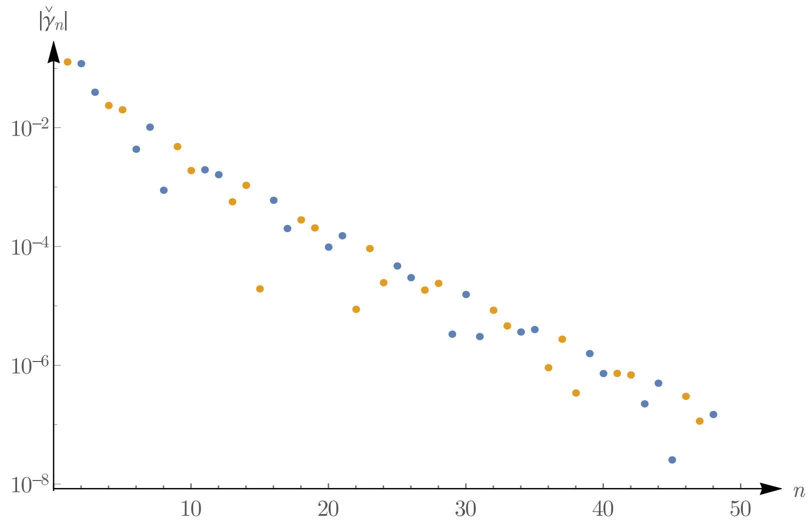


Figure 9.7 Logarithmic plot showing the absolute values of the bare couplings $\check{\gamma}_n$ dependent on their index n, in the range $n = 1, \ldots, 48$, based on the exponential parametrization. The average decrease behavior towards larger n is still approximately exponential, although there are larger fluctuations as compared with Figure 9.4. Couplings represented by a blue dot have a positive sign, while dark yellow dots refer to negative signs.

to converge in the large N_{max} limit. In comparison with Figure 9.5 (which did not show any oscillation) this convergence is slower. The limit that $\check{\xi}$ approaches can be obtained by fitting a damped oscillation to the points in Figure 9.8 and applying an extrapolation at large N_{max} subsequently.[4] This way we find that $\check{\xi} \to -0.6019$ for $N_{\text{max}} \to \infty$. In order to compare this value with the effective coupling $b \approx \frac{50.45}{3}$ we consider $\check{b} \equiv -8\pi\check{\xi}$ again, yielding $\check{b} \approx \frac{45.38}{3}$.

At last, let us investigate how the bare potential changes as N_{max} is increased. In Figure 9.9 we show its dimensionless version, $\check{V}/\Lambda^2$, for $N_{\text{max}} = 1$, $N_{\text{max}} = 4$, $N_{\text{max}} = 10$ and $N_{\text{max}} = 48$. We observe that the bare potential possesses a minimum for all $N_{\text{max}} \geq 2$, which is located at $\phi \approx -0.37$ at large N_{max}. For increasing numbers N_{max} the potential seems to converge pointwise to a limit function which is given approximately by the blue curve (in the depicted region $\check{V}|_{N_{\text{max}}=48}$ is supposed to be close to $\check{V}|_{N_{\text{max}}\to\infty}$) and whose minimum becomes a *global minimum.*[5] Hence, *the bare potential becomes bounded from below*, i.e., unlike the one for the linear parametrization, cf. Figure 9.6, it has a stabilizing character now. The minimum breaks scale invariance, in accordance with the Ward identities w.r.t. combined Weyl transformations (cf. Ref. [193] and Sections 9.5 and 9.6). Note that, with regard to the conformal factor instability, the kinetic term "counteracts" the potential this time

[4] More precisely, it turned out that the data points in Figure 9.8 are most efficiently approximated by a function of the type $f(x) = c_2\, \mathrm{e}^{-\lambda_2 x} \sin(\omega x + x_0) + c_1\, \mathrm{e}^{-\lambda_1 x} + c_0$ with $x \equiv N_{\text{max}}$.

[5] If N_{max} corresponds to a coupling with negative sign, see Figure 9.7, then $\check{V}(\phi) \to -\infty$ for $\phi \to \infty$, so the minimum is only a local one. If, on the other hand, the last coupling of the series in the potential is positive, then the minimum is a global one. The limit potential $\check{V}|_{N_{\text{max}}\to\infty}$ seems to have a unique global minimum, too.

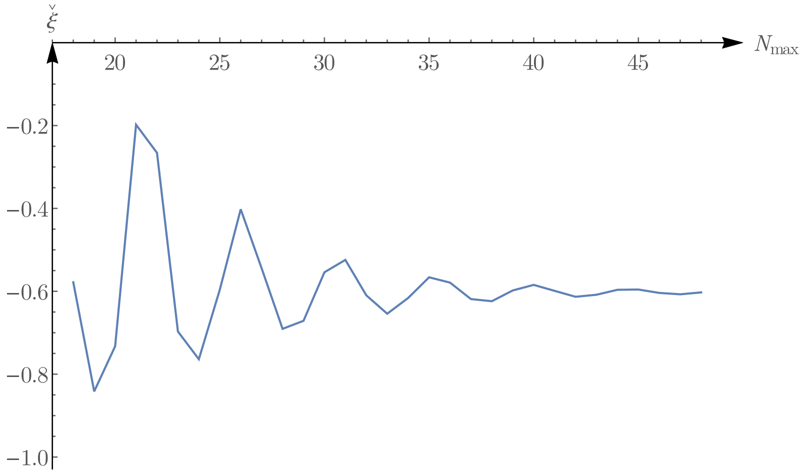


Figure 9.8 Dependence of $\check{\xi}$ on N_{max}. (Again, the discrete set of points has been joined by line segments for illustrative purposes.) The diagram starts at $N_{\mathrm{max}} = 18$ as this captures the significant region concerning convergence; for smaller N_{max} the fluctuations are stronger and more irregular. Fitting a curve to the depicted points shows that $\check{\xi}$ converges to -0.6019 for $N_{\mathrm{max}} \to \infty$.

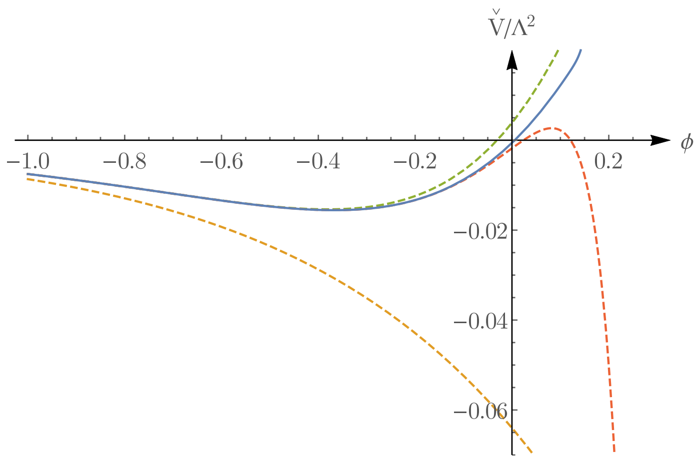


Figure 9.9 Bare potential for $N_{\mathrm{max}} = 1$ (dark yellow, dashed), $N_{\mathrm{max}} = 4$ (green, dashed), $N_{\mathrm{max}} = 10$ (orange, dashed), and $N_{\mathrm{max}} = 48$ (blue), using the exponential parametrization.

since the former is negative and the latter is bounded from below.

9.4 Bare action with a general potential

As mentioned in the introduction of this chapter, Ref. [193] is focused on the computation of the *EAA* provided that the *bare action* is given, i.e. it concerns the opposite direction as compared with our preceding discussion. There the authors find that, if the bare potential has a pure Liouville form, $\check{\mu}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$, then a calculation of the effective potential based on the truncation ansatz $\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{\alpha\phi}$ shows that α cannot equal 2, so the bare and the effective potential are different.

This consideration applied to our present case suggests studying a truncation ansatz for the bare potential which is of the type $\check{\mu}\,\mathrm{e}^{\check{\alpha}\phi}$ if the effective potential is given by $\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$. However, it is not possible to obtain such a bare potential by means of the reconstruction formula (7.13): We have to know which terms the trace must be projected onto, e.g. $\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$, $\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathrm{e}^{4\phi}$, etc. Only then we can determine their coefficients consistently. Thus, we do not investigate such truncations with modified exponents like $\check{\alpha}\phi$. Nonetheless, we can study a truncation for the bare action whose *potential is left completely arbitrary.* The idea is to leave the logarithm appearing in the reconstruction formula unexpanded rather than to extract any terms ($\propto \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$, $\propto \phi$, or similar). This leads to a second order differential equation for the bare potential $\check{V}(\phi)$ which can be solved numerically and whose asymptotic behavior can be determined analytically.

We start out with the general ansatz

$$S_\Lambda[\phi] = \frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\Big[\check{Z}\phi(-\hat{\Box})\phi + \check{\xi}\,\hat{R}\phi + \check{V}(\phi)\Big]\,. \tag{9.39}$$

The corresponding Hessian reads

$$S_\Lambda^{(2)} = -\check{Z}\,\hat{\Box} + \frac{1}{2}\check{V}''(\phi). \tag{9.40}$$

This is to be inserted into (7.13) where the trace is treated as in the previous sections. As a result, the trace term is the same as in eq. (9.26), the only difference being a modification of the function f_Λ according to

$$f_\Lambda(\phi) = \ln\big[\Lambda^2 M^{-2}\check{Z} + \tfrac{1}{2}M^{-2}\check{V}''(\phi)\big]. \tag{9.41}$$

Then the reconstruction formula $\Gamma_\Lambda = S_\Lambda + \frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}\ln\big[M^{-2}\big(S_\Lambda^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\big]$ at lowest order in the curvature, $\mathcal{O}(R^0)$, amounts to $-\frac{b\mu}{16\pi}\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi} = \frac{1}{2}\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\check{V}(\phi) + \frac{\Lambda^2}{8\pi}\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,f_\Lambda(\phi)$. Comparing coefficients yields

$$-\frac{b\Lambda^2\mu}{16\pi}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi} = \frac{1}{2}\,\check{V}(\phi) + \frac{\Lambda^2}{8\pi}\ln\big[\Lambda^2 M^{-2}\check{Z} + \tfrac{1}{2}M^{-2}\check{V}''(\phi)\big], \tag{9.42}$$

and by solving for $\check{V}''(\phi)$ we obtain

$$\boxed{\check{V}''(\phi) = 2M^2\exp\big[-\tfrac{1}{2}b\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi} - 4\pi\Lambda^{-2}\check{V}(\phi)\big] - 2\Lambda^2\check{Z}\,.} \tag{9.43}$$

This equation fixes $\check{V}(\phi)$ up to two unknown initial conditions, say $\check{V}(0)$ and $\check{V}'(0)$.

Before solving the differential equation (9.43) numerically, we try to assess the asymptotic behavior of the potential for $\phi \to -\infty$ and $\phi \to \infty$ at an analytical level. As we search for bounded potentials, it turns out convenient to distinguish between the case where $\check{V}$ is bounded from below and the case where $\check{V}$ is bounded from above. Although these properties concerning boundedness are used as assumptions, we test a posteriori whether they are satisfied by the resulting solution for $\check{V}$.

(a) Assumption: $\check{V}$ is bounded from below. Let us consider the limit of very small fields and very large fields separately in our analysis.

- **The case $\phi \ll -1$**: In this limit we may assume $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi} \approx 0$ such that eq. (9.43) reduces to $\check{V}''(\phi) = 2\left(M^2\,\mathrm{e}^{-4\pi\Lambda^{-2}\check{V}(\phi)} - \Lambda^2 \check{Z}\right)$. Furthermore, boundedness of $\check{V}$ requires $\check{V}(\phi) \to \infty$ or $\check{V}(\phi) \to$ const for $\phi \to -\infty$. Thus, for $\phi \ll -1$, the differential equation simplifies to $\check{V}''(\phi) \approx$ const, leading to $\check{V}(\phi) \sim \phi^2$ asymptotically. Here, the afore-mentioned requirement dictates a positive sign in front of the ϕ^2-term. As a consequence, $\mathrm{e}^{-4\pi\Lambda^{-2}\check{V}(\phi)} \to 0$ for $\phi \to -\infty$. In this limit we have $\check{V}''(\phi) = -2\Lambda^2\check{Z}$. Integration yields

$$\check{V}(\phi) = -2\Lambda^2\check{Z}\phi^2 + \check{V}'(0)\phi + \check{V}(0). \tag{9.44}$$

  This asymptotic solution meets the above requirement only if $\check{Z} < 0$. Since $\check{Z}$ is not modified as compared to the previous subsections, this is indeed the case: Both for the linear and for the exponential parametrization we have $\check{Z} < 0$, so the solution (9.44) is consistent.

- **The case $\phi \gg 1$**: Let us assume for a moment that the term $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$ in eq. (9.43) dominates over $4\pi\Lambda^{-2}\check{V}(\phi)$, an assumption that is to be check for consistency once we have found an asymptotic solution. In this case we find $\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}b\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi} - 4\pi\Lambda^{-2}\check{V}(\phi)} \to 0$ for $\phi \to \infty$. Therefore, the large ϕ limit amounts to $\check{V}''(\phi) = -2\Lambda^2\check{Z}$ again, so we find precisely the same solution as in eq. (9.44). Again, this result is consistent with our above assumption.

(b) Assumption: $\check{V}$ is bounded from above. Actually, there is no solution to eq. (9.43) which satisfies the assumption consistently. To see this, it is sufficient to consider the case $\phi \ll -1$, that is, $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi} \approx 0$. Then the differential equation becomes $\check{V}''(\phi) = 2M^2\,\mathrm{e}^{-4\pi\Lambda^{-2}\check{V}(\phi)} - 2\Lambda^2\check{Z}$ again. Now, boundedness of $\check{V}$ dictates $\check{V}(\phi) \to -\infty$ or $\check{V}(\phi) \to$ const for $\phi \to -\infty$.

If $\lim_{\phi\to-\infty} \check{V}(\phi) =$ const, the differential equation boils down to $\check{V}''(\phi) =$ const in the limit of small ϕ. This is in contradiction with $\check{V}(\phi) =$ const, though.

On the other hand, if $\lim_{\phi\to-\infty} \check{V}(\phi) = -\infty$, the differential equation reduces to $\check{V}''(\phi) = 2M^2\,\mathrm{e}^{-4\pi\Lambda^{-2}\check{V}(\phi)}$. This case would require $\check{V}(\phi) \to -\infty$ and $\check{V}''(\phi) \to +\infty$ at the same time. However, there is no smooth function satisfying both conditions simultaneously. Hence, $\check{V}$ cannot be bounded from above.

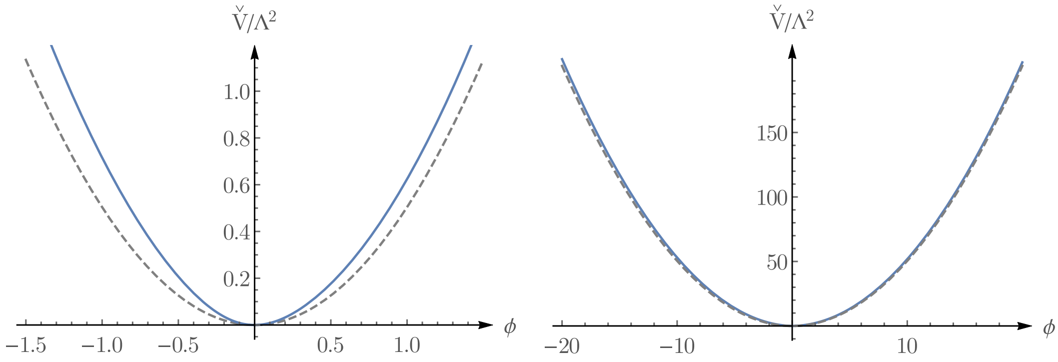


Figure 9.10 Bare potential (blue) in comparison with a perfect parabola (gray, dashed). In the regime of small absolute field values (left diagram) there are observable deviations, while the effect weakens towards larger values of $|\phi|$ (right diagram).

Taking all cases together, we have demonstrated that *the bare potential approaches the parabola given by eq.* (9.44) *asymptotically*, for both $\phi \to -\infty$ and $\phi \to \infty$. We emphasize in particular that this asymptotic behavior is independent of the measure parameter M.

For small values of $|\phi|$ we expect deviations of $\check{V}$ from a perfect parabola form. The magnitude of these deviations is revealed by a numerical analysis in the following.

All numerical computations are performed with *Mathematica*. We use the initial conditions $\check{V}(0) = 0$ and $\check{V}'(0) = 0$. Different choices would merely amount to shifted graphs for the resulting potentials. The values b and μ are chosen to correspond to the linear parametrization; the ones for the exponential parametrization would qualitatively lead to the same picture. For the measure parameter we choose $M = \Lambda$. The result is shown in Figure 9.10. It confirms our expectations remarkably well. We observe that the bare potential noticeably deviates from a parabola form for small values of $|\phi|$. For large $|\phi|$, on the other hand, it converges to the parabola given by $\check{V}(\phi) \sim -2\Lambda^2 \check{Z}\phi^2$. Note that the degree of deviation depends on the measure parameter M: For increasing M, the deviations become more distinct, in particular in the small $|\phi|$ regime, while they are completely absent for $M \to 0$, as can be seen from eq. (9.43). The asymptotic behavior is the same for all values of M, though.

Once we know the function f_Λ in eq. (9.41) it is straightforward to extract an equation for the coefficients of the $\hat{R}\phi$-terms, too, by using the same strategy as in the previous sections. This determines the bare coupling $\check{\xi}$:

$$\check{\xi} = \frac{b}{8\pi}\left(-1 + \frac{\mu}{3}\right) + \frac{1}{6}\Lambda^{-2}\check{V}'(0). \tag{9.45}$$

For the values of b and μ based on the linear parametrization, and the initial condition $\check{V}'(0) = 0$, we obtain $\check{\xi} \approx -0.477$. In terms of $\check{b} \equiv -8\pi\check{\xi}$ this amounts to $\check{b} = \frac{36}{3}$.

Up to this point, the above results seem to be quite promising. However, a note of caution is in order. The issue can be understood by reviewing eq. (9.42). Our investigation has revealed the asymptotically quadratic form of the bare potential, which implies the relation $\check{V}''(\phi) \approx -2\Lambda^2 \check{Z}$. Inserting this into (9.42) shows that the argument of the logarithm is close to zero, $\Lambda^2 M^{-2} \check{Z} + \frac{1}{2} M^{-2} \check{V}''(\phi) \approx 0$. This indicates a high degree of *fine-tuning*: Eq. (9.42) can be solved only if the argument of the logarithm is extremely small compared with $\check{V}(\phi)$ and $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$. At the same time, it must not become exactly zero. Such a solution appears to be rather unnatural: All large terms are induced by a small fine-tuned term.

Moreover, this means that *all contributions to the effective potential stem from the one-loop term*, in disagreement with the conventional picture which assumes that the bare action represents an essential part of the EAA, according to $\Gamma_\Lambda = S_\Lambda + \text{correction}$. The major significance of the one-loop term suggests that higher-loop orders might become even more important. Therefore, we do not consider the above results reliable. In a sense, the one-loop reconstruction formula predicts its own breakdown when applied to the setting discussed in this subsection.

9.5 Summarizing remarks

The preceding sections concerned the reconstruction problem in Liouville theory. We tried to determine the bare action by applying eq. (7.13) to a Liouville-type effective average action. Recall that there are different ways to obtain a bare action when starting from an Einstein–Hilbert-type EAA, as shown in Figures 9.1 and 9.2. In this chapter we studied the last step in the chain

$$\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{EH}}[g] \to \Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{ind}}[g] \to \Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}] + \Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}] \to S_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}] + \Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}]. \tag{9.46}$$

In (9.46) we explicitly state the remaining part $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}]$ that does not contain any contributions from the conformal factor and that is not involved in the reconstruction process. It is mentioned here since the combination $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}] + \Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}]$ can be interpreted as a *conformal field theory* whose central charge c can be read off from $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}]$ or, equivalently, from the $\hat{R}\phi$-term in $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]$. In terms of the effective coupling b we have $c = \frac{3}{2}b$. Now, the crucial point is that *after* the reconstruction process, i.e. after the last step in (9.46), the sum $S_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}] + \Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}]$ is *no* conformal field theory because $S_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}]$ is not a pure Liouville action. Hence, although we can compute $\check{b}$ as the coefficient of the $\hat{R}\phi$-term in the bare action, the quantity $\frac{3}{2}\check{b}$ does *not* represent a central charge.

Having said this, let us briefly sum up the results of this chapter obtained so far. We considered several truncation ansätze for $S_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}]$ with different bare potentials, viz., a pure Liouville potential, a power series, a series of exponentials, and an arbitrary function. Apart from some interesting results, we uncovered also a couple of drawbacks. It turned out that the most promising among the studied candidates for the bare potential is a series of exponentials, $\check{V}(\phi) = \Lambda^2 \sum_{n=1}^{N_{\max}} \check{\gamma}_n \, \mathrm{e}^{2n\phi}$. We were able to compute the bare couplings $\check{\gamma}_n$ iteratively. They do not depend on $N_{\max}$ and they tend to zero as $n \to \infty$. Including an increasing number of terms in the

<table>
<tr><th>Ansatz for $\check{V}$</th><th>+</th><th>−</th></tr>
<tr><td>$\check{\gamma}_\Lambda\, \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$</td><td>• Simple, natural ansatz
• Same form as Γ_Λ</td><td>• No closure: $\mathrm{Tr}\ln$-terms do not combine to $\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}$
• Disagrees with Ward identities [193]</td></tr>
<tr><td>Power series</td><td>• Simple extension
• High-dim. theory space</td><td>• No convergence: coefficients depend heavily on # of terms in series
• $R\phi$-term not convergent
• Higher order terms more and more important</td></tr>
<tr><td rowspan="2">$\sum_n \check{\gamma}_{n,\Lambda}\, \mathrm{e}^{2n\phi}$</td><td>• Similar to Fourier series
• Similar to sine-Gordon
• High-dim. theory space
• “Liouville action plus higher order terms”
• Series coeffs. converge
• $R\phi$-term converges</td><td></td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="2">• For lin. parametrization: $\check{V}$ bounded from above
• For exp. parametrization: $\check{V}$ bounded from below</td></tr>
<tr><td rowspan="2">General potential
(numerical analysis)</td><td>• Most general form
• ∞-dim. theory space
• Simple asymptotic behavior: $\check{V} \sim \phi^2$</td><td>• Fine tuning required: argument of $\mathrm{Tr}\ln$-term is close to zero
• Importance of one-loop term suggests considering higher-loop orders</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="2">• $\check{V}$ bounded from below</td></tr>
</table>

Table 9.1 Assets and drawbacks of four ansätze for the potential $\check{V}$ of the bare Liouville action, based on the one-loop reconstruction performed in this chapter.

potential affects the bare coupling $\check{\xi}$, but we observed a fast convergence. Depending on the underlying metric parametrization and on $N_{\max}$ the total bare potential can be bounded from below or bounded from above, affecting the instability of the conformal factor. It has been discussed in Section 6.2, however, that the conformal factor instability may be cured by imposing appropriate constraints in order to project onto physical states only.

In Table 9.1 we summarize advantages and disadvantages of the four different ansätze. In either case it remained unclear to what extent we can actually rely on the calculations performed in this chapter. We emphasize that all results were obtained on the basis of the reconstruction formula (7.13). Thus, our findings suggest that the approximate character inherent in the one-loop formula (7.13) might prevent us from determining the essential part of the bare action in Liouville theory: The one-loop term might possibly not contain enough information, while higher-loop orders might be more important in this case. In this regard, different methods like the use of Ward identities may be expected to lead to more reliable results. For that reason, we derive the Ward identity corresponding to Weyl split-symmetry transformations in the next section.

9.6 Ward identity with respect to Weyl split-symmetry

Being a quantum version of Noether's theorem, Ward identities[6] (WIs) describe the relation between correlation functions arising from the symmetries of (the bare action of) a quantum field theory. Their derivation is based on the invariance of the functional measure under a symmetry transformation. If the measure is noninvariant, it contributes an additional term to the WIs, which are then called "anomalous Ward identities". In both cases, the transformation behavior of the *bare action* and the *measure* is known, while relations for correlation functions, encoded in the *effective (average) action*, are searched for.

In the reconstruction process considered in this chapter, the situation is different: We now start out from the *effective average action* and its symmetries, and we specify the functional *measure* for the reconstruction, but we do not know how the *bare action* changes under the corresponding symmetry transformations. This raises the question whether it is possible to deduce certain identities that the bare action has to satisfy upon transformation. In a sense, such relations may be considered as *reverse Ward identities.*

Here, we consider the *Weyl split-symmetry transformation*, or combined Weyl transformation,

$$\hat{g}_{\mu\nu} \to \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\,, \qquad \phi \to \phi - \sigma\,, \tag{9.47}$$

which leaves the full metric $g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ unaltered. Any functional $F[\phi;\hat{g}]$ which is invariant under the Weyl split-symmetry transformation (9.47) can be written as a functional $\tilde{F}[g]$ of the full metric, and any functional which can be expressed completely in terms of the full metric is Weyl split-symmetry invariant.

As recalled in the previous section in eq. (9.46), the reconstruction started with the sum $\Gamma^{\mathrm{L}}_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}]+\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}_\Lambda[\hat{g}]$ which can be written in the form $\Gamma^{\mathrm{full}}_\Lambda[g] = \Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}_\Lambda[g] + c\int\sqrt{g}$, a strictly Weyl split-symmetry invariant functional. In what follows, we will show that, after having reconstructed the bare action with respect to the Liouville field,

[6] Some authors differentiate between the terms "Ward identity" and "Ward–Takahashi identity", where the former is considered a special case of the latter. Here, on the other hand, we always think of the general version when speaking about "Ward identities".

the sum $S_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}]+\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[\hat{g}]$ is *Weyl split-symmetry violating*. For that purpose, we will derive a WI in the reverse sense that governs the transformation behavior of $S_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}]$.

For our discussion we make use of the results of Appendix H (in particular the transformation rules) and Chapter 5. The full functional we start with is given by the induced gravity action plus a cosmological constant term,

$$\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{full}}[g] = \Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[g] - \frac{b\mu}{16\pi}\,\Lambda^2 \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\;, \tag{9.48}$$

with $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[g] = \frac{b}{64\pi}I[g]$ plus zero mode contributions. As shown in Chapter 5, $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{full}}$ can be interpreted as the 2D limit of the Einstein–Hilbert action. Inserting the metric $g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ yields

$$\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{full}}[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}] = \Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[\hat{g}] + \Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}], \tag{9.49}$$

with $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}] = -\frac{b}{16\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\big[\phi\big(-\hat{\Box}\big)\phi + \hat{R}\phi + \mu\Lambda^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\big]$, as given in eq. (9.2). The behavior of the first term on the RHS of (9.49) under Weyl transformations reads $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}] = \Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[\hat{g}] - \frac{b}{8\pi}\,\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}]$, see eq. (H.22) in the appendix,[7] with

$$\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}] \equiv \frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\Big[\hat{D}_\mu\sigma\hat{D}^\mu\sigma + \hat{R}\sigma\Big]. \tag{9.50}$$

Besides, the Liouville action transforms as

$$\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{L}}[\phi-\sigma;\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}] = \Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}] + \frac{b}{8\pi}\,\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}], \tag{9.51}$$

under (9.47). Note that in the sum of these transformation laws the terms involving ΔI cancel each other. Hence, the sum $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[\hat{g}]+\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]$ is indeed Weyl split-symmetry invariant, as it should be.

9.6.1 Derivation of the Ward identity

Let $S_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}]$ denote the bare action that corresponds to the Liouville EAA, $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]$. In order to derive a WI describing the transformation behavior of $S_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}]$ we consider the functional integral representation of the Liouville part of $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{full}}$:

$$\begin{aligned}\mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{full}}[\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}]} &= \mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[\hat{g}]}\,\mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]}\\ &= \mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[\hat{g}]}\int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}]}\chi\;\mathrm{e}^{-S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}]+(\chi-\phi)\cdot(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{L}})^{(1)}[\phi;\hat{g}]-\frac{1}{2}(\chi-\phi)\cdot\mathcal{R}_\Lambda(\chi-\phi)}\,.\end{aligned} \tag{9.52}$$

In (9.52) we explicitly indicate the metric dependence of the (translation invariant) measure by writing $\mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}]}\chi$ (cf. definition in App. I.1), and we bear in mind that the

[7] Although $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}$ contains — apart from the functional I — additional terms due to topological and zero mode contributions in general, see Appendix H.2, its above-stated transformation behavior is exact: $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}] = \Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[\hat{g}]-\frac{b}{8\pi}\,\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}]$. The reason why there are correction terms to be added to I but no ones to ΔI is that the construction of $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}$ was actually *based* on the exact transformation rule, see Chapter 5, so the rule must hold irrespective of the precise form of $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}$.

cutoff $\mathcal{R}_\Lambda \equiv \mathcal{R}_\Lambda(-\hat{\Box})$ depends on $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$, too. Furthermore, $(\Gamma^{\rm L}_\Lambda)^{(1)}[\phi;\hat{g}] \equiv \frac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta\Gamma^{\rm L}_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}]}{\delta\phi}$ is the first functional derivative w.r.t. the Liouville field, and the dot refers to a spacetime integration, $f \cdot g \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,f(x)g(x)$. Note that in (9.52) the induced gravity action part decouples from the functional integral. Applying the transformation (9.47) to the remaining (pure Liouville) part, we observe that the shift of the Liouville field, $\phi \to \phi - \sigma$, is most conveniently taken into account by simultaneously changing the integration variable,

$$\chi \to \chi - \sigma, \tag{9.53}$$

since ϕ makes its appearance in (9.52) as $(\chi - \phi)$ several times. Then this difference is invariant under the combined transformations (9.47) and (9.53): $(\chi-\phi) \to (\chi-\phi)$. Note that — due to its translational invariance — the measure is not modified by the shift (9.53): $\mathcal{D}^{[\hat{g}]}_\Lambda\chi' = \mathcal{D}^{[\hat{g}]}_\Lambda\chi$.

The transformation behavior of $S_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}]$ is governed by the transformation laws of all those terms in (9.52) that are changed by (9.47) and (9.53), viz:

$$\bullet\ \Gamma^{\rm L}_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}] \qquad \bullet\ \frac{\delta\Gamma^{\rm L}_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}]}{\delta\phi} \qquad \bullet\ \mathcal{D}^{[\hat{g}]}_\Lambda\chi \qquad \bullet\ \sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda \tag{9.54}$$

Since the behavior of $\Gamma^{\rm L}_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}]$ under (9.47) has already been stated in eq. (9.51), it is only the last three terms that are to be investigated.

(1) Transformation of $\boldsymbol{\delta\Gamma^{\rm L}_\Lambda/\delta\phi}$:
The first functional derivative of the Liouville action w.r.t. ϕ is given by

$$\frac{\delta\Gamma^{\rm L}_\Lambda}{\delta\phi}[\phi;\hat{g}] = -\frac{b}{16\pi}\sqrt{\hat{g}}\left[-2\hat{\Box}\phi + \hat{R} + 2\mu\Lambda^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\right]. \tag{9.55}$$

Using the Weyl transformation rules of Appendix H we find that (9.55) is actually invariant under (9.47):

$$\frac{\delta\Gamma^{\rm L}_\Lambda}{\delta\phi}[\phi-\sigma;\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}] = \frac{\delta\Gamma^{\rm L}_\Lambda}{\delta\phi}[\phi;\hat{g}]. \tag{9.56}$$

(2) Transformation of the measure $\boldsymbol{\mathcal{D}^{[\hat{g}]}_\Lambda\chi}$:
In appendix K.1 we derive the transformation of the measure under the change $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu} \to \hat{g}'_{\mu\nu} \equiv \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$. It is given by

$$\mathcal{D}^{[\hat{g}']}_\Lambda\chi = \mathrm{e}^{-\Delta\Gamma^{\rm ind}[\hat{g}',\hat{g}]}\;\mathcal{D}^{[\hat{g}]}_\Lambda\chi\,. \tag{9.57}$$

In (9.57) the exponent of the crucial transformation factor, $\Delta\Gamma^{\rm ind}[\hat{g}',\hat{g}]$, reads

$$\Delta\Gamma^{\rm ind}[\hat{g}',\hat{g}] \equiv -\frac{1}{12\pi}\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}] + \frac{1}{2}\ln\left(\frac{\hat{V}'}{\hat{V}}\right) - \frac{\Lambda^2}{8\pi}\big(\hat{V}'-\hat{V}\big), \tag{9.58}$$

with $\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}] \equiv \frac{1}{2}\int\mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\big[\hat{D}_\mu\sigma\hat{D}^\mu\sigma + \hat{R}\sigma\big]$, and the volume terms are defined by $\hat{V} \equiv \int\mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}$ and $\hat{V}' \equiv \int\mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}'}$. The term $\frac{1}{2}\ln\big(\hat{V}'/\hat{V}\big)$ is present in (9.58) only if the Laplacians $\hat{\Box}$ and $\hat{\Box}'$ have zero modes. The divergent contributions $\frac{\Lambda^2}{8\pi}\hat{V}$ and $\frac{\Lambda^2}{8\pi}\hat{V}'$ may be absorbed in the cosmological constant term of the bare action later on.

(3) Transformation of $\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda$:
It turns out that for the derivation of the searched-for Ward identity it is sufficient to consider the transformations only up to linear order in σ, since knowing the behavior under an infinitesimal transformation, $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu} \to \hat{g}_{\mu\nu} + 2\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\delta\sigma$, already fixes the full transformation law. To find the corresponding relation for $\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda$ we exploit a functional identity which is valid for any functional of the metric:

$$\begin{aligned} F\big[\hat{g}'\big] &= F\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}\big] = F\big[\hat{g} + 2\sigma\hat{g} + \mathcal{O}(\sigma^2)\big] \\ &= F[\hat{g}] + 2\int \mathrm{d}^2x\,\sigma(x)\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}F[\hat{g}] + \mathcal{O}(\sigma^2). \end{aligned} \tag{9.59}$$

Thus, the cutoff operator transforms as

$$\big(\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)' = \big(\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big) + 2\int \mathrm{d}^2x\,\sigma\,\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\,\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}\big(\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big) + \mathcal{O}(\sigma^2). \tag{9.60}$$

In a very similar way we can express the transformation of the bare action as

$$S_\Lambda[\chi';\hat{g}'] = S_\Lambda[\chi-\sigma;\,\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}] = S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}] + \int \mathrm{d}^2x \left(2\,\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}} - \frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi}\right)\sigma + \mathcal{O}(\sigma^2). \tag{9.61}$$

Resulting transformation of the functional integral:
Now that we have collected all pieces that contribute to the Ward identity, we can divide (9.52) by $\mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}]}$ and apply the transformations (9.47) and (9.53) to the remainder:

$$\mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi';\hat{g}']} = \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}']}\chi'\;\mathrm{e}^{-S_\Lambda[\chi';\hat{g}'] + (\chi'-\phi')\cdot(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}})^{(1)}[\phi';\hat{g}'] - \frac{1}{2}(\chi'-\phi')\cdot\mathcal{R}'_\Lambda(\chi'-\phi')}\,. \tag{9.62}$$

By eq. (9.51) the LHS of (9.62) amounts to

$$\mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi';\hat{g}']} = \mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]}\;\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{b}{8\pi}\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}]} = \mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]}\Big[1 - \tfrac{b}{16\pi}\,\hat{R}\cdot\sigma + \mathcal{O}(\sigma^2)\Big]. \tag{9.63}$$

Using the above list of transformation laws, the RHS of (9.62) becomes

$$\begin{aligned} \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}]}\chi\;\exp\Big\{ &- \Delta\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}',\hat{g}] - S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}] - \Big(2\,\tfrac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\tfrac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}} - \tfrac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\tfrac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi}\Big)\cdot\sigma \\ &+ (\chi-\phi)\cdot(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}})^{(1)}[\phi;\hat{g}] - \frac{1}{2}(\chi-\phi)\cdot\mathcal{R}_\Lambda(\chi-\phi) \\ &- (\chi-\phi)\cdot\Big(\sigma\cdot\tfrac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\,\tfrac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}\big(\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\Big)(\chi-\phi) + \mathcal{O}(\sigma^2)\Big\}. \end{aligned} \tag{9.64}$$

With $\Delta\Gamma^{\text{ind}}[\hat{g}',\hat{g}] = -\frac{1}{24\pi}\,\hat{R}\cdot\sigma + \big(\frac{1}{\hat{V}} - \frac{\Lambda^2}{4\pi}\big)\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\sigma + \mathcal{O}(\sigma^2)$ we can expand the exponential in terms of σ, yielding

$$\begin{aligned}\int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}]}\chi\;\exp\Big\{-S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}] + (\chi-\phi)\cdot(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{L}})^{(1)}[\phi;\hat{g}] - \tfrac{1}{2}(\chi-\phi)\cdot\mathcal{R}_\Lambda(\chi-\phi)\Big\}\\ \times\Bigg[1 + \tfrac{1}{24\pi}\,\hat{R}\cdot\sigma - \Big(\tfrac{1}{\hat{V}} - \tfrac{\Lambda^2}{4\pi}\Big)\int\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\sigma - \Big(2\,\tfrac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\tfrac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}} - \tfrac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\tfrac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi}\Big)\cdot\sigma\\ - (\chi-\phi)\cdot\Big(\sigma\cdot\tfrac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\,\tfrac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}\big(\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\Big)\,(\chi-\phi)\Bigg] + \mathcal{O}(\sigma^2).\end{aligned} \tag{9.65}$$

Since we know from eq. (9.62) that (9.63) agrees with (9.65), the difference of these latter two expressions must vanish: (9.65) − (9.63) = 0. This leads to

$$\begin{aligned}0 = \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}]}\chi\;\exp\Big\{-S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}] + (\chi-\phi)\cdot(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{L}})^{(1)}[\phi;\hat{g}] - \tfrac{1}{2}(\chi-\phi)\cdot\mathcal{R}_\Lambda(\chi-\phi)\Big\}\\ \times\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}\,\Bigg[\big(\tfrac{b}{16\pi} + \tfrac{1}{24\pi}\big)\,\hat{R}(x) - \Big(\tfrac{1}{\hat{V}} - \tfrac{\Lambda^2}{4\pi}\Big) - \Big(2\,\tfrac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\tfrac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}} - \tfrac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\tfrac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi}\Big)\\ - \int\mathrm{d}^2y\;(\chi-\phi)(y)\,\Big(\tfrac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\,\tfrac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\big(\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\Big)\,(\chi-\phi)(y)\Bigg]\sigma(x) + \mathcal{O}(\sigma^2).\end{aligned} \tag{9.66}$$

Upon dividing eq. (9.66) by the normalization factor $\mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]}$ we observe that it becomes in fact an identity for the expectation value of $\int\mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}\,\big[\cdots\big]\sigma(x)$. Furthermore, as we kept σ completely arbitrary, we conclude that the expectation value of the square bracket in (9.66) must be equal to zero. We thus obtain

$$\begin{aligned}\Big\langle\,\big(\tfrac{b}{16\pi} + \tfrac{1}{24\pi}\big)\,\hat{R}(x) - \Big(\tfrac{1}{\hat{V}} - \tfrac{\Lambda^2}{4\pi}\Big) - \Big(2\,\tfrac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\tfrac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}} - \tfrac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\tfrac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi}\Big)\\ - \int\mathrm{d}^2y\;(\chi-\phi)(y)\,\Big(\tfrac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\,\tfrac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\big(\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\Big)\,(\chi-\phi)(y)\Big\rangle = 0\,.\end{aligned} \tag{9.67}$$

In Appendix K.2 we show that the cutoff contribution to (9.67) can be rephrased by two simple terms involving the propagator $\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{L}\,(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}$. Moreover, we express the number b, i.e. the EAA coupling $\propto \frac{1}{g_*}$ at the NGFP, in terms of the gravitational central charge (cf. Chapter 6 in the pure gravity case): We have $b = \frac{2}{3}c$, with $c \equiv c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}} = 25$ for the exponential metric parametrization[8] and $c = 19$ for the linear parametrization. With these modifications, we arrive at the main result of this section, the Ward identity for the bare action $S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}]$ concerning Weyl split-

[8]As shown in Section 4.3.5, for the exponential parametrization the fixed point value of Newton's constant is cutoff scheme dependent if the cosmological constant is taken into account, and so is c. Based on the optimized cutoff, for instance, we found $c = 25.226$. However, when the cosmological constant is set to zero, we obtain the cutoff independent result $c = 25$.

symmetry transformations:

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned}&\frac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\left\langle\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi(x)}\right\rangle-2\,\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\left\langle\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\right\rangle+\frac{c+1}{24\pi}\,\hat{R}(x)+\left(\frac{\Lambda^2}{4\pi}-\frac{1}{\hat{V}}\right)\\&\qquad-\langle x|\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\left(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\right)^{-1}|x\rangle-\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\Big[\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)\left(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\right)^{-1}\Big]=0\,.\end{aligned}}\tag{9.68}$$

The abbreviation $\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)$ which we introduced in (9.68) is defined by

$$\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)\equiv\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\,\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\,,\tag{9.69}$$

with $\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\equiv\mathcal{R}_\Lambda[\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(y)]\equiv\mathcal{R}_\Lambda(-\hat{\Box}_y)$, where the argument y corresponds to the variable of spacetime integration which is implicit in the trace. Note that we kept the regulator function arbitrary up to this point.

Before trying to simplify the Ward identity further by specifying the regulator shape, we would like to mention some important general aspects.

Remarks

(1) Eq. (9.68) describes the *change of the bare action under infinitesimal Weyl split-symmetry transformations*, $\chi\to\chi-\sigma$, $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\to\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$: According to (9.61) we have

$$\Delta S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}]\equiv S_\Lambda[\chi-\sigma;\,\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}]-S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}]=\int\mathrm{d}^2x\left(2\,\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}-\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi}\right)\sigma+\mathcal{O}(\sigma^2).\tag{9.70}$$

Hence, it is the expectation value of this variation that is fixed by the WI. Note that the expectation value is with respect to the field χ only.

(2) The bare action must strictly satisfy the WI. Therefore, any candidate for S_Λ we can think of can be *checked for validity* by inserting it into (9.68). In this regard, the WI may be used in addition to the reconstruction formula (7.13) in order to determine S_Λ. While this might be a powerful tool in certain simple cases, the WI seems to be too complex to fully compute the bare action in general since it involves expectation values which, in turn, depend on the bare action itself.

(3) *The bare action $S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}]$ is not Weyl split-symmetry invariant.* This follows immediately from the Ward identity (9.68) and the first remark. If S_Λ were Weyl split-symmetry invariant, it would satisfy

$$\left\langle\tfrac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\tfrac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi(x)}-2\,\tfrac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\tfrac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\right\rangle=0\,.\tag{9.71}$$

However, the Ward identity dictates that the right-hand side of (9.71) must be nonzero: there are terms proportional to the curvature, a pure number contribution and cutoff terms. The sum of these additional terms is cutoff dependent and does not equal zero in general. This can already be seen in the vanishing cutoff limit.

(4) *The sum $\Gamma_\Lambda^{ind}[\hat{g}]+S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}]$ is not Weyl split-symmetry invariant*: In Section 9.5 and in the beginning of the current section we have discussed that the combination

$\Gamma_\Lambda^{\rm ind}[\hat{g}] + \Gamma_\Lambda^{\rm L}[\chi;\hat{g}]$ is invariant under Weyl split-symmetry transformations. This invariance is a manifestation of the interplay of $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\rm ind}$ and $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\rm L}$, whose changes under the transformations exactly cancel each other. At linear order in σ, this requires the transformation law $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\rm L}[\phi-\sigma;\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}] = \Gamma_\Lambda^{\rm L}[\phi;\hat{g}] + \frac{b}{16\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{R}\sigma$, or, in terms of derivatives w.r.t. $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ and the Liouville field,

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta\Gamma_\Lambda^{\rm L}}{\delta\phi} - 2\,\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta\Gamma_\Lambda^{\rm L}}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}} = -\frac{b}{16\pi}\,\hat{R} \equiv -\frac{c}{24\pi}\,\hat{R}\,. \tag{9.72}$$

Now, if the sum $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\rm ind}[\hat{g}] + S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}]$ were Weyl split-symmetry invariant, then S_Λ would have to satisfy an equivalent relation: $\frac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi} - 2\,\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}} \overset{!}{=} -\frac{c}{24\pi}\,\hat{R}$. Taking the expectation value of both sides yields the requirement

$$\left\langle \frac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi} - 2\,\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}} \right\rangle \overset{!}{=} -\frac{c}{24\pi}\,\hat{R}\,. \tag{9.73}$$

Clearly, this possibility is ruled out by the Ward identity (9.68): There must be additional terms on the RHS of (9.73), in particular additional curvature contributions. Thus, $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\rm ind}[\hat{g}] + S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}]$ is Weyl split-symmetry violating.

(5) The pure number terms in (9.68), $\frac{\Lambda^2}{4\pi}$ and $\frac{1}{\hat{V}}$, which stem from the divergent part of the functional measure and from the zero modes, respectively, can be *absorbed by a redefinition of the cosmological constant term* in the bare action: Suppose that the bare action can be written as $S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}] = \check{\lambda}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}} + X[\chi;\hat{g}]$, where $X[\chi;\hat{g}]$ comprises all remaining terms. Then $\left\langle \frac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi} - 2\,\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}} \right\rangle = -2\check{\lambda} + X\text{-terms}$. Now, let us consider the redefinition

$$\widetilde{S}_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}] \equiv \left(\check{\lambda} - \frac{\Lambda^2}{4\pi}\right)\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}} + \frac{1}{2}\ln\big(\hat{V}/V_0\big) + X[\chi;\hat{g}]\,, \tag{9.74}$$

where V_0 is an arbitrary reference volume. This leads to

$$\left\langle \frac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta \widetilde{S}_\Lambda}{\delta\chi} - 2\,\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta \widetilde{S}_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}} \right\rangle = -2\check{\lambda} - \left(\frac{\Lambda^2}{4\pi} - \frac{1}{\hat{V}}\right) + X\text{-terms}. \tag{9.75}$$

We conclude that the additional term in (9.75), $\left(\frac{\Lambda^2}{4\pi} - \frac{1}{\hat{V}}\right)$, precisely annihilates the corresponding contribution in (9.68). Thus, the redefined bare action $\widetilde{S}_\Lambda$ satisfies eq. (9.68) with the term $\left(\frac{\Lambda^2}{4\pi} - \frac{1}{\hat{V}}\right)$ missing and with S_Λ replaced by $\widetilde{S}_\Lambda$.

(6) In Chapter 7 we have demonstrated that the EAA actually depends on two scales, as indicated by the notation $\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}$. However, since we were interested in the EAA with its couplings at the UV fixed point throughout the current chapter, we have identified k with Λ here (having in mind the large-Λ limit). This scale identification thus underlies also our derivation of (9.68). The *generalization to the case of two independent scales k and Λ* is straightforward, though. We merely have to repeat all steps that led to (9.68), the only modifications being the replacements $\mathcal{R}_\Lambda \to \mathcal{R}_k$

and $\Gamma^{\rm L}_{\Lambda} \to \Gamma^{\rm L}_{k,\Lambda}$. The Ward identity then reads

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\left\langle\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi(x)}\right\rangle - 2\,\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\left\langle\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\right\rangle + \frac{c+1}{24\pi}\,\hat{R}(x) + \left(\frac{\Lambda^2}{4\pi} - \frac{1}{\hat{V}}\right) \\ -\big\langle x\big|\,\mathcal{R}_k\,\big({\Gamma^{\rm L}_{k,\Lambda}}^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_k\big)^{-1}\big|x\big\rangle - \mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\Big[\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_k(x)\,\big({\Gamma^{\rm L}_{k,\Lambda}}^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_k\big)^{-1}\Big] = 0\,.\end{aligned} \tag{9.76}$$

In the last two subsections of this chapter we will compute the cutoff terms appearing in (9.68) for the optimized regulator and try to make a general statement about the form of the bare action.

9.6.2 The Ward identity for the optimized cutoff

Upon employing the optimized cutoff, eq. (9.68) reduces to a much simpler identity. Here we briefly outline the main reason for the special status of the optimized cutoff, while further details and all underlying calculations can be found in Appendix K.3.

The second functional derivative of the EAA reads ${\Gamma^{\rm L}_{\Lambda}}^{(2)} = Z_\Lambda\big(-\hat{\Box} + 2\mu\Lambda^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\big)$, with $Z_\Lambda \equiv -\frac{b}{8\pi}$. According to the standard convention, the cutoff is chosen to have the same prefactor as $-\hat{\Box}$ in ${\Gamma^{\rm L}_{\Lambda}}^{(2)}$. Then the optimized cutoff is given by

$$\mathcal{R}_\Lambda \equiv \mathcal{R}_\Lambda(-\hat{\Box}) = Z_\Lambda\big(\Lambda^2 + \hat{\Box}\big)\,\theta\big(\Lambda^2 + \hat{\Box}\big), \tag{9.77}$$

leading to the inverse propagator

$${\Gamma^{\rm L}_{\Lambda}}^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda = Z_\Lambda\Big[-\hat{\Box} + 2\mu\Lambda^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi} + \big(\Lambda^2 + \hat{\Box}\big)\,\theta\big(\Lambda^2 + \hat{\Box}\big)\Big]. \tag{9.78}$$

Suppose that this operator acts on an eigenmode of $-\hat{\Box}$ with the eigenvalue $\omega^2 \le \Lambda^2$. In this case the θ-function in (9.78) evaluates to 1, and we have, symbolically,

$$\big({\Gamma^{\rm L}_{\Lambda}}^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\Big|_{\omega^2\le\Lambda^2} = Z_\Lambda\big(\Lambda^2 + 2\mu\Lambda^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\big). \tag{9.79}$$

Now the crucial point is that $\big({\Gamma^{\rm L}_{\Lambda}}^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)$ appears in the WI (9.68) only in combination with another cutoff term, either with $\mathcal{R}_\Lambda$ or with $\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)$. When using the optimized cutoff, these terms strictly suppress all those eigenmodes whose squared "momenta", i.e. eigenvalues of $-\hat{\Box}$, are larger than Λ^2. Therefore, we can replace $\big({\Gamma^{\rm L}_{\Lambda}}^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)$ in (9.68) *for all modes* by the RHS of eq. (9.79), not only for the low momentum modes. As a consequence, $\big({\Gamma^{\rm L}_{\Lambda}}^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}$ does no longer contain any differential operators, so, broadly speaking, it can be pulled out of the trace and out of $\langle x|\cdot|x\rangle$ in (9.68). This circumstance is a tremendous simplification. It allows us to calculate the cutoff terms in the WI at an exact level. We emphasize that such a simplification occurs only if the optimized cutoff is used.

As worked out in Appendix K.3, we find that the Ward identity (9.68) in case of an optimized cutoff reduces to

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\frac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\left\langle\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi(x)}\right\rangle-2\,\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\left\langle\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\right\rangle+\frac{c+1}{24\pi}\,\hat{R}(x)+\left(\frac{\Lambda^2}{4\pi}-\frac{1}{\hat{V}}\right)\\
&-\frac{1}{4\pi}\left\{\frac{\Lambda^2}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}}+\frac{1}{6}\,\frac{\hat{R}(x)}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}}-\frac{1}{6}\,\hat{\Box}\left[\frac{1}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}}\right]\right.\\
&\qquad+\frac{1}{30}\,\Lambda^{-2}\,\frac{1}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}}\,\hat{\Box}\hat{R}(x)-\frac{1}{30}\Lambda^{-2}\,\hat{R}(x)\,\hat{\Box}\left[\frac{1}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}}\right]\\
&\qquad\left.-\frac{1}{30}\Lambda^{-2}\,\hat{\Box}\left[\frac{\hat{R}(x)}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}}\right]-\frac{1}{30}\Lambda^{-2}\,\hat{\Box}^2\left[\frac{1}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}}\right]\right\}=0\,.
\end{aligned}
\tag{9.80}
$$

Note that eq. (9.80) is an exact result; there are no higher order curvature or derivative terms. Moreover, we observe that the last two lines of (9.80) are suppressed in the limit $\Lambda\to\infty$. Therefore, the contribution from the cutoff operator $\mathcal{R}_\Lambda$ to the WI reduces to only three terms, given by the second line of (9.80): a pure potential term, a term of first order in the curvature, and a term involving derivatives of the Liouville field.

In spite of the simplifications entailed by the optimized cutoff, there is still no easy way to solve eq. (9.80) for S_Λ since the occurring expectation values depend implicitly on the bare action again. That means, the WI is a functional integro-differential equation whose solutions cannot be found by our methods in general. Nonetheless, we will demonstrate in the next subsection that we can draw some important conclusions about the term in S_Λ linear in $\hat{R}$ and about the bare potential.

9.6.3 A note on central charges and the bare potential

As we have mentioned in the beginning of this section, the starting point of our analysis was given by the induced gravity action plus a cosmological constant term, $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[g]-\frac{b\mu}{16\pi}\,\Lambda^2\int\mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}$, see eq. (9.48) for instance. We have seen in Chapter 6 that $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[g]$ is linked to a CFT since it can be written as a functional integral over a conformally invariant action, $\mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[g]}=\int\mathcal{D}_\Lambda\chi\;\mathrm{e}^{-S[\chi]}$. Furthermore, it can be expressed in terms of the functional $I[g]$ (defined in Appendix H): $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[g]=\frac{c}{96\pi}I[g]$ (modulo corrections due to topological terms and zero modes), with the corresponding central charge $c=c_{\text{grav}}^{\text{NGFP}}$ as defined in Chapter 6. By decomposing the metric into conformal factor and reference metric, $g_{\mu\nu}=\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$, the full EAA assumes the form $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[g]-\frac{b\mu}{16\pi}\,\Lambda^2\int\mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}=\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[\hat{g}]+\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]$.

The point we want to make here is that the central charge can be read off from three different terms: from the prefactor of $I[g]$ in $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[g]$, from the prefactor of $I[\hat{g}]$ in $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{ind}}[\hat{g}]$, as well as from the prefactor of $\int\mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{R}\phi$ and of $\int\mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\phi(-\hat{\Box})\phi$ in $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\text{L}}[\phi;\hat{g}]$. As we are focusing on Liouville theory in this chapter, we would like to extract c from $\Gamma^{\mathrm{L}}_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}]$, where $c = \frac{3}{2}b$. For this purpose, the relation

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\,\frac{\delta\Gamma^{\mathrm{L}}_\Lambda}{\delta\phi} - 2\,\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\,\frac{\delta\Gamma^{\mathrm{L}}_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}} = -\frac{b}{16\pi}\,\hat{R} \equiv -\frac{c}{24\pi}\,\hat{R} \tag{9.81}$$

seems to be most appropriate to indicate the central charge in our case.

When reconstructing the bare action that belongs to the Liouville EAA, the full action changes according to $\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}_\Lambda[\hat{g}] + \Gamma^{\mathrm{L}}_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}] \to \Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}_\Lambda[\hat{g}] + S_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}]$. It is crucial to recognize that *the reconstructed side does not correspond to a CFT* because of the Weyl split-symmetry violating behavior of the sum $\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}_\Lambda[\hat{g}] + S_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}]$, a direct consequence of the WI (9.68), cf. remark **(4)** at the end of subsection 9.6.1. This sum cannot be written as a functional of the full metric alone, and there is no way to express it as a functional integral over a conformally invariant action. Thus, not being a CFT, *there is no central charge associated to the bare action.*

Nevertheless, we may analyze to what extent eq. (9.81) gets changed during the transition from the effective to the bare side. By analogy with (9.81) we define $\check{c}$ by

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\left\langle\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi}\right\rangle - 2\,\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\left\langle\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}\right\rangle \equiv -\frac{\check{c}}{24\pi}\,\hat{R} + \text{remainder}\,, \tag{9.82}$$

where "remainder" refers to all contributions that do not contain the curvature $\hat{R}$ alone, i.e. remainder $=$ const $+\,\mathcal{O}(\hat{R}^2) + \mathcal{O}(\hat{D}_\mu\hat{R}) + \mathcal{O}(\phi)$, with $\phi = \langle\chi\rangle$. Bearing in mind that $\check{c}$ has no interpretation of a central charge we can, loosely speaking, use the difference $(\check{c} - c)$ as a measure for the "deviation of S_Λ from a CFT". This difference can be inferred from the WI.

Collecting all terms in eq. (9.80) proportional to $\hat{R}$ we obtain

$$-\frac{\check{c}}{24\pi}\,\hat{R} + \frac{c+1}{24\pi}\,\hat{R} - \frac{1}{24\pi}\,\frac{1}{1+2\mu}\,\hat{R} + \text{const} + \mathcal{O}\big(\hat{R}^2, \hat{D}_\mu\hat{R}, \phi\big) = 0\,. \tag{9.83}$$

Therefore, we conclude

$$\boxed{\check{c} = c + 1 - \frac{1}{1+2\mu}\,.} \tag{9.84}$$

For the exponential metric parametrization and a nonzero cosmological constant we observe the transition

$$c \approx 25.226 \;\longrightarrow\; \check{c} \approx 25.452\,, \tag{9.85}$$

while setting the cosmological constant to zero by hand ($\lambda_* = 0$, $\mu = 0$) leads to

$$c = 25 \;\longrightarrow\; \check{c} = 25\,. \tag{9.86}$$

For the linear parametrization, on the other hand, we find

$$c = 19 \;\longrightarrow\; \check{c} = 19.24\,, \tag{9.87}$$

	(WI)	(a)	(b)	(c)
Exponential parametrization	25.45	25.50	22.69	24
Linear parametrization	19.24	19.32	20.96	18

Table 9.2 Comparison of the numbers $\check{c}$ and $\check{c}'$ obtained in four different approaches, for both the exponential and the linear parametrization. The columns refer to: (WI) the number $\check{c}$ from the Ward identity, (a) the number $\check{c}'$ from the reconstruction formula in combination with a pure Liouville ansatz for the bare action, cf. Section 9.1, (b) the number $\check{c}'$ from the reconstruction formula with an ansatz for the bare potential that consists of a series of exponentials, cf. Section 9.3, (c) the number $\check{c}'$ from the reconstruction formula with a general bare potential, cf. Section 9.4. In (a)–(c) we used $\check{c}' \equiv \frac{3}{2}\check{b} \equiv -12\pi\check{\xi}$.

in the general case, and $c = 19 \longrightarrow \check{c} = 19$ if the cosmological constant is set to zero. The numbers in (9.85) and (9.87) are based on the optimized cutoff again (thus $c \neq 25$ in (9.85), cf. Section 4.3.5). They can be used as reference values since the bare action S_Λ must strictly satisfy the Ward identity, and they should be reproduced when reconstructing S_Λ by whatever method. In particular, we can test in principle the validity of the one-loop approximation (7.13) in combination with the ansätze we made for the bare action in Sections 9.1–9.4.

Evaluating the expectation values on the LHS of (9.82) is a formidable task in general, even if we knew the bare action. For the truncations studied in Sections 9.1–9.4 the methods we have at hand are in fact not sufficient to compute $\check{c}$. Therefore, we resort to the following assumption.

We have mentioned that the central charge associated to the EAA $\Gamma^{\mathrm{L}}_\Lambda$ can be read off from the $\hat{R}\phi$-term as well: $c = \frac{3}{2}b$ where $\Gamma^{\mathrm{L}}_\Lambda[\phi;\hat{g}] = -\frac{b}{16\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{R}\phi + \cdots$. In this respect let us define the number $\check{c}' \equiv \frac{3}{2}\check{b}$ if the bare action is of the form $S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}] = -\frac{\check{b}}{16\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{R}\chi + \cdots$, resulting in $\frac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi} - 2\,\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}} = -\frac{\check{c}'}{24\pi}\,\hat{R} + \cdots$. Upon taking the expectation value of the latter equation, it might happen that the dots give rise to yet another contribution to $\hat{R}$. Hence, according to definition (9.82) we expect $\check{c}' \neq \check{c}$ in general. Now the assumption we make is that the additional contribution to $\hat{R}$ is comparatively small, implying $\check{c}' \approx \check{c}$. The validity of this approximation can be checked within different truncations for the bare action.

In Table 9.2 we list the numbers $\check{c}'$ entailed by the truncation ansätze considered in Sections 9.1, 9.3 and 9.4 (excluding the truncation studied in Section 9.2 which was already ruled out) and compare it to the exact result $\check{c}$ from the WI. It is surprising that the deviations among the different approaches are rather small within each parametrization. Remarkably enough, the numbers $\check{c}'$ resulting from the truncation based on a pure Liouville ansatz lie closest to their counterparts $\check{c}$. Although this appears to be an argument in favor of the Liouville ansatz for the bare action, it remains unclear how conclusive it is. It might very well be possible that the other truncations are more appropriate after all, while only the approximation $\check{c}' \approx \check{c}$ is less good. The main conclusion we want to draw here is that for all three truncations

(Secs. 9.1, 9.3 and 9.4) the numbers $\check{c}'$ are "not too inconsistent" with the WI.

Finally, we would like to briefly comment on the form of the bare potential favored by the Ward identity. Let us assume that the bare action is of the form $S_\Lambda[\chi;\hat{g}] = \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\big[\frac{1}{2}\check{Z}\,\chi(-\hat{\Box})\chi - \frac{\check{c}'}{24\pi}\,\hat{R}\chi + \check{V}(\chi)\big]$. Then we have

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\,\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\chi} - 2\,\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\,\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}} = -\check{Z}\hat{\Box}\chi - \frac{\check{c}'}{24\pi}\,\hat{R} + \check{V}'(\chi) - \frac{\check{c}'}{12\pi}\,\hat{\Box}\chi - 2\check{V}(\chi)\,. \tag{9.88}$$

By collecting all those terms in the WI for the optimized cutoff, eq. (9.80), that do not contain any contribution from the curvature or from the derivatives of the field, we obtain[9]

$$\begin{aligned}\big\langle\check{V}'(\chi)\big\rangle - 2\big\langle\check{V}(\chi)\big\rangle &= -\left(\frac{\Lambda^2}{4\pi} - \frac{1}{\hat{V}}\right) + \frac{1}{4\pi}\,\frac{\Lambda^2}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}} + \mathcal{O}(\hat{D}_\mu\phi) + \mathcal{O}(\hat{R})\\ &= \frac{1}{\hat{V}} - \frac{\mu\Lambda^2}{2\pi}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi} + \frac{\mu^2\Lambda^2}{\pi}\,\mathrm{e}^{4\phi} - \frac{2\mu^3\Lambda^2}{\pi}\,\mathrm{e}^{6\phi} + \cdots\,.\end{aligned} \tag{9.89}$$

As already mentioned previously, the expectation values $\big\langle\check{V}'(\chi)\big\rangle - 2\big\langle\check{V}(\chi)\big\rangle$ cannot be computed in general by our methods, so we cannot solve (9.89) for $\check{V}(\chi)$. However, two important statements can be made here. First, the bare action cannot have the pure Liouville form. If it were so, $\check{V}(\chi)$ would be proportional to $\mathrm{e}^{2\chi}$, which would lead to $\big\langle\check{V}'(\chi)\big\rangle - 2\big\langle\check{V}(\chi)\big\rangle = 0$, in contradiction to (9.89). Second, the RHS of (9.89) suggests that the bare potential might involve a series of exponentials, providing yet another justification of the ansatz chosen in Section 9.3.

[9]The reader should not confuse the bare potential $\check{V}$ with the volume $\hat{V} \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}$.

10

Summary, conclusions and outlook

In this thesis we elaborated several fundamental aspects of Quantum Einstein Gravity. We started by discussing a number of basic level questions concerning the structure of the space of metrics. In this context we provided a fresh look at the role played by different metric parametrizations. With regard to the Asymptotic Safety program it was explained that RG flows and corresponding fixed points can depend on the way the metric is parametrized. For two parametrizations the compatibility of Asymptotic Safety and background independence was demonstrated within a bi-metric setting. Furthermore, we constructed a manifestly two-dimensional theory of asymptotically safe gravity which was shown to correspond to a unitary conformal field theory. This result is a major achievement of this work since it allows for studying unitarity in combination with Asymptotic Safety for the first time. Finally, we argued that there is a one-loop relation between the effective average action and the bare action, and we proposed a strategy for adjusting bare couplings conveniently by means of an appropriate choice of the functional measure.

Let us summarize our most important results and class their extensibility.

(1) Field parametrizations and RG studies. What is the structure of the field space under consideration? How should the field variables be parametrized? Does it make any physical difference if we change the parametrization? To what extent do RG flows and fixed points depend on parametrizations? These questions were studied and answered in Chapters 3 and 4. While Chapter 3 concerned the mathematical foundations, Chapter 4 focused on the physical implications.

(1a) We contrasted the space of metrics, $\mathcal{F}$, with the space of symmetric rank-2 tensor fields, $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$. While $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ is a vector space, $\mathcal{F}$ is a nonlinear, open, path-connected subset of $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$. Here, the most important advancement consisted in the introduction of a novel connection on the space of metrics: In local coordinates, $\mathcal{F}$ at a given spacetime point is isomorphic to $\mathrm{GL}(d)/\,\mathrm{O}(p,q)$. The canonical connection on this latter bundle, providing the most natural definition of a horizontal direction, can be lifted to a spacetime dependent connection on $\mathcal{F}$.

Geodesics with respect to this proposed connection are parametrized by a simple exponential, $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\rho}\big(\mathrm{e}^{h}\big)^{\rho}{}_{\nu}$, where $h_{\mu\nu}$ is a symmetric tensor field. Every $g_{\mu\nu}$ described in this way defines a proper metric on $\mathcal{F}$ with the same signature as $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$. On the other hand, geodesics with respect to the trivial (flat) connection are parametrized linearly by $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu}$. If $h_{\mu\nu}$ is not further constrained, then $g_{\mu\nu}$ can "leave" the space of metrics: In this case, the linear split does not parametrize a proper metric on $\mathcal{F}$ but rather a general symmetric tensor in $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$.

Hence, the exponential and the linear parametrization describe different objects. They cannot be converted into each other by field redefinitions, and their use may very well lead to physically inequivalent theories.

(1b) In fact, RG flows are parametrization dependent. Within the Einstein–Hilbert truncation we found that the coordinates as well as further properties of the non-Gaussian fixed point depend on the choice of parametrization. This study comprises the first nonperturbative RG analysis based on the exponential parametrization.

Numerical results can most conclusively be discussed in $d = 2+\varepsilon > 2$ dimensions since the fixed point value of the dimensionless Newton constant becomes universal (scheme independent) in the limit of small ε. Leaving the cosmological constant aside for a moment, we derived the universal results $g_* = \frac{3}{38}\varepsilon$ for the linear parametrization, and $g_* = \frac{3}{50}\varepsilon$ for the exponential parametrization. We uncovered a close relation between these fixed point values and the critical central charge $c^{\text{crit}} = 25$ known from conformal field theory and bosonic string theory. For the exponential parametrization we reproduced $c^{\text{crit}} = 25$, whereas the linear split gives rise to $c^{\text{crit}} = 19$, indicating that the exponential parametrization might be more appropriate in the 2D limit.

(1c) Within a bimetric setting we demonstrated that Asymptotic Safety can be reconciled with the requirement for background independence. To this end, we singled out a specific RG trajectory, characterized by (i) an asymptotically safe behavior in the UV limit and (ii) the property that background couplings are located at a fixed point in the IR limit. Then the non-gauge part of the effective average action at vanishing RG scale becomes independent of the background metric. We showed that such trajectories exist for both parametrizations considered.

(1d) Outlook. Although having presented arguments in favor of the use of the exponential parametrization in and near $d = 2$ dimensions, particularly in view of comparisons with 2D conformal field theory, the linear parametrization might be suited equally well for the application to other cases. Thus, we do not promote any general preference. Our message is merely that the choice of parametrization does indeed matter. As long as it is unclear what the fundamental variables of quantum gravity are, one should be open towards either kind of parametrization.

By now it is an active research area to find modified parametrizations that are specifically designed for particular applications, their motivation ranging from a reduction of technical complexity, to a simplification of Ward identities, to a simpler treatment of gauge degrees of freedom. For instance, constructing an explicit parametrization on the basis of the Vilkovisky–DeWitt formalism in combination with RG methods might turn out an extremely useful tool for studying quantum gravity in a gauge independent way.

Furthermore, it would be interesting to work out in a future project whether different parametrizations actually refer to different universality classes. In the present context this would mean that there is a second pure gravity fixed point suitable for the Asymptotic Safety program, but with different properties such as critical exponents. Investigating this possibility would require considering enlarged truncation spaces as compared with the ones covered in this thesis.

Finally, advanced studies on background independence should take into account the full geometric split-Ward identities. We have argued that the (untruncated) gravitational effective average action depends only seemingly on two metrics independently since a change of the dynamical metric can in principle be compensated for by a variation of the background metric and vice versa. This link opens up the potential possibility to formulate the complete theory in terms of one single metric and a redefined effective average action which would then be background independent by construction but whose evolution equation might not have the familiar form of the FRGE.

(2) The unitary conformal field theory behind 2D Asymptotic Safety. In Chapters 5 and 6 we investigated whether the theory defined directly at the fixed point belonging to an asymptotically safe RG trajectory in $d = 2$ dimensions represents a conformal field theory, and if so, whether it admits unitary representations of the corresponding Virasoro algebra. Chapter 5 focused on establishing the form of the action functional at the fixed point, whereas Chapter 6 addressed its conformal properties and unitarity.

(2a) We argued that, within the Einstein–Hilbert truncation in $d = 2 + \varepsilon > 2$ dimensions, the decisive part of both the effective average action and the bare action is of the form $\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}\sqrt{g}\,R$. In the limit $\varepsilon \to 0$ we observed a kind of compensation between the integral and the prefactor: While the integral tends to a trivial, metric independent term, the prefactor $1/\varepsilon$ tends to infinity. We demonstrated that the essential part of the common limit actually remains finite. Our key result is that the local Einstein–Hilbert action in $d > 2$ dimensions approaches Polyakov's nonlocal induced gravity action in the 2D limit.

(2b) With the analysis described in **(2a)** we paved the way for a detailed study of the 2D fixed point theory. The most important contribution to the corresponding effective average action functional was shown to be given by $\frac{c}{96\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,R\,\Box^{-1}R$, with $c = 25 - N$ ($c = 19 - N$) for the exponential (linear) parametrization. Here, N denotes the number of additionally included scalar or fermionic matter fields. From conformal field theory considerations we know that such an induced gravity action can be interpreted as the effective action of a conformally invariant theory with central charge c.

(2c) Provided that the number of matter fields is not too large, $N \leq 24$, this conformal field theory at the fixed point is indeed unitary as the associated Virasoro algebra with $c \geq 1$ possesses representations with a positive state space. This result constitutes the first proof of unitarity in an asymptotically safe theory of quantum gravity.

Finally, we showed that unitarity is closely connected to the conformal factor instability. The theory can be unitary only if the kinetic term of the conformal factor has the "wrong" sign. We argued, however, that this observation is not only physically acceptable but even expected since that sign is crucial for the universal attractivity of gravity.

(2d) Outlook. In the introduction (Chapter 1) we raised the question if there is a theory of the gravitational field which is asymptotically safe and background independent and unitary at the same time. For the bimetric truncation considered in Chapter 4, Asymptotic Safety was shown to be reconcilable with background independence, and our 2D fixed point theory example demonstrated the compatibility of Asymptotic Safety and unitary. It remains an open problem, however, whether all three properties can be combined in a single theory. We conjecture that sticking with the 2D setting is the most promising way to deal with this problem. In any case, such an investigation would call for a bimetric treatment and the inclusion of Ward identities, though. As yet, we do not know if a fully bimetric fixed point theory can be interpreted as a conformal field theory.

The next step would consist in generalizing the arguments to $d = 4$ dimensions. Many open questions could be studied in this context, about the possibility to unmask a 4D conformal field theory at a nontrivial RG fixed point or about the form of the corresponding action, for example. Anyhow, one should bear in mind that a theory may very well be unitary without featuring the conformal symmetry. Thus, proving unitarity might require employing additional techniques after all.

(3) Reconstructing the functional integral. In the FRG approach to asymptotically safe gravity, calculations are usually based upon the effective average action rather than a bare action. Chapters 7, 8 and 9 were devoted to the question how the corresponding functional integral, comprising the functional measure and the bare action, can be reconstructed from the effective average action.

(3a) We started in Chapter 7 by specifying the measure and deriving a general one-loop relation between the bare action and the effective average action. It was demonstrated that, after having expanded the relation in terms of basis functionals, the one-loop approximation actually becomes an exact equation in the large cutoff limit for certain expansion terms.

As an example, we considered the Einstein–Hilbert truncation of the effective average action and reconstructed the associated bare action by making an Einstein–Hilbert ansatz as well. We proved the existence of a nontrivial fixed point in the bare sector, irrespective of the dimension and the underlying functional measure.

Over and above, we revealed the intriguing opportunity to adjust bare couplings conveniently by means of a suitable choice of the measure. For instance, the bare cosmological constant at the fixed point can be made vanish in any dimension, and in $2+\varepsilon$ dimensions one can achieve that the fixed point values of the effective and the bare Newton constant agree.

(3b) In Chapter 8 we applied these result to the 2D conformal fixed point theory discussed in points **(2b)** and **(2c)** and reconstructed the corresponding functional integral. The induced gravity action part of the partition function was shown to be independent of the number of included matter fields. This has the surprising consequence that the total central charge of the gravity+matter system vanishes. Besides, it leads to a decoupling of the conformal factor from observables under the functional integral and a quenching of the KPZ relations. Finally, we compared and contrasted 2D asymptotically safe quantum gravity with noncritical string theory and the causal dynamical triangulation approach.

(3c) Chapter 9 was dedicated to the reconstruction of the bare action in Liouville theory. We found that, if the effective average action is of the Liouville type, the most auspicious ansatz made for the bare action includes a series of exponentials of the form $\mathrm{e}^{2n\phi}$. Our results were supported by specifically derived Ward identities.

(3d) Outlook. In particular cases the approximative character of the one-loop reconstruction relation may prevent access to the correct form of the bare action or set us on the wrong track when trying to find suitable truncation ansätze. This may happen if higher loop orders become too significant. In this regard, it would be interesting to assess the range of validity of the reconstruction formula in more detail. Furthermore, we do not exclude the possibility that the measure and the regularization prescription can be modified in such a way that one can derive an exact relation. As discussed in Chapter 7, this can be done for scalar fields under certain conditions, whereas the understanding of the general case is still vague, in particular for the gravitational field.

Nevertheless, in future works the bare actions reconstructed by means of the one-loop relation can be used to compare the FRG results to other approaches and to gain further insight into the underlying microscopic systems. In Liouville theory, for instance, this may guide lattice simulations into the right way to guessing a qualified discretized bare theory and taking the continuum limit in a suitable manner. Moreover, for theories involving 2D asymptotically safe gravity coupled to matter we laid the foundations for further studies concerning the quenching of the KPZ relations and its possible implications for related physical models.

A

Variations of geometric quantities

In this appendix we list variation formulae for all geometric quantities relevant to this work, i.e. for the metric determinant and the various curvature tensors. Here we consider general variations of the metric, $g_{\mu\nu} \mapsto g_{\mu\nu} + \delta g_{\mu\nu}$. (The special case of Weyl variations implies a couple of simplifications, see Appendix H.) Throughout this thesis we employ the following definitions:

$$R^{\sigma}{}_{\rho\mu\nu} = \partial_\mu \Gamma^{\sigma}_{\nu\rho} - \partial_\nu \Gamma^{\sigma}_{\mu\rho} + \Gamma^{\sigma}_{\mu\tau}\Gamma^{\tau}_{\nu\rho} - \Gamma^{\sigma}_{\nu\tau}\Gamma^{\tau}_{\mu\rho} \,, \tag{A.1}$$

$$R_{\mu\nu} = R^{\sigma}_{\mu\sigma\nu} \,, \tag{A.2}$$

$$R = g^{\mu\nu} R_{\mu\nu} \,. \tag{A.3}$$

The Riemann tensor satisfies the identities

$$[D_\mu, D_\nu] V^\sigma = R^{\sigma}{}_{\rho\mu\nu} V^\rho \qquad \text{for vectors,} \tag{A.4}$$

$$[D_\mu, D_\nu] A_\rho = -R^{\sigma}{}_{\rho\mu\nu} A_\sigma \qquad \text{for 1-forms,} \tag{A.5}$$

$$[D_\mu, D_\nu] H_{\alpha\beta} = -R^{\tau}{}_{\alpha\mu\nu} H_{\tau\beta} - R^{\tau}{}_{\beta\mu\nu} H_{\alpha\tau} \qquad \text{for } (0,2)\text{-tensors,} \tag{A.6}$$

which can be used to derive its variation in a straightforward way. Here, we merely present the result, though. We have:

$$\delta g^{\mu\nu} = -\, g^{\mu\alpha} g^{\nu\beta} \delta g_{\alpha\beta} \,, \tag{A.7}$$

$$\delta g = g\, g^{\mu\nu} \delta g_{\mu\nu} \,, \tag{A.8}$$

$$\delta \sqrt{g} = \tfrac{1}{2} \sqrt{g}\, g^{\mu\nu} \delta g_{\mu\nu} \,, \tag{A.9}$$

$$\delta^2 \sqrt{g} = \tfrac{1}{2} \sqrt{g} \left(\tfrac{1}{2} g^{\mu\nu} g^{\alpha\beta} \, \delta g_{\mu\nu} \delta g_{\alpha\beta} - g^{\mu\alpha} g^{\nu\beta} \delta g_{\alpha\beta} \delta g_{\mu\nu} \right) \,, \tag{A.10}$$

$$\delta \Gamma^{\sigma}_{\mu\nu} = \tfrac{1}{2} g^{\sigma\beta} \left(D_\mu \delta g_{\nu\beta} + D_\nu \delta g_{\mu\beta} - D_\beta \delta g_{\mu\nu} \right) \,, \tag{A.11}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \delta R^{\lambda}{}_{\rho\mu\nu} = \tfrac{1}{2} \big(&- R^{\sigma}{}_{\rho\mu\nu} g^{\lambda\alpha} \delta g_{\alpha\sigma} + R^{\lambda}{}_{\sigma\mu\nu} g^{\sigma\alpha} \delta g_{\alpha\rho} + g^{\lambda\alpha} D_\mu D_\rho \delta g_{\alpha\nu} \\ &- g^{\lambda\alpha} D_\nu D_\rho \delta g_{\alpha\mu} + D_\nu D^\lambda \delta g_{\mu\rho} - D_\mu D^\lambda \delta g_{\nu\rho} \big) \,, \end{aligned} \tag{A.12}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\delta R_{\mu\nu} = \tfrac{1}{2}\big(& - g^{\sigma\beta} R^{\alpha}{}_{\mu\sigma\nu} \delta g_{\alpha\beta} + R^{\alpha}{}_{\nu} \delta g_{\mu\alpha} + D^{\sigma} D_{\mu} \delta g_{\nu\sigma} \\ & - g^{\sigma\alpha} D_{\nu} D_{\mu} \delta g_{\sigma\alpha} + D_{\nu} D^{\sigma} \delta g_{\sigma\mu} - D_{\sigma} D^{\sigma} \delta g_{\nu\mu} \big)\,, \end{aligned} \tag{A.13}$$

$$\delta R = \, - R^{\mu\nu} \delta g_{\mu\nu} + D^{\mu} \big(D^{\nu} \delta g_{\nu\mu} - g^{\nu\alpha} D_{\mu} \delta g_{\nu\alpha} \big)\,, \tag{A.14}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\delta^2 R = {} & g^{\sigma\alpha} R^{\mu\nu} \delta g_{\mu\alpha} \delta g_{\sigma\nu} - R^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} \delta g_{\nu\rho} \delta g_{\mu\sigma} + 2 g^{\sigma\alpha} \delta g_{\mu\nu} D^{\mu} D^{\nu} \delta g_{\sigma\alpha} \\ & + 2 g^{\mu\alpha} g^{\nu\beta} \delta g_{\alpha\beta} D_{\sigma} D^{\sigma} \delta g_{\mu\nu} - 3 g^{\mu\alpha} \delta g_{\alpha\nu} D^{\nu} D^{\sigma} \delta g_{\sigma\mu} \\ & - g^{\nu\alpha} \delta g_{\mu\alpha} D^{\sigma} D^{\mu} \delta g_{\sigma\nu} - 2 g^{\mu\alpha} (D^{\nu} \delta g_{\alpha\nu})(D^{\sigma} \delta g_{\sigma\mu}) \\ & - g^{\nu\alpha} (D^{\sigma} \delta g_{\mu\alpha})(D^{\mu} \delta g_{\sigma\nu}) + 2 g^{\sigma\alpha} (D^{\mu} \delta g_{\mu\nu})(D^{\nu} \delta g_{\sigma\alpha}) \\ & + \tfrac{3}{2} g^{\mu\alpha} g^{\nu\beta} (D_{\sigma} \delta g_{\mu\nu})(D^{\sigma} \delta g_{\alpha\beta}) - \tfrac{1}{2} g^{\mu\nu} g^{\alpha\beta} (D_{\sigma} \delta g_{\mu\nu})(D^{\sigma} \delta g_{\alpha\beta})\,. \end{aligned} \tag{A.15}$$

Note that indices are lowered and raised by $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $g^{\mu\nu}$, respectively, and g denotes the determinant of the metric. The above variations are used in Appendix G in order to derive the Hessians belonging to two different truncations of the effective average action, encountered in the RG analysis of Chapter 4.

B

Matrix representation of operators in curved spacetime

In this appendix we briefly summarize some important conventions for the representation of operators and functional derivatives in curved spacetime.

(1) Orthogonality and completeness in curved spacetime. In curved space, $\frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}}}\,\delta(x-y)$ replaces the δ-function of flat space. Orthogonality and completeness relations thus involve the background metric $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$, too:

$$\langle x|y\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}}\,\delta(x-y)\,, \tag{B.1}$$

$$\mathbb{1} = \int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{\bar{g}(x)}\;|x\rangle\langle x|\,. \tag{B.2}$$

(2) Matrix representation of operators. Let $\mathcal{O}$ be a local operator. Then its matrix representation $\mathcal{O}_{xy}$ in position space (differential operator representation) reads

$$\mathcal{O}_{xy} \equiv \langle x|\mathcal{O}|y\rangle \equiv \mathcal{O}\,\frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}}\,\delta(x-y) \equiv \frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}}\,\mathcal{O}\,\delta(x-y). \tag{B.3}$$

In the middle and the RHS we assumed that $\mathcal{O} \equiv \mathcal{O}^{\text{diff-op}}_{(x)}$ is a differential operator acting on x so that it commutes with $\sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}$. In this setting the identity operator is given by

$$I_{xy} \equiv \mathbb{1}_{xy} \equiv \langle x|\mathbb{1}|y\rangle = \langle x|y\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}}\,\delta(x-y)\,. \tag{B.4}$$

We abbreviate $\int_y \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^d y \sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}$ and $\psi_x = \psi(x)$ in the following. Using $\psi(x) = \langle x|\psi\rangle$, equation (B.3) is consistent with $\int_y \mathcal{O}_{xy}\psi_y = \int_y \langle x|\mathcal{O}|y\rangle\langle y|\psi\rangle = \langle x|\mathcal{O}|\psi\rangle = (\mathcal{O}\psi)_x = \mathcal{O}\psi(x)$. As an example for equation (B.3), let us consider the operator $\mathcal{O} = \bar{\Box}$ acting on a field inside an integral. In this case we have

$$\int_y \bar{\Box}_{xy}\phi_y = \int \mathrm{d}^d y \sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}\frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}}\,\bar{\Box}\,\delta(x-y)\phi(y) = \bar{\Box}\phi(x)\,. \tag{B.5}$$

(3) Relation to functional derivatives of action functionals. We define

$$\Gamma^{(2)} \equiv \Gamma^{(2)}(x,y) \equiv (\Gamma^{(2)})_{xy} \equiv \frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(x)\bar{g}(y)}} \, \frac{\delta^2 \Gamma}{\delta\phi(x)\delta\phi(y)} \,. \tag{B.6}$$

Considering the EAA $\Gamma_k \equiv \Gamma_k[\phi] = \frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{\bar{g}(x)}\, \phi(x)(-\bar{\Box})\phi(x)$ for instance, we have

$$\Gamma_k^{(2)}(x,y) = -\bar{\Box}_{xy} = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}}\,\bar{\Box}\,\delta(x-y)\,, \tag{B.7}$$

and according to the above convention we write $\Gamma_k^{(2)} = -\bar{\Box}$.

(4) Functional traces. We define the functional trace by

$$\mathrm{Tr}(\mathcal{O}) \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{\bar{g}(x)}\, \langle x|\mathcal{O}|x\rangle \equiv \int_x \mathcal{O}_{xx}\,. \tag{B.8}$$

Note that if there is a nontrivial internal index space, eq. (B.8) must be replaced by $\mathrm{Tr}(\mathcal{O}) \equiv \int_x \mathrm{tr}\,\mathcal{O}_{xx}$, where 'tr' denotes the trace over internal indices.

(5) Notation for inverse operators. Using the relations $\phi(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(x)}}\frac{\delta W_k}{\delta J(x)}$ and $J(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(x)}}\frac{\delta \tilde{\Gamma}_k}{\delta\phi(x)}$, with $\tilde{\Gamma}_k = \Gamma_k + \frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{\bar{g}}\,\phi\,\mathcal{R}_k\,\phi$, and thus $\tilde{\Gamma}^{(2)} = \Gamma^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_k$ (cf. Section 2.1), yields the relation

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_y \big(W_k^{(2)}\big)_{xy}\big(\Gamma_k^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_k\big)_{yz} &= \int_y \big(W_k^{(2)}\big)_{xy}\big(\tilde{\Gamma}_k^{(2)}\big)_{yz} \\
&= \int \mathrm{d}^d y \sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}\,\frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(x)\bar{g}(y)}}\,\frac{\delta^2 W_k}{\delta J(x)\delta J(y)}\,\frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(y)\bar{g}(z)}}\,\frac{\delta^2\tilde{\Gamma}_k}{\delta\phi(y)\delta\phi(z)} \\
&= \int \mathrm{d}^d y \sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}\,\frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(y)}}\,\frac{\delta\phi(x)}{\delta J(y)}\,\frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(z)}}\,\frac{\delta J(y)}{\delta\phi(z)} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(z)}}\,\frac{\delta\phi(x)}{\delta\phi(z)} \\
&= \frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(z)}}\,\delta(x-z)\,.
\end{aligned} \tag{B.9}$$

Since $\frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}}}\,\delta(x-y)$ is the δ-function of curved space (i.e. the identity), we can write

$$\big(\Gamma_k^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_k\big)^{-1}(x,y) \,=\, W_k^{(2)}(x,y)\,, \tag{B.10}$$

where $\big(\Gamma_k^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_k\big)^{-1}(x,y) \equiv \big\langle x\big|\big(\Gamma_k^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_k\big)^{-1}\big|y\big\rangle$ (which is possibly nonlocal).

With $\langle\chi(x)\rangle = \phi(x)$, the connection between eq. (B.10) and the expectation value $\langle\chi(x)\chi(y)\rangle$ is given by

$$\langle\chi(x)\chi(y)\rangle - \phi(x)\phi(y) = W_k^{(2)}(x,y) \equiv \frac{1}{\sqrt{\bar{g}(x)\bar{g}(y)}}\,\frac{\delta^2 W_k}{\delta J(x)\delta J(y)}\,, \tag{B.11}$$

or, equivalently

$$\langle\chi(x)\chi(y)\rangle - \phi(x)\phi(y) = \big(\Gamma_k^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_k\big)^{-1}(x,y)\,. \tag{B.12}$$

C

Heat kernel expansion

In this appendix we introduce the heat kernel and present an expansion formula for its trace. For derivations and further details we refer the reader to the pertinent literature, for instance [12, 50, 247–253].

Let M be a manifold of dimension d and H a second order partial differential operator on M of the Laplace type, that is, covariant derivatives in H are contracted with the metric, and the internal index structure of the second derivative term is trivial. Then H can be written in the form

$$H = \mathbb{1}\Box + E\,, \tag{C.1}$$

where the identity in $\mathbb{1}\Box \equiv \mathbb{1}\,g^{\mu\nu}D_\mu D_\nu$ corresponds to the internal index space, and E is an endomorphism, i.e. a (generally matrix-valued) function on M acting on internal indices.

We define the heat kernel $K \equiv K(s;x,y)$ as a solution to the heat equation

$$\frac{\partial K}{\partial s} = HK\,, \qquad \text{with initial condition} \quad K(s=0;x,y) = \tfrac{1}{\sqrt{g}}\,\delta(x-y). \tag{C.2}$$

The formal solution to (C.2) reads

$$K(s;x,y) = \mathrm{e}^{sH}\Big[\tfrac{1}{\sqrt{g}}\,\delta(x-y)\Big] \equiv \big\langle x\big|\mathrm{e}^{sH}\big|y\big\rangle, \tag{C.3}$$

or short, $K = \mathrm{e}^{sH}$. It possesses a so-called early time expansion, a power series in terms of s around $s = 0$. While this expansion is nonlocal (as it involves geodesic distances and their derivatives), there exists a local early time expansion once the coincidence limit $y \to x$ is taken:

$$K(s;x,x) = \left(\frac{1}{4\pi s}\right)^{d/2} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} s^n \,\mathrm{tr}\, a_n(x). \tag{C.4}$$

The first three of the so-called Seeley–DeWitt coefficients in eq. (C.4) are given by

$$a_0(x) = \mathbb{1}\,, \tag{C.5}$$

$$a_1(x) = P\,, \tag{C.6}$$

$$a_2(x) = \tfrac{1}{180}\left(R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}R^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} - R_{\mu\nu}R^{\mu\nu} + \Box R\right)\mathbb{1} + \tfrac{1}{2}P^2 + \tfrac{1}{12}\mathcal{R}_{\mu\nu}\mathcal{R}^{\mu\nu} + \tfrac{1}{6}\Box P\,, \tag{C.7}$$

where $P \equiv E + \frac{1}{6}R\,\mathbb{1}$, and the commutator curvature $\mathcal{R}_{\mu\nu} \equiv [D_\mu, D_\nu]$ is associated with the full (spacetime plus gauge etc.) connection. Note that "tr" in eq. (C.4) denotes the trace over internal indices only.

As we will see in a moment, the trace of the heat kernel is of particular importance since it can be used to compute very general operator traces. Let f be a square integrable function on M. Then from (C.4) follows that

$$\mathrm{Tr}\left[f\,\mathrm{e}^{sH}\right] = \left(\frac{1}{4\pi s}\right)^{d/2} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} s^n \int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\;\mathrm{tr}\,a_n(x)f(x). \tag{C.8}$$

This result can be employed to calculate traces of functions of H, or more general, to calculate $\mathrm{Tr}\left[f\,W(-H)\right]$, where W is a function that decreases sufficiently fast regarding convergence of the trace. For this purpose, we write $W(-H)$ as a Laplace transform, $W(-H) = \int_0^\infty \mathrm{d}s\;\mathrm{e}^{sH}\,\widetilde{W}(s)$, insert the early time expansion for $\mathrm{Tr}\left[f\,\mathrm{e}^{sH}\right]$, and perform the s-integration for each term in the series separately. This yields

$$\boxed{\mathrm{Tr}\left[f\,W(-H)\right] = \left(\frac{1}{4\pi}\right)^{d/2} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} Q_{d/2-n}[W] \int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\;\mathrm{tr}\,a_n(x)f(x).} \tag{C.9}$$

Here we introduced the "Q-functionals" [36] (generalized Mellin transforms) $Q_m[W]$, defined by

$$Q_m[W] \equiv \begin{cases} \dfrac{1}{\Gamma(m)} \displaystyle\int_0^\infty dz\; z^{m-1}\,W(z) & \text{for } m > 0, \\ (-1)^{-m}\,W^{(-m)}(0) & \text{for } m \leq 0. \end{cases} \tag{C.10}$$

If there is an additional uncontracted covariant derivative, the first terms of the heat kernel expansion are given by [50]

$$\mathrm{Tr}\left[f\,D_\mu W(-H)\right] = \left(\tfrac{1}{4\pi}\right)^{d/2} Q_{d/2-1}[W] \int \sqrt{g}\,f\;\mathrm{tr}\left[\tfrac{1}{12}D_\mu R + \tfrac{1}{2}D_\mu E - \tfrac{1}{2}D^\nu\mathcal{R}_{\nu\mu}\right] + \cdots \tag{C.11}$$

For the special case of a vanishing endomorphism in (C.1) we obtain

$$\mathrm{Tr}\left[f\,W(-\Box)\right] = \left(\tfrac{1}{4\pi}\right)^{d/2} \mathrm{tr}(\mathbb{1}) \left\{ Q_{d/2}[W] \int \sqrt{g}\,f + \tfrac{1}{6}\,Q_{d/2-1}[W] \int \sqrt{g}\,R\,f \right\}, \tag{C.12}$$

up to terms of higher order in the curvature.

D

Cutoff shape functions and threshold functions

In this appendix we list three possible cutoff shape functions which are used throughout this thesis: the optimized cutoff [168], an exponential cutoff [169, 181], and the sharp cutoff [167]. We define threshold functions as in Ref. [36] and evaluate them for the cutoffs considered. (See Ref. [230] for a more detailed discussion.)

The cutoff operator $\mathcal{R}_k$ can be written in terms of a dimensionless function $R^{(0)}$:

$$\mathcal{R}_k(-\Box) = \mathcal{Z}_k k^2 R^{(0)}\big(-\Box/k^2\big), \tag{D.1}$$

where the (possibly matrix-valued) function $\mathcal{Z}_k$ is usually chosen to agree with the wave function renormalization, and $R^{(0)}$ is referred to as the *cutoff shape function*. Since $\mathcal{R}_k$ is meant to be an IR cutoff, we impose the conditions

$$\text{(i)} \qquad R^{(0)}(0) = 1\,, \tag{D.2}$$

$$\text{(ii)} \qquad \lim_{z\to\infty} R^{(0)}(z) = 0\,, \tag{D.3}$$

where the latter is often combined with the requirement that the decrease be sufficiently fast in order that mainly IR modes are suppressed. Specifically, we consider:

- **The optimized cutoff**

$$R^{(0)}(z) \equiv (1-z)\,\theta(1-z). \tag{D.4}$$

- **The "s-class exponential cutoff"**

$$R^{(0)}(z;s) \equiv \frac{sz}{e^{sz}-1}\,, \qquad s>0. \tag{D.5}$$

- **The sharp cutoff**
$$\mathcal{R}_k(-\Box) \equiv \tilde{R}\,\theta\big(1+\Box/k^2\big), \tag{D.6}$$
where $\tilde{R}$ has mass dimension 2, and the limit $\tilde{R}\to\infty$ is to be taken in the end (i.e. after evaluating traces / performing momentum integrals that involve the cutoff). Note that *the sharp cutoff is not a standard regulator* since it cannot be written in the form (D.1) and it is not finite at vanishing argument.

D.1 Threshold functions and their properties

Throughout this thesis we use the threshold functions $\Phi^p_n(w)$ and $\widetilde{\Phi}^p_n(w)$ defined by

$$\Phi^p_n(w) \equiv \frac{1}{\Gamma(n)}\int_0^\infty \mathrm{d}z\; z^{n-1}\frac{R^{(0)}(z)-zR^{(0)\prime}(z)}{\big[z+R^{(0)}(z)+w\big]^p}\,, \tag{D.7}$$

$$\widetilde{\Phi}^p_n(w) \equiv \frac{1}{\Gamma(n)}\int_0^\infty \mathrm{d}z\; z^{n-1}\frac{R^{(0)}(z)}{\big[z+R^{(0)}(z)+w\big]^p}\,, \tag{D.8}$$

for $n>0$, as well as $\Phi^p_0(w)\equiv\lim_{n\to 0}\Phi^p_n(w)$ and $\widetilde{\Phi}^p_0(w)\equiv\lim_{n\to 0}\widetilde{\Phi}^p_n(w)$. (For the sharp cutoff these definitions have to be expressed in terms of $\mathcal{R}_k$, cf. [167].) Based on the conditions (D.2) and (D.3) it is possible to deduce the following *general, universal (i.e. cutoff shape independent) properties* (see e.g. Ref. [230] for proofs):

- $$\lim_{w\to\infty}\Phi^p_n(w)=0,\quad \lim_{w\to\infty}\widetilde{\Phi}^p_n(w)=0, \tag{D.9}$$
- $$\tfrac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}w}\Phi^p_n(w)=-p\,\Phi^{p+1}_n(w),\quad \tfrac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}w}\widetilde{\Phi}^p_n(w)=-p\,\widetilde{\Phi}^{p+1}_n(w), \tag{D.10}$$
- $$\Phi^p_0(w)=(1+w)^{-p}\,,\quad \widetilde{\Phi}^p_0(w)=(1+w)^{-p}\,, \tag{D.11}$$
- $$\Phi^{n+1}_n(0)=\tfrac{1}{\Gamma(n+1)}\,. \tag{D.12}$$

For the *optimized cutoff* all threshold functions can be evaluated analytically:

$$\Phi^p_n(w)^{\mathrm{opt}} = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n+1)}(1+w)^{-p}\,, \tag{D.13}$$

$$\widetilde{\Phi}^p_n(w)^{\mathrm{opt}} = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n+2)}(1+w)^{-p}\,. \tag{D.14}$$

When the *exponential cutoff* is employed, the threshold functions can be expressed in terms of *polylogarithms*. We refrain from listing the lengthy results here, but refer to Ref. [169] instead.

For the *sharp cutoff* the threshold functions have to be redefined in terms of $\mathcal{R}_k$ before they can be computed analytically [167]. This results in

$$\Phi^p_n(w)^{\mathrm{sh}} = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n)}\,\frac{1}{p-1}\,\frac{1}{(1+w)^{p-1}}\,,\quad \widetilde{\Phi}^p_n(w)^{\mathrm{sh}}=0, \qquad \text{for } p>1, \tag{D.15}$$

$$\Phi^1_n(w)^{\mathrm{sh}} = -\frac{1}{\Gamma(n)}\,\ln(1+w)+\varphi_n\,,\quad \widetilde{\Phi}^1_n(w)^{\mathrm{sh}} = \frac{1}{\Gamma(n+1)}\,,\qquad \text{for } p=1, \tag{D.16}$$

where the φ_n's are constants of integration that can be chosen conveniently.

E

The exponential parametrization and the space of metrics

In this appendix we want to establish the connection between the exponential metric parametrization and the space of metrics. As we will see, this requires a distinction between Euclidean and Lorentzian metrics. Therefore, we specify metric signatures explicitly in the following. Recall that the space of metrics is defined by

$$\mathcal{F}_{(p,q)} \equiv \Big\{ g \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big) \,\Big|\, g \text{ has signature } (p,q) \Big\}, \tag{E.1}$$

where $\Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ is the space of symmetric rank-2 tensor fields. In what follows, we compare $\mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$ to the space that is generated by the exponential parametrization, henceforth denoted by $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{(p,q)}(\bar{g})$, i.e. the set of all those tensors having the representation $\bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$ for a given background metric $\bar{g}$:

$$\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{(p,q)}(\bar{g}) \equiv \Big\{ g = \bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h} \,\Big|\, h \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big) \Big\} \quad \text{with } \bar{g} \in \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}\,. \tag{E.2}$$

Here and in the following, we use the (matrix form of the) local coordinate representation of metrics, and we do not write the spacetime dependence explicitly. This is admissible due to the pointwise character of the exponential parametrization, cf. Chapter 3, in particular Section 3.2.

Ultimately, we would like to find out whether $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{(p,q)}(\bar{g}) \subset \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$ and $\mathcal{F}_{(p,q)} \subset \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{(p,q)}(\bar{g})$. That is, we investigate (a) if the exponential parametrization gives rise to a metric with signature (p,q) again, and (b) if every signature-(p,q) metric can be parametrized by $\bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$. We will show that $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{(p,q)}(\bar{g}) = \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$ holds only for positive definite (Euclidean) and negative definite metrics. For indefinite (Lorentzian) metrics, on the other hand, we will see that $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{(p,q)}(\bar{g}) \subset \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$, but $\mathcal{F}_{(p,q)} \not\subset \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{(p,q)}(\bar{g})$.

Let us start with a remark. Proving that $\bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$ represents a proper metric requires proving symmetry and positive definiteness. We emphasize that these statements are not obvious: The product of two symmetric positive definite matrices is in general neither positive definite nor symmetric. In addition, a hypothetical proof of $\mathcal{F}_{(p,q)} \subset \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{(p,q)}(\bar{g})$ would require determining h such that $g = \bar{g}\, e^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$ for g and $\bar{g}$ given, but in general only little is known about existence and uniqueness of real logarithms of products of matrices, and $\bar{g}^{-1}h = \ln(\bar{g}^{-1}g)$ might not exist.

The following four lemmas turn out to be useful, though. They finally lead to the main results of this appendix, Theorems E.5–E.7.

Lemma E.1. *Let C be a real symmetric positive definite matrix. Then there exists a unique real symmetric solution H to the equation $C = e^H$.*

Proof.
Existence: With $C \in \mathrm{Sym}_{n\times n}$, there exists an orthogonal matrix $S \in \mathrm{O}(n)$ and a diagonal matrix $\Lambda = \mathrm{diag}(\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n)$, with $\{\lambda_i\}$ the eigenvalues of C, such that $C = S^T \Lambda S$. Positive definiteness of C implies that all λ_i are positive. Now, let us set $H \equiv S^T \mathrm{diag}(\ln\lambda_1, \dots, \ln\lambda_n) S$. Then H is real and symmetric. Exponentiating H yields

$$e^H = S^T e^{\mathrm{diag}(\ln\lambda_1,\dots,\ln\lambda_n)} S = S^T \mathrm{diag}(\lambda_1, ..., \lambda_n) S = C,$$

proving the existence of a real symmetric solution.
Uniqueness: Assume that H is a real symmetric matrix satisfying $C = e^H$. Assume that H' is another real symmetric matrix with the same exponential, $C = e^{H'}$. Due to their symmetry, there are matrices $O \in \mathrm{O}(n)$ and $O' \in \mathrm{O}(n)$ together with the diagonal matrices $D = \mathrm{diag}(d_1, \dots, d_n)$ and $D' = \mathrm{diag}(d'_1, \dots, d'_n)$, where d_i are the eigenvalues of H and d'_i are the eigenvalues of H', such that $H = O^T D O$ and $H' = O'^T D' O'$. Then we have $C = e^H = e^{O^T D O} = O^T e^D O$, and, similarly, $C = O'^T e^{D'} O'$. Equating these expression leads to $e^D \big(OO'^T\big) = \big(OO'^T\big) e^{D'}$, or, rewritten,

$$e^D U = U e^{D'}, \tag{E.3}$$

with $U = OO'^T \in \mathrm{O}(n)$. The matrix entries on the LHS of (E.3) read

$$\big(e^D U\big)_{ij} = \sum_{k=1}^{n} e^{d_i} \delta_{ik} u_{kj} = e^{d_i} u_{ij}\,, \tag{E.4}$$

and, analogously for the RHS, $\big(U e^{D'}\big)_{ij} = e^{d'_j} u_{ij}$. For any pair (i,j) this gives the relation $(e^{d_i} - e^{d'_j}) u_{ij} = 0$. Since all d_i are real, we conclude that $(d_i - d'_j) u_{ij} = 0$. Back to matrix form again, this yields $DU - UD' = 0$. Reinstating $U = OO'^T$ and rearranging finally results in

$$H = O^T D O = O'^T D' O' = H'\,, \tag{E.5}$$

which proves the uniqueness of H. □

Lemma E.2. *The n roots of a polynomial $p(z) = \sum_{k=0}^{n} a_k z^k$ of degree n depend continuously on the coefficients $\{a_k\}$.*

For a proof, see for instance Refs. [254, 255].

Lemma E.3. *The eigenvalues of a matrix depend continuously on the matrix entries.*

Proof.
Follows immediately from Lemma E.2 and the fact that the coefficients of the characteristic polynomial of a matrix depend continuously on the matrix entries. □

Lemma E.4. *Let C be a real square matrix. Then there exists a real solution X to the equation $C = e^X$ if and only if C is nonsingular and each elementary divisor (Jordan block) of C belonging to a negative eigenvalue occurs an even number of times.*

For a proof, see Ref. [150].

Now, let us come back to the space of metrics and the exponential parametrization. We will exploit the above lemmas to reveal a number of important properties. Let us begin with a theorem which is valid for all signatures.

Theorem E.5. *Let $h \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ and $\bar{g} \in \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$. Then g defined by $g \equiv \bar{g}\, e^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$ belongs to $\mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$, too. Equivalently, if $\bar{g} \in \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$, then*

$$\boxed{\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{(p,q)}(\bar{g}) \subset \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)} \quad \forall\, p, q\,.} \tag{E.6}$$

This means that the exponential parametrization gives rise to a proper metric.

Proof.
We have to show that $g = \bar{g}\, e^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$ is symmetric and has signature (p, q).
Symmetry:

$$g^T = \big(e^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}\big)^T \bar{g}^T = e^{h^T(\bar{g}^{-1})^T}\bar{g} = e^{\bar{g}\,\bar{g}^{-1}h\,\bar{g}^{-1}}\,\bar{g} = \bar{g}\, e^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}\,\bar{g}^{-1}\bar{g} = \bar{g}\, e^{\bar{g}^{-1}h} = g\,. \tag{E.7}$$

Signature: Let us define the s-dependent matrix

$$g(s) = \bar{g}\, e^{s\,\bar{g}^{-1}h}\,, \tag{E.8}$$

with $s \in \mathbb{R}$. We notice that $g(s)$ depends continuously on s. Thus, $g(s)$ interpolates continuously between $\bar{g}$ and g:

$$g(0) = \bar{g}\,, \qquad g(1) = g\,. \tag{E.9}$$

By analogy with eq. (E.7) we conclude that $g(s)$ is symmetric, too. Hence, all its eigenvalues are real for all s. Obviously, $g(s)$ has the same eigenvalues as $\bar{g}$ at $s = 0$, while it has the same eigenvalues as g at $s = 1$. Now, let us consider the determinant of $g(s)$. Using the matrix relation $\det\exp(M) = \exp\operatorname{Tr}(M)$ we find

$$\det\big(g(s)\big) = \det\Big(\bar{g}\, e^{s\,\bar{g}^{-1}h}\Big) = \det(\bar{g})\det\Big(e^{s\,\bar{g}^{-1}h}\Big) = \det(\bar{g})\, e^{s\operatorname{Tr}(\bar{g}^{-1}h)}. \tag{E.10}$$

Since $s\,\mathrm{Tr}(\bar{g}^{-1}h) \in \mathbb{R}$, we have $e^{s\,\mathrm{Tr}(\bar{g}^{-1}h)} > 0$. Therefore, the determinants of $g(s)$ and $\bar{g}$ have the same sign, for all s. In particular, $\det(g(s)) \neq 0$ for all s. That is, according to $\det(g(s)) = \lambda_1^s \lambda_2^s \cdots \lambda_n^s$ (where λ_i^s denotes the i-th eigenvalues of $g(s)$), no eigenvalue λ_i^s can get zero, regardless of which value of s is taken:

$$\lambda_i^s \neq 0 \quad \forall\, s\,. \tag{E.11}$$

From Lemma E.3 we know that the λ_i^s depend continuously on $g(s)$, so they depend continuously on s. As a consequence, the λ_i^s cannot change their signs when varying s from 0 to 1. That means that the total number of positive (negative) eigenvalues λ_i^s at $s = 0$ agrees with the total number of positive (negative) eigenvalues λ_i^s at $s = 1$. With (E.9) we conclude that g and $\bar{g}$ have the same number of positive (and negative) eigenvalues, so they have the same signature. □

For the final part of this appendix a distinction between Euclidean and Lorentzian signatures becomes necessary. More precisely, positive definite and negative definite metrics fall into one class, $(p,q) = (d,0)$ and $(p,q) = (0,d)$, respectively, while indefinite metrics with signature (p,q), $p \geq 1$, $q \geq 1$, fall into the second class. We would like to answer the question whether a symmetric tensor $h \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ exists for all $g \in \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$ and all $\bar{g} \in \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$ such that $g = \bar{g}\, e^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$.

Theorem E.6. *Let $g \in \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$ and $\bar{g} \in \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$ with $(p,q) = (d,0)$ or $(p,q) = (0,d)$, corresponding to positive or negative definite metrics, respectively. Then there exists a unique $h \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ satisfying $g = \bar{g}\, e^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$. Therefore,*

$$\boxed{\mathcal{F}_{(d,0)} = \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{(d,0)}(\bar{g}) \quad \textit{and} \quad \mathcal{F}_{(0,d)} = \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{(0,d)}(\bar{g})\,,} \tag{E.12}$$

where the correspondence is one-to-one. This means that every positive definite (Euclidean) metric and every negative definite metric can be represented uniquely by the exponential parametrization, and that the exponential parametrization uniquely defines a proper metric.

Proof.
We know already from Theorem E.5 that $\widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{(p,q)}(\bar{g}) \subset \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$. Moreover, for each $h \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ and $\bar{g} \in \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$ there is one and only one $g \in \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$ such that the defining equation given by the exponential parametrization is satisfied (since it is already solved for g). Hence, it remains to be shown that for each $g \in \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$ and $\bar{g} \in \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$ there exists a unique $h \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ satisfying $g = \bar{g}\, e^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$.
The case $(p,q) = (d,0)$.
Existence: Since $\bar{g}$ is symmetric and positive definite, we can define $\bar{g}^{1/2}$ to be the (unique) principal square root. Note that $\bar{g}^{1/2}$ is real and symmetric again. The key idea is to rewrite the exponential parametrization as follows:

$$g = \bar{g}\, e^{\bar{g}^{-1}h} = \bar{g}\, e^{\bar{g}^{-1/2}\bar{g}^{-1/2}h\,\bar{g}^{-1/2}\bar{g}^{1/2}} = \bar{g}^{1/2} e^{\bar{g}^{-1/2}h\,\bar{g}^{-1/2}}\bar{g}^{1/2}, \tag{E.13}$$

leading to

$$\bar{g}^{-1/2} g\, \bar{g}^{-1/2} = e^{\bar{g}^{-1/2} h\, \bar{g}^{-1/2}}. \tag{E.14}$$

We observe that the LHS of equation (E.14) is real and symmetric. Furthermore, it is positive definite, as follows from

$$z^T \big(\bar{g}^{-1/2} g\, \bar{g}^{-1/2}\big) z = (\bar{g}^{-1/2} z)^T g\, (\bar{g}^{-1/2} z) = y^T g y > 0\,, \tag{E.15}$$

for $y = \bar{g}^{-1/2} z$ and $z \in \mathbb{R}^d$ arbitrary. Thus, Lemma E.1 is applicable to eq. (E.14): There exists a unique real symmetric matrix H satisfying $\bar{g}^{-1/2} g\, \bar{g}^{-1/2} = e^H$. Setting $h \equiv \bar{g}^{1/2} H\, \bar{g}^{1/2}$ and noting that h is real and symmetric proves the existence.
Uniqueness: Since there is more than one square root of $\bar{g}$ in general, it remains to be shown that the h constructed above does not depend on the choice of the root. Let us assume that there exists another symmetric solution h' corresponding to another square root $(\bar{g}^{1/2})'$, i.e. $g = \bar{g}\, e^{\bar{g}^{-1} h'}$. In the manner of equation (E.14) we rewrite again

$$\bar{g}^{-1/2} g\, \bar{g}^{-1/2} = e^{\bar{g}^{-1/2} h'\, \bar{g}^{-1/2}} \overset{!}{=} e^{\bar{g}^{-1/2} h\, \bar{g}^{-1/2}}, \tag{E.16}$$

where we use the principal root $\bar{g}^{1/2}$ on all sides. We already know from Lemma E.1 that the symmetric logarithm of the LHS is unique. Therefore, the exponents on the RHS have to agree, $\bar{g}^{-1/2} h'\, \bar{g}^{-1/2} = \bar{g}^{-1/2} h\, \bar{g}^{-1/2}$, and finally $h' = h$, completing the proof of uniqueness.

The case $(p, q) = (0, d)$.

Let us define $\tilde{g} \equiv -g$ and $\tilde{\bar{g}} \equiv -\bar{g}$. Then both $\tilde{g}$ and $\tilde{\bar{g}}$ are positive definite. Thus, we can apply the above results concerning the case $(p, q) = (d, 0)$: There exists a unique $\tilde{h} \in \Gamma\big(S^2 T^* M\big)$ satisfying

$$\tilde{g} = \tilde{\bar{g}}\, e^{\tilde{\bar{g}}^{-1} \tilde{h}}. \tag{E.17}$$

After setting $h \equiv -\tilde{h}$ we conclude that $g = \bar{g}\, e^{\bar{g}^{-1} h}$ and that this h is unique. □

Theorem E.7. *Let $g \in \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$ and $\bar{g} \in \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$ with $p \geq 1$, $q \geq 1$, corresponding to indefinite (i.e. Lorentzian) metrics. Then, in general there exists no $h \in \Gamma\big(S^2 T^* M\big)$ such that $g = \bar{g}\, e^{\bar{g}^{-1} h}$ is satisfied. Equivalently,*

$$\boxed{\mathcal{F}_{(p,q)} \not\subset \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{(p,q)} \quad \text{for } p \geq 1,\ q \geq 1\,.} \tag{E.18}$$

This means that the map

$$\Gamma\big(S^2 T^* M\big) \to \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}, \quad h \mapsto g = \bar{g}\, e^{\bar{g}^{-1} h}\,, \tag{E.19}$$

is not surjective for $p \geq 1$, $q \geq 1$. Moreover, it is also not injective for $p \geq 1$, $q \geq 1$.

Proof.

Non-surjectivity of (E.19) immediately implies $\mathcal{F}_{(p,q)} \not\subset \widetilde{\mathcal{F}}_{(p,q)}$. Thus, in order to prove Theorem E.7 we only have to find counterexamples against surjectivity and

injectivity. As argued above it is sufficient to specify these examples as matrices, i.e. as the local representation of rank-2 tensors at a fixed spacetime point.
Surjectivity: We rewrite the exponential parametrization as

$$\bar{g}^{-1}g = \mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}\,. \tag{E.20}$$

The idea is to find $\bar{g}$ and g such that the LHS of (E.20) cannot be expressed as an exponential. For this purpose let us consider the following matrices:

$$\bar{g} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 &&&&&&& \\ & -1 &&&&&& \\ && 1 &&&&& \\ &&& \ddots &&&& \\ &&&& 1 &&& \\ &&&&& -1 && \\ &&&&&& \ddots & \\ &&&&&&& -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{matrix} \\ \left.\vphantom{\begin{matrix}1\\1\\1\end{matrix}}\right\} p-1 \text{ times} \\ \left.\vphantom{\begin{matrix}1\\1\\1\end{matrix}}\right\} q-1 \text{ times} \end{matrix} \tag{E.21}$$

$$g = \begin{pmatrix} -2 &&&&&&& \\ & 1 &&&&&& \\ && 1 &&&&& \\ &&& \ddots &&&& \\ &&&& 1 &&& \\ &&&&& -1 && \\ &&&&&& \ddots & \\ &&&&&&& -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{matrix} \\ \left.\vphantom{\begin{matrix}1\\1\\1\end{matrix}}\right\} p-1 \text{ times} \\ \left.\vphantom{\begin{matrix}1\\1\\1\end{matrix}}\right\} q-1 \text{ times} \end{matrix} \tag{E.22}$$

Then the product $\bar{g}^{-1}g$ is given by

$$\bar{g}^{-1}g = \begin{pmatrix} -2 &&&& \\ & -1 &&& \\ && 1 && \\ &&& \ddots & \\ &&&& 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{matrix} \\ \\ \left.\vphantom{\begin{matrix}1\\1\\1\end{matrix}}\right\} p+q-2 \text{ times} \end{matrix} \tag{E.23}$$

Since this matrix is diagonal, it is already in Jordan normal form, so we can read off its Jordan blocks. There is one block belonging to the eigenvalue -2, one block belonging to the eigenvalue -1 and one block belonging to the eigenvalue 1. Thus, according to Lemma E.4 there is no *real* solution to the equation $\bar{g}^{-1}g = \mathrm{e}^X$ because both of the two negative eigenvalues of $\bar{g}^{-1}g$ occur an odd number of times. As a consequence, there is no $h \in \Gamma\big(S^2T^*M\big)$ satisfying $\bar{g}^{-1}g = \mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$. This proves the non-surjectivity of the map (E.19) for $p \geq 1$, $q \geq 1$.

Injectivity: Let us consider the same $\bar{g}$ as given in eq. (E.21), together with the following family of symmetric matrices parametrized by $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$:

$$h_\alpha = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \alpha & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ \alpha & 0 & & & \\ 0 & & \ddots & & \vdots \\ \vdots & & & \ddots & \\ 0 & & \cdots & & 0 \end{pmatrix} \left.\vphantom{\begin{matrix} 0\\0\\0 \end{matrix}}\right\} p+q-2 \text{ times} \tag{E.24}$$

Then we find $\bar{g}^{-1}h_\alpha = \alpha J_{12}$, where J_{12} is amongst the generators of the rotation group $\mathrm{O}(d)$, with $1, 2$ denoting the variant coordinates. The matrix exponential of $\bar{g}^{-1}h_\alpha$ amounts to

$$\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h_\alpha} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\alpha & -\sin\alpha & & & \\ \sin\alpha & \cos\alpha & & & \\ & & 1 & & \\ & & & \ddots & \\ & & & & 1 \end{pmatrix} \tag{E.25}$$

This gives rise to an α-dependent metric g_α:

$$g_\alpha = \bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h_\alpha} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos\alpha & -\sin\alpha & & & & & & \\ -\sin\alpha & -\cos\alpha & & & & & & \\ & & 1 & & & & & \\ & & & \ddots & & & & \\ & & & & 1 & & & \\ & & & & & -1 & & \\ & & & & & & \ddots & \\ & & & & & & & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{matrix} \left.\vphantom{\begin{matrix}1\\ \ddots\\1\end{matrix}}\right\} p-1 \text{ times} \\ \left.\vphantom{\begin{matrix}-1\\ \ddots\\-1\end{matrix}}\right\} q-1 \text{ times} \end{matrix} \tag{E.26}$$

Obviously, eq. (E.26) defines a *periodic* solution $g_\alpha \in \mathcal{F}_{(p,q)}$. There are infinitely many α that lead to the same g_α. In particular, we have $g_\alpha = \bar{g}$ for all $\alpha \in \{2\pi k \,|\, k \in \mathbb{Z}\}$. This completes the proof of non-injectivity of (E.19) for $p \geq 1$, $q \geq 1$. □

More illustrative counterexamples against surjectivity and injectivity on the basis of eqs. (E.21)–(E.26) can be found in the body of this thesis in Section 3.4.2.

While all proofs in this appendix made use of purely algebraic arguments, they are reviewed in a differential-geometric language in Section 3.4, revealing the basic origin of the corresponding statements.

F

Split-Ward identities for the geometric effective average action

In this appendix we derive the split-Ward identities for the geometric effective average action Γ_k, introduced in Section 3.6. These identities imply that the dependence of Γ_k on its arguments is intertwined: A variation of Γ_k with respect to the background field, say, $\bar{\varphi}$, can be compensated for by a variation with respect to the dynamical field, say, φ. The subsequent derivation is independent of the underlying field space connection. In this sense it generalizes References [52] (flat field space connection in a conformally reduced setting) and [140] (Vilkovisky–DeWitt connection).

(1) The defining functional integral. Our starting point is given by the functional integro-differential equation determining Γ_k, where we employ a modified version according to point **(4)** of Section 3.6 in order to define Γ_k in a covariant manner. Here, "covariance" means "covariance with respect to field space $\mathcal{F}$". Since we would like to keep the discussion as general as possible, we allow for an extra $\bar{\varphi}$-dependence in Γ_k. Our arguments are phrased in terms of the "tilde-version" of Γ_k (cf. Section 3.6), $\tilde{\Gamma}_k[h;\bar{\varphi}] \equiv \Gamma_k\big[\varphi[h;\bar{\varphi}],\bar{\varphi}\big]$, but we omit the tilde in the following since the semicolon notation, $\Gamma_k[h;\bar{\varphi}]$, is already sufficient to distinguish it from $\Gamma_k\big[\varphi,\bar{\varphi}\big]$. At the level of $\Gamma_k\big[\varphi,\bar{\varphi}\big]$ the extra $\bar{\varphi}$-dependence is explicitly visible, while for $\Gamma_k[h;\bar{\varphi}]$ it is encoded in the split-Ward identities.

Note that all tangent vectors are elements of $T_{\bar{\varphi}}\mathcal{F}$ now. Generalizing point **(4)** of Section 3.6, the source couples no longer to the tangent vector to the geodesic connecting the dynamical field φ to the integration variable $\hat{\varphi}$, but rather to $\big(\hat{h}-h\big)$, where $\hat{h} \equiv \hat{h}[\bar{\varphi},\hat{\varphi}]$ denotes the tangent vector to the geodesic connecting $\bar{\varphi}$ to $\hat{\varphi}$, and h is the independent argument of Γ_k which is interpreted as a tangent vector to the geodesic connecting $\bar{\varphi}$ to φ. That is, we can write the source term (in DeWitt index notation) as $S^{\text{source}} = J_a\big(\hat{h}^a - h^a\big) \equiv J_a\big(\hat{h}^a[\bar{\varphi},\hat{\varphi}] - h^a\big)$, where $\hat{h}$ and h are elements of $T_{\bar{\varphi}}\mathcal{F}$, and the source $J \in T^*_{\bar{\varphi}}\mathcal{F}$ can be expressed in terms of $\delta\Gamma_k/\delta h$.

These considerations lead to the following functional integro-differential equation defining Γ_k:

$$\begin{aligned}\mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma_k[h;\bar{\varphi}]} = \int \mathrm{d}\mu\big[\hat{\varphi}, C, \bar{C}\big] \ \exp\bigg\{ - S[\hat{\varphi}] - S^{\mathrm{gf}}[\hat{\varphi},\bar{\varphi}] - S^{\mathrm{gh}}[\hat{\varphi},\bar{\varphi},C,\bar{C}] \\ - \Delta S_k\big[\hat{h}[\bar{\varphi},\hat{\varphi}] - h;\bar{\varphi}\big] + \frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta h^a}\big(\hat{h}^a[\bar{\varphi},\hat{\varphi}] - h^a\big)\bigg\}.\end{aligned} \tag{F.1}$$

Here, $\mathrm{d}\mu\big[\hat{\varphi}, C, \bar{C}\big] \equiv \mathcal{D}\hat{\varphi}\sqrt{\det G_{ij}[\hat{\varphi}]}\,\mathcal{D}C\mathcal{D}\bar{C}\sqrt{\det(G^{\mathrm{gh}})^a{}_b}$ is the covariantly defined and background field independent measure for the quantum field $\hat{\varphi}$ and the ghosts C and $\bar{C}$ (where $G_{ij}[\hat{\varphi}]$ is the usual field space metric, and $\sqrt{\det(G^{\mathrm{gh}})^a{}_b}$ is merely a constant factor since the ghost field space metric $(G^{\mathrm{gh}})^a{}_b$ is assumed to be field independent). The cutoff action is given by $\Delta S_k\big[\hat{h} - h;\bar{\varphi}\big] \equiv \frac{1}{2}\big(\hat{h}^a - h^a\big)(\mathcal{R}_k)_{ab}\big(\hat{h}^b - h^b\big)$. In this version of the effective average action, the relation between $\hat{h}$ and h is given by $h = \langle\hat{h}\rangle$. We would like to point out that this entails $\varphi \neq \langle\hat{\varphi}\rangle$ in general; the dynamical field φ is rather defined through a geodesic, $\varphi \equiv \varphi[h;\bar{\varphi}] = \varphi\big[\langle\hat{h}\rangle;\bar{\varphi}\big]$.

Equation (F.1) is obtained by constructing Γ_k as the Legendre transform of $W_k \equiv \ln Z_k$ plus a cutoff contribution, as discussed in Section 2.1.2, and by replacing the source according to $J_a = \frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta h^a} + (\mathcal{R}_k)_{ab}h^b$. Note that the Legendre transform concerns only the fields $J \leftrightarrow h$. It does not involve the ghosts, though. (Also, we did not include any source terms for the ghost fields and ghost cutoff terms in the functional integral.) We chose this version of Γ_k here for a better comparison with the existing works on split-Ward identities [130, 131, 139, 140]. The alternative version of Γ_k, which includes a Legendre transform with respect to the ghosts and is thus a functional of h, $\bar{\varphi}$, ξ and $\bar{\xi}$, with $\xi \equiv \langle C\rangle$ and $\bar{\xi} \equiv \langle\bar{C}\rangle$, leads to very similar split-Ward identities to the ones derived below (the main difference being a sum over all field types considered and a replacement of traces by supertraces).

(2) Expectation values. In this setting, expectation values can be determined by using the relation

$$\langle F\rangle = \frac{1}{A_k}\int \mathrm{d}\mu\big[\hat{\varphi}, C, \bar{C}\big]\ F\ \mathrm{e}^{-S-S^{\mathrm{gf}}-S^{\mathrm{gh}}-\Delta S_k+\frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta h^a}\hat{h}^a}\,, \tag{F.2}$$

with

$$A_k \equiv \int \mathrm{d}\mu\big[\hat{\varphi}, C, \bar{C}\big]\ \mathrm{e}^{-S-S^{\mathrm{gf}}-S^{\mathrm{gh}}-\Delta S_k+\frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta h^a}\hat{h}^a}\,. \tag{F.3}$$

Up to a factor, A_k agrees with the partition function Z_k. Note that S, S^{gf}, S^{gh} and ΔS_k are the same as in eq. (F.1), whereas the source terms are different.

(3) Reexpressing the auxiliary term $\big\langle\big(\hat{h}^a - h^a\big)\hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle$. For later use, let us consider the expression $\frac{\delta}{\delta h^j}\big\langle\hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle$, which we would like to relate to $\big\langle\big(\hat{h}^a - h^a\big)\hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle$. Here, we use a semicolon to denote a covariant derivative with respect to the background field $\bar{\varphi}$, for instance $\hat{h}^i{}_{;l} \equiv \bar{\mathcal{D}}_l\hat{h}^i \equiv \frac{\delta}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^l}\hat{h}^i + \Gamma^i_{lj}[\bar{\varphi}]\hat{h}^j$ with a general field space connection $\Gamma^i_{lj}[\bar{\varphi}]$. Employing eq. (F.2) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\delta}{\delta h^j}\big\langle \hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle = \Big\langle (\mathcal{R}_k)_{ja}\big(\hat{h}^a - h^a\big)\hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\Big\rangle + \Big\langle \frac{\delta^2\Gamma_k}{\delta h^j\,\delta h^a}\,\hat{h}^a\,\hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\Big\rangle \\ - \frac{1}{A_k^2}\,\frac{\delta A_k}{\delta h^j}\int \mathrm{d}\mu\big[\hat{\varphi},C,\bar{C}\big]\;\hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\;\mathrm{e}^{-S-S^{\mathrm{gf}}-S^{\mathrm{gh}}-\Delta S_k+\frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta h^a}\hat{h}^a}\,.\end{aligned} \tag{F.4}$$

The second term on the RHS can be written as $\Gamma_{k,ja}\big\langle \hat{h}^a\,\hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle$, with the comma in $\Gamma_{k,ja}$ denoting derivatives with respect to h, while the third term amounts to

$$\begin{aligned}&-\big\langle \hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle\,\frac{1}{A_k}\int \mathrm{d}\mu\big[\hat{\varphi},C,\bar{C}\big]\,\Big((\mathcal{R}_k)_{ja}\big(\hat{h}^a - h^a\big) + \Gamma_{k,ja}\hat{h}^a\Big)\,\mathrm{e}^{-S-S^{\mathrm{gf}}-S^{\mathrm{gh}}-\Delta S_k+\frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta h^a}\hat{h}^a}\\ &= -\big\langle \hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle(\mathcal{R}_k)_{ja}\big\langle \hat{h}^a - h^a\big\rangle - \big\langle \hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle\Gamma_{k,ja}\big\langle \hat{h}^a\big\rangle = -\big\langle \hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle\Gamma_{k,ja}\,h^a\\ &= -\Gamma_{k,ja}\big\langle h^a\,\hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle\,,\end{aligned} \tag{F.5}$$

where we have exploited that $\big\langle \hat{h}^a - h^a\big\rangle = 0$. Taking all pieces together we have

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\delta}{\delta h^j}\big\langle \hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle &= (\mathcal{R}_k)_{ja}\big\langle\big(\hat{h}^a - h^a\big)\hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle + \Gamma_{k,ja}\big\langle\big(\hat{h}^a - h^a\big)\hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle\\ &= \big(\Gamma^{(2)}_k + \mathcal{R}_k\big)_{ja}\big\langle\big(\hat{h}^a - h^a\big)\hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle\,,\end{aligned} \tag{F.6}$$

where $\Gamma^{(2)}_k$ is the Hessian of Γ_k with respect to h. This can be rewritten by introducing the propagator

$$\mathcal{G}_k \equiv \big(\Gamma^{(2)}_k + \mathcal{R}_k\big)^{-1}\,. \tag{F.7}$$

Here (and only here) we denote the propagator by $\mathcal{G}_k$ in order to avoid confusion with the field space metric G. (Usually the propagator is labeled by G_k.) We finally obtain

$$\big\langle\big(\hat{h}^a - h^a\big)\hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle = \mathcal{G}^{aj}_k\,\frac{\delta}{\delta h^j}\big\langle \hat{h}^i{}_{;l}\big\rangle\,. \tag{F.8}$$

This auxiliary equation is needed for the following point.

(4) Deriving the split-Ward identities. We proceed by computing the covariant derivative $\bar{\mathcal{D}}_j \equiv (\cdot)_{;j}$ of Γ_k with respect to the background field, where Γ_k is determined by taking the logarithm of eq. (F.1). Since Γ_k is a scalar, the covariant derivative amounts to an ordinary functional derivative: $\Gamma_{k;j} = \frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j}$, but the vector-valued expressions inside the functional integral will be affected by the field space connection, so there the covariant derivative does not reduce to a usual one. We find

$$\begin{aligned}-\frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j} = &-\Big\langle\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{gf}}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j}\Big\rangle - \Big\langle\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{gh}}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j}\Big\rangle - \frac{1}{2}(\mathcal{R}_k)_{il;j}\big\langle\big(\hat{h}^i - h^i\big)\big(\hat{h}^l - h^l\big)\big\rangle\\ &- (\mathcal{R}_k)_{il}\big\langle\big(\hat{h}^i - h^i\big)\hat{h}^l{}_{;j}\big\rangle + \left(\frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta h^a}\right)_{;j}\big\langle \hat{h}^a - h^a\big\rangle + \frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta h^a}\big\langle \hat{h}^a{}_{;j}\big\rangle\,.\end{aligned} \tag{F.9}$$

Using $\big\langle \hat{h}^a - h^a\big\rangle = 0$ and $\big\langle\big(\hat{h}^i - h^i\big)\big(\hat{h}^l - h^l\big)\big\rangle = \big(W^{(2)}_k\big)^{il} = \mathcal{G}^{il}_k$ (cf. point **(5)** of Appendix B) as well as eq. (F.8) yields

$$\frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j} + \frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta h^a}\big\langle \hat{h}^a{}_{;j}\big\rangle = \frac{1}{2}(\mathcal{R}_k)_{il;j}\mathcal{G}^{il}_k + (\mathcal{R}_k)_{il}\mathcal{G}^{im}_k\,\frac{\delta}{\delta h^m}\big\langle \hat{h}^l{}_{;j}\big\rangle + \Big\langle\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{gf}}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j}\Big\rangle + \Big\langle\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{gh}}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j}\Big\rangle\,. \tag{F.10}$$

We observe that the first two terms on the RHS of (F.10) can be represented as operator traces since the summation "closes". This leads to our final result:

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned}\frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j} + \frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta h^a}\big\langle\bar{\mathcal{D}}_j\hat{h}^a\big\rangle = \frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}\Big[(\bar{\mathcal{D}}_j\mathcal{R}_k)\mathcal{G}_k\Big] + \mathrm{Tr}\left[\mathcal{R}_k\mathcal{G}_k\,\frac{\delta\big\langle\bar{\mathcal{D}}_j\hat{h}\big\rangle}{\delta h}\right]\\ + \left\langle\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{gf}}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j}\right\rangle + \left\langle\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{gh}}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j}\right\rangle.\end{aligned}} \tag{F.11}$$

Here, the matrix representation of the term $\frac{\delta\langle\bar{\mathcal{D}}_j\hat{h}\rangle}{\delta h}$ is given by its components $\frac{\delta\langle\bar{\mathcal{D}}_j\hat{h}^l\rangle}{\delta h^m}$.

(5) Special cases of field space connections.
Metric connection: By noticing that the index structure of the cutoff operator is provided by the field space metric alone, $(\mathcal{R}_k)_{il} \equiv G_{il}[\bar{\varphi}]\mathcal{R}_k[\bar{\varphi}]$, we see that its covariant derivative in (F.11) reduces to an ordinary derivative,

$$(\mathcal{R}_k)_{il;j} \equiv \big(G_{il}[\bar{\varphi}]\mathcal{R}_k[\bar{\varphi}]\big)_{;j} = G_{il}[\bar{\varphi}]\frac{\delta\mathcal{R}_k}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j}\,. \tag{F.12}$$

Flat/trivial connection: For a flat field space we have $\hat{h}^a \equiv \hat{h}^a[\bar{\varphi},\hat{\varphi}] = \hat{\varphi}^a - \bar{\varphi}^a$ and thus $\bar{\mathcal{D}}_j\hat{h}^a = -\delta^a_j$. Then the second trace term in (F.11) vanishes:

$$\frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j} - \frac{\delta\Gamma_k}{\delta h^j} = \frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}\left[\frac{\delta\mathcal{R}_k}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j}\,\mathcal{G}_k\right] + \left\langle\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{gf}}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j}\right\rangle + \left\langle\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{gh}}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j}\right\rangle. \tag{F.13}$$

Vilkovisky-DeWitt connection: As shown in Reference [140], the explicit gauge fixing and ghost terms in (F.11) vanish if the Vilkovisky-DeWitt connection is used.

(6) The split-Ward identities for Γ. Since the effective average action Γ_k at the scale $k=0$ agrees with the conventional effective action Γ, it is straightforward to extract the split-Ward identities for $\Gamma = \Gamma_{k=0}$ from eq. (F.11): Exploiting the fact that the cutoff operator $\mathcal{R}_k$ vanishes for $k=0$ we obtain

$$\frac{\delta\Gamma}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j} + \frac{\delta\Gamma}{\delta h^a}\big\langle\bar{\mathcal{D}}_j\hat{h}^a\big\rangle = \left\langle\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{gf}}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j}\right\rangle + \left\langle\frac{\delta S^{\mathrm{gh}}}{\delta\bar{\varphi}^j}\right\rangle. \tag{F.14}$$

G

Transformation laws and $\boldsymbol{\beta}$-functions for the exponential parametrization

In this appendix we derive β-functions both for the single-metric truncation considered in Section 4.3 and for the bimetric truncation covered in Section 4.5. We begin with a discussion on the transformation behavior of h under diffeomorphisms assuming that g and $\bar{g}$ transform as tensor fields.

G.1 Transformation behavior of $\boldsymbol{h}$

Let $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ transform as proper tensor fields under diffeomorphisms, i.e. they satisfy $\delta g_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_\xi g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\delta \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_\xi \bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$. Here $\mathcal{L}_\xi$ denote the Lie derivative along the vector field ξ which generates the underlying diffeomorphism. Using the linear parametrization, $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\nu} + h_{\mu\nu}$, implies directly that $h_{\mu\nu}$ transforms as a tensor field, too: $\delta h_{\mu\nu} = \mathcal{L}_\xi h_{\mu\nu}$. For the exponential parametrization, on the other hand, it requires more effort to come to that conclusion. We will need the following two lemmas.

Lemma G.1. *The variation of the matrix exponential of a square matrix A is given by*

$$\delta\left(\mathrm{e}^{A}\right) = \int_0^1 \mathrm{e}^{tA}\; \delta A\; \mathrm{e}^{(1-t)A}\, \mathrm{d}t\,. \tag{G.1}$$

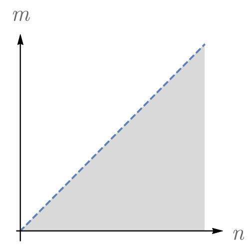
Proof: We exploit two mathematical identities.

(i) We employ the summation formula

$$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \sum_{n=m+1}^{\infty}\,, \tag{G.2}$$

which follows from simple reordering arguments as illustrated in Figure G.1.

Figure G.1 There are two possibilities to sum over all discrete points in the shaded area (where the origin in the diagram is located at $n = 1$, $m = 0$): First, from $n = 1$ to $n = \infty$ and from $m = 0$ to $m = n - 1$, and second, from $m = 0$ to $m = \infty$ and from $n = m + 1$ to $n = \infty$.



(ii) We make use of the integral representation of the Euler beta function (Euler integral of the first kind) and its value in terms of factorials for integer numbers:

$$B(m+1, p+1) = \int_0^1 t^m (1-t)^p \, \mathrm{d}t = \frac{m!\,p!}{(m+p+1)!} \tag{G.3}$$

With these two formulae we find

$$\begin{aligned}
\delta\left(\mathrm{e}^A\right) &= \delta\left(\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} A^n\right) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} \sum_{m=0}^{n-1} A^m \, \delta A \, A^{n-m-1} \\
&\overset{\text{(i)}}{=} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \sum_{n=m+1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} A^m \, \delta A \, A^{n-m-1} = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \sum_{p=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(m+p+1)!} A^m \, \delta A \, A^p \\
&= \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \sum_{p=0}^{\infty} \frac{m!\,p!}{(m+p+1)!} \frac{A^m}{m!} \, \delta A \, \frac{A^p}{p!} \\
&\overset{\text{(ii)}}{=} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \sum_{p=0}^{\infty} \int_0^1 t^m (1-t)^p \, \mathrm{d}t \, \frac{A^m}{m!} \, \delta A \, \frac{A^p}{p!} \\
&= \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \sum_{p=0}^{\infty} \int_0^1 \frac{(tA)^m}{m!} \, \delta A \, \frac{\big[(1-t)A\big]^p}{p!} \, \mathrm{d}t \\
&= \int_0^1 \mathrm{e}^{tA} \, \delta A \, \mathrm{e}^{(1-t)A} \, \mathrm{d}t \, ,
\end{aligned} \tag{G.4}$$

where summation and integration commute due to the convergence properties of the exponential function. □

Lemma G.2. *If existent, the real matrix logarithm of a real square matrix A can be represented by the expression*

$$\ln(A) = -\int_\epsilon^\infty \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-sA}}{s} \, \mathrm{d}s - \ln(\epsilon)\mathbb{1} - \gamma\,\mathbb{1} + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon), \tag{G.5}$$

where γ denotes the Euler–Mascheroni constant.

Proof: Let us begin with the special case of a positive real number A. Then we can rewrite the logarithm as

$$
\begin{aligned}
\ln(A) &= \int_1^A \frac{1}{t}\,\mathrm{d}t = \int_1^A \mathrm{d}t \left[-\frac{1}{t}\,\mathrm{e}^{-st}\right]_{s=0}^{s=\infty} = \int_1^A \mathrm{d}t \int_0^\infty \mathrm{d}s\,\mathrm{e}^{-st} \\
&= \int_0^\infty \mathrm{d}s \int_1^A \mathrm{d}t\,\mathrm{e}^{-st} = \int_0^\infty \mathrm{d}s \left(\frac{1}{s}\,\mathrm{e}^{-s} - \frac{1}{s}\,\mathrm{e}^{-sA}\right) \\
&= \int_0^\epsilon \mathrm{d}s\,\frac{1}{s}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-s}-1\right) + \int_0^\epsilon \mathrm{d}s\,\frac{1}{s}\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-sA}\right) + \int_\epsilon^\infty \mathrm{d}s\,\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-s}}{s} - \int_\epsilon^\infty \mathrm{d}s\,\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-sA}}{s} \\
&= -\int_\epsilon^\infty \mathrm{d}s\,\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-sA}}{s} + \int_\epsilon^\infty \mathrm{d}s\,\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-s}}{s} + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)\,,
\end{aligned}
\tag{G.6}
$$

where the mean value theorem for integration, employed in the last equality, is applicable since both $\frac{1}{s}\left(\mathrm{e}^{-s}-1\right)$ and $\frac{1}{s}\left(1-\mathrm{e}^{-sA}\right)$ are continuous functions.

The term $\int_\epsilon^\infty \mathrm{d}s\,\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-s}}{s}$ can be evaluated as follows. Substituting $s \to s\epsilon$ we observe

$$
\int_\epsilon^\infty \mathrm{d}s\,\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-s}}{s} = \int_1^\infty \mathrm{d}s\,\frac{\mathrm{e}^{-s\epsilon}}{s}\,. \tag{G.7}
$$

Furthermore, defining $f(s) = \ln(s)\mathrm{e}^{-s\epsilon}$, we can exploit that $f'(s) = \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-s\epsilon}}{s} - \epsilon\ln(s)\mathrm{e}^{-s\epsilon}$ and that $\int_1^\infty f'(s)\mathrm{d}s = f(\infty) - f(1) = 0$, so we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_1^\infty \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-s\epsilon}}{s}\,\mathrm{d}s &= \epsilon \int_1^\infty \ln(s)\mathrm{e}^{-s\epsilon}\,\mathrm{d}s = \int_\epsilon^\infty \ln\left(\frac{t}{\epsilon}\right)\mathrm{e}^{-t}\,\mathrm{d}t \\
&= \int_0^\infty \ln(t)\mathrm{e}^{-t}\,\mathrm{d}t - \underbrace{\int_0^\epsilon \underbrace{\ln(t)\mathrm{e}^{-t}}_{\text{integrable}}\,\mathrm{d}t}_{=\mathcal{O}(\epsilon)} - \ln(\epsilon)\underbrace{\int_\epsilon^\infty \mathrm{e}^{-t}\,\mathrm{d}t}_{=\mathrm{e}^{-\epsilon}=1+\mathcal{O}(\epsilon)} \\
&= \int_0^\infty \ln(t)\mathrm{e}^{-t}\,\mathrm{d}t - \ln(\epsilon) + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)\,.
\end{aligned}
\tag{G.8}
$$

Finally, with

$$
\begin{aligned}
-\gamma = \Gamma'(1) &= \frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}z}\int_0^\infty \mathrm{e}^{(z-1)\ln(t)}\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}\,\mathrm{d}t\,\bigg|_{z=1} = \int_0^\infty \ln(t)t^{z-1}\,\mathrm{e}^{-t}\,\mathrm{d}t\,\bigg|_{z=1} \\
&= \int_0^\infty \ln(t)\mathrm{e}^{-t}\,\mathrm{d}t\,,
\end{aligned}
\tag{G.9}
$$

we obtain

$$
\int_1^\infty \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-s\epsilon}}{s}\,\mathrm{d}s = -\ln(\epsilon) - \gamma + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)\,, \tag{G.10}
$$

and thus, using (G.6) and (G.7),

$$
\ln(A) = -\int_\epsilon^\infty \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-sA}}{s}\,\mathrm{d}s - \ln(\epsilon) - \gamma + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)\,. \tag{G.11}
$$

Note that the divergence at the lower limit of integration for $\epsilon \to 0$ is canceled by the term $\ln(\epsilon)$.

Now let A be a square matrix (or an operator). Since the exponential is defined both for matrices and operators, relation (G.11) remains valid in this generalized case. For the argument it is sufficient to know that the logarithm is the inverse function of the exponential and that the calculation rules for the usual exponential hold true for the matrix exponential as well, provided that commuting matrices are considered. (The latter requirement is satisfied as A and $\mathbb{1}$ are the only matrices that can occur here.) Existence of a real logarithm on the LHS of (G.5) is equivalent to convergence of the RHS. This completes the proof. $\square$

Lemmas G.1 and G.2 now allow us to prove the following theorem.

Theorem G.3. *Let $\bar{g}$ be a metric tensor and let g be related to $\bar{g}$ and h by the exponential parametrization, $g = \bar{g}\, \mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$. Then h transforms as a tensor field if and only if g transforms as a tensor field.*

Proof:

"$\Rightarrow$": We begin with the case where h transforms as a tensor field, $\delta h = \mathcal{L}_\xi h$. Then

$$\begin{aligned} \delta\big(\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}\big) &= \int_0^1 \mathrm{d}t\; \mathrm{e}^{t\bar{g}^{-1}h}\; \delta\left(\bar{g}^{-1}h\right)\; \mathrm{e}^{(1-t)\bar{g}^{-1}h} \\ &= \int_0^1 \mathrm{d}t\; \mathrm{e}^{t\bar{g}^{-1}h}\; \mathcal{L}_\xi\left(\bar{g}^{-1}h\right)\; \mathrm{e}^{(1-t)\bar{g}^{-1}h} = \mathcal{L}_\xi\big(\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}\big). \end{aligned} \tag{G.12}$$

since both $\bar{g}^{-1}$ and h transform as tensor fields. Hence, $\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$ transforms as a tensor field, too, and so does $g = \bar{g}\, \mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$.

"$\Leftarrow$": Now let us consider the case where g transform as a tensor field, while the transformation behavior of the symmetric field h is a priori unknown. Clearly, the exponential $\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h} = \bar{g}^{-1}g$ transforms as a tensor field since both g and $\bar{g}$ are tensor fields. Therefore, X defined by

$$X \equiv \mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h} - \mathbb{1} \tag{G.13}$$

transforms as a tensor field, too, as $\delta\mathbb{1} = 0 = \mathcal{L}_\xi \mathbb{1}$. As proven in Appendix E, there exists a unique real logarithm of $\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$, namely $\bar{g}^{-1}h = \ln(\mathbb{1} + X)$.

Let us assume for a moment that the matrix norm of X is sufficiently small. Then we can expand $\ln(\mathbb{1} + X)$ according to

$$\bar{g}^{-1}h = \ln(\mathbb{1} + X) = -\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n} X^n\,. \tag{G.14}$$

Applying a transformation to (G.14) leads to

$$\begin{aligned} \delta(\bar{g}^{-1}h) &= -\delta \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n} X^n = -\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n} \delta(X^n) \\ &= -\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n} \mathcal{L}_\xi(X^n) = -\mathcal{L}_\xi \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n} X^n = \mathcal{L}_\xi(\bar{g}^{-1}h), \end{aligned} \tag{G.15}$$

where we assumed in the second equality that $||\delta X||$ is sufficiently small, guaranteeing uniform convergence of the last term in the first row, so that the variation can be commuted with the sum. This proves that $\bar{g}^{-1}h$ transforms as a tensor field, and so does h: $\delta h = \mathcal{L}_\xi h$.

In the general case, if the matrix norm of X can become arbitrarily large, we can make use of the representation formula for matrix logarithms, as given in Lemma G.2: If a real square matrix A possesses a real logarithm, it satisfies the relation $\ln(A) = -\int_\epsilon^\infty \frac{\mathrm{e}^{-sA}}{s}\mathrm{d}s - \ln(\epsilon)\mathbb{1} - \gamma\mathbb{1} + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon)$. Now, if A transforms as a tensor field, then we know from the case "$\Rightarrow$" that the matrix exponential e^{-sA} is a proper tensor field, too. Hence, also $\ln(A)$ must transforms as a tensor field. Identifying A with $\mathbb{1} + X$ proves the statement, i.e. $\ln(\mathbb{1} + X) = \bar{g}^{-1}h$ transforms as a tensor field, and therefore $\delta h = \mathcal{L}_\xi h$. $\square$

For the trace part of h, defined by $\phi \equiv \mathrm{Tr}(\bar{g}^{-1}h)$, this result can be checked in a different way. Applying a transformation to the RHS of $g = \bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}$ yields

$$\begin{aligned}\delta g &= (\delta\bar{g})\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h} + \bar{g}\,\delta\big(\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}\big)\\ &= (\mathcal{L}_\xi\bar{g})\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h} + \bar{g}\int_0^1 \mathrm{d}t\ \mathrm{e}^{t\bar{g}^{-1}h}\ \delta\left(\bar{g}^{-1}h\right)\ \mathrm{e}^{(1-t)\bar{g}^{-1}h}\,. \end{aligned}\tag{G.16}$$

On the other hand, we also know that $\delta g = \mathcal{L}_\xi g$, so

$$\begin{aligned}\delta g = \mathcal{L}_\xi\big(\bar{g}\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}\big) &= (\mathcal{L}_\xi\bar{g})\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h} + \bar{g}\,\mathcal{L}_\xi\big(\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h}\big)\\ &= (\mathcal{L}_\xi\bar{g})\,\mathrm{e}^{\bar{g}^{-1}h} + \bar{g}\int_0^1 \mathrm{d}t\ \mathrm{e}^{t\bar{g}^{-1}h}\ \mathcal{L}_\xi\left(\bar{g}^{-1}h\right)\ \mathrm{e}^{(1-t)\bar{g}^{-1}h}\,. \end{aligned}\tag{G.17}$$

Comparing (G.16) with (G.17) leads to

$$\int_0^1 \mathrm{d}t\ \mathrm{e}^{t\bar{g}^{-1}h}\left[\delta\left(\bar{g}^{-1}h\right) - \mathcal{L}_\xi\left(\bar{g}^{-1}h\right)\right]\mathrm{e}^{(1-t)\bar{g}^{-1}h} = 0\,. \tag{G.18}$$

Since the exponents in eq. (G.18) do in general not commute with the variations, it is not obvious that $\delta\left(\bar{g}^{-1}h\right)$ must agree with $\mathcal{L}_\xi\left(\bar{g}^{-1}h\right)$. However, upon taking the trace of (G.18) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}0 &= \int_0^1 \mathrm{d}t\ \mathrm{Tr}\left\{\mathrm{e}^{t\bar{g}^{-1}h}\left[\delta\left(\bar{g}^{-1}h\right) - \mathcal{L}_\xi\left(\bar{g}^{-1}h\right)\right]\mathrm{e}^{(1-t)\bar{g}^{-1}h}\right\}\\ &= \int_0^1 \mathrm{d}t\ \mathrm{Tr}\left\{\left[\delta\left(\bar{g}^{-1}h\right) - \mathcal{L}_\xi\left(\bar{g}^{-1}h\right)\right]\mathbb{1}\right\} = \mathrm{Tr}\left[\delta\left(\bar{g}^{-1}h\right) - \mathcal{L}_\xi\left(\bar{g}^{-1}h\right)\right], \end{aligned}\tag{G.19}$$

and with $\phi = \mathrm{Tr}(\bar{g}^{-1}h)$ finally $\delta\phi = \mathcal{L}_\xi\phi$.

G.2 Hessians and β-functions in the single-metric case

In order to derive β-functions we follow the steps outlined in Section 2.1.3, adopting the notation of Reference [36]. We consider the gravitational EAA

$$\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{grav}}[g,\bar{g}] \equiv \frac{1}{16\pi G_k}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\,\big(-R + 2\Lambda_k\big), \tag{G.20}$$

along with the gauge fixing action

$$\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gf}}[g,\bar{g}] = \frac{\alpha^{-1}}{32\pi G_k}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{\bar{g}}\,\bar{g}^{\mu\nu}\big(\mathcal{F}_\mu^{\alpha\beta}[\bar{g}]g_{\alpha\beta}\big)\big(\mathcal{F}_\nu^{\rho\sigma}[\bar{g}]g_{\rho\sigma}\big), \tag{G.21}$$

with $\alpha = 1$ and $\mathcal{F}_\mu^{\alpha\beta}[\bar{g}] \equiv \delta_\mu^\beta \bar{g}^{\alpha\tau}\bar{D}_\tau - \frac{1}{2}\bar{g}^{\alpha\beta}\bar{D}_\mu$. Note that equation (G.21) represents a "$g_{\mu\nu}$-type" gauge fixing action, cf. Section 4.2.

Now the exponential metric parametrization, $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar{g}_{\mu\rho}(\mathrm{e}^h)^\rho{}_\nu$, is inserted into Γ_k^{grav} and into Γ_k^{gf}. Their sum, $\Gamma_k = \Gamma_k^{\mathrm{grav}} + \Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gf}}$, is to be expanded in terms of $h_{\mu\nu}$ then. The quadratic term of Γ_k can be obtained by employing the variation relations specified in Appendix A and by some lengthy algebraic reshaping. The result reads

$$\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{quad}} = \frac{1}{32\pi G_k}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{\bar{g}}\,h_{\mu\nu}\big(-K^{\mu\nu}{}_{\rho\sigma}\bar{D}^2 + U^{\mu\nu}{}_{\rho\sigma}\big)\,h^{\rho\sigma}, \tag{G.22}$$

with $K^{\mu\nu}{}_{\rho\sigma} \equiv \frac{1}{2}\big(\delta^\mu_{(\rho}\delta^\nu_{\sigma)} - \frac{1}{2}\bar{g}^{\mu\nu}\bar{g}_{\rho\sigma}\big)$ and

$$U^{\mu\nu}{}_{\rho\sigma} \equiv -\frac{1}{4}\,\bar{g}^{\mu\nu}\bar{g}_{\rho\sigma}\bar{R} + \frac{1}{2}\big(\bar{g}^{\mu\nu}\bar{R}_{\rho\sigma} + \bar{g}_{\rho\sigma}\bar{R}^{\mu\nu}\big) - \bar{R}^\mu{}_{(\rho}{}^\nu{}_{\sigma)} + \frac{1}{2}\,\bar{g}^{\mu\nu}\bar{g}_{\rho\sigma}\Lambda_k\,, \tag{G.23}$$

where round brackets enclosing index pairs denote symmetrization. We observe that the additional terms resulting from the use of the exponential parametrization cancel some of those which are already present in the standard calculation (cf. Ref. [36]).[1]

After splitting the field $h_{\mu\nu}$ into trace and traceless part, $h_{\mu\nu} = \hat{h}_{\mu\nu} + \frac{1}{d}\,\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}\phi$, where $\phi = \bar{g}^{\mu\nu}h_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}^{\mu\nu}\hat{h}_{\mu\nu} = 0$, and inserting a maximally symmetric background for $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$,[2] we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{quad}} = \frac{1}{64\pi G_k}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{\bar{g}}\,\Big\{&\hat{h}_{\mu\nu}\Big(-\bar{D}^2 + C_{\mathrm{T}}\bar{R}\Big)\hat{h}^{\mu\nu}\\ &-\Big(\frac{d-2}{2d}\Big)\phi\Big(-\bar{D}^2 + C_{\mathrm{S}}\bar{R} - \mu\Lambda_k\Big)\phi\Big\},\end{aligned} \tag{G.24}$$

with the constants $C_{\mathrm{T}} \equiv \frac{2}{d(d-1)}$ and $C_{\mathrm{S}} \equiv \frac{d-2}{d}$ (which are modified in comparison with Ref. [36]), as well as

$$\mu \equiv \frac{2d}{d-2}\,. \tag{G.25}$$

As argued on general grounds in Section 4.3.3 on the basis of eq. (3.13), the cosmological constant does indeed drop out of the traceless sector.

By the methods of Section 2.1.3 (choosing the same cutoff as in Ref. [36]) we find that the resulting anomalous dimension of Newton's constant, $\eta_N \equiv G_k^{-1}k\partial_k G_k$, is given by

$$\eta_N = \frac{gB_1(\lambda)}{1 - gB_2(\lambda)}\,, \tag{G.26}$$

[1] For the linear parametrization one finds the same $K^{\mu\nu}{}_{\rho\sigma}$ as above, while $U^{\mu\nu}{}_{\rho\sigma}$ is given by the tensor $U^{\mu\nu}{}_{\rho\sigma} \equiv \frac{1}{2}\big(\delta^\mu_{(\rho}\delta^\nu_{\sigma)} - \frac{1}{2}\bar{g}^{\mu\nu}\bar{g}_{\rho\sigma}\big)\big(\bar{R} - 2\Lambda_k\big) + \frac{1}{2}\big(\bar{g}^{\mu\nu}\bar{R}_{\rho\sigma} + \bar{g}_{\rho\sigma}\bar{R}^{\mu\nu}\big) - \delta^{(\mu}_{(\rho}\bar{R}^{\nu)}{}_{\sigma)} - \bar{R}^\mu{}_{(\rho}{}^\nu{}_{\sigma)}$.

[2] A maximally symmetric background $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ implies $\bar{R}_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = \frac{1}{d(d-1)}\big(\bar{g}_{\mu\rho}\bar{g}_{\nu\sigma} - \bar{g}_{\mu\sigma}\bar{g}_{\nu\rho}\big)\bar{R}$ for the Riemann tensor and $\bar{R}_{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{d}\,\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}\bar{R}$ for the Ricci tensor.

where g and λ denote the dimensionless versions of the Newton constant and the cosmological constant, respectively,[3] and B_1, B_2 are functions of λ:

$$\begin{aligned} B_1(\lambda) = \frac{1}{3}(4\pi)^{1-d/2}\Big\{&\big(d^2-3d-2\big)\Phi^1_{d/2-1}(0) - 12\,\frac{3d+2}{d}\,\Phi^2_{d/2}(0) \\ &+2\,\Phi^1_{d/2-1}(-\mu\lambda) - 12\,\frac{d-2}{d}\,\Phi^2_{d/2}(-\mu\lambda)\Big\}, \end{aligned} \tag{G.27}$$

$$\begin{aligned} B_2(\lambda) = -\frac{1}{6}(4\pi)^{1-d/2}\Big\{&(d-1)(d+2)\widetilde{\Phi}^1_{d/2-1}(0) - 12\,\frac{d+2}{d}\,\widetilde{\Phi}^2_{d/2}(0) \\ &+2\,\widetilde{\Phi}^1_{d/2-1}(-\mu\lambda) - 12\,\frac{d-2}{d}\,\widetilde{\Phi}^2_{d/2}(-\mu\lambda)\Big\}. \end{aligned} \tag{G.28}$$

The threshold functions Φ^p_n and $\widetilde{\Phi}^p_n$ are defined in Appendix D. Finally, we find the following result for the β-functions of $g_k = k^{d-2}G_k$ and $\lambda_k = k^{-2}\Lambda_k$:

$$\beta_g = (d-2+\eta_N)g, \tag{G.29}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \beta_\lambda = &-(2-\eta_N)\lambda + \tfrac{1}{2}(4\pi)^{1-d/2}g\,\Big\{2\big(d^2-3d-2\big)\Phi^1_{d/2}(0) \\ &-(d-1)(d+2)\eta_N\widetilde{\Phi}^1_{d/2}(0) + 4\Phi^1_{d/2}(-\mu\lambda) - 2\eta_N\widetilde{\Phi}^1_{d/2}(-\mu\lambda)\Big\}. \end{aligned} \tag{G.30}$$

The special cases $d=4$ and $d=2+\varepsilon$ and their main consequences are treated in detail in Sections 4.3.4 and 4.3.5, respectively.

If the matter action (4.31) is included in the truncation ansatz for the EAA, we obtain the modified quadratic term

$$\Gamma_k^{\text{quad,full}} = \Gamma_k^{\text{quad}} + \frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^dx\sqrt{\bar{g}}\;A^i\big(-\delta_{ij}\bar{\Box}\big)A^j\,, \tag{G.31}$$

where Γ_k^{quad} denotes the pure gravity result (G.24), and we have already identified $g_{\mu\nu}$ with $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$. The sum both over i and over j is from 1 to N. This changes the functions $B_1(\lambda)$ and $B_2(\lambda)$ given by eqs. (G.27) and (G.28), respectively, into

$$B_1^{\text{full}}(\lambda) = B_1(\lambda) + \frac{1}{3}(4\pi)^{1-d/2}\Big\{2N\,\Phi^1_{d/2-1}(0)\Big\}, \tag{G.32}$$

$$B_2^{\text{full}}(\lambda) = B_2(\lambda)\,, \tag{G.33}$$

leading to the modified anomalous dimension

$$\eta_N^{\text{full}} = \frac{g B_1^{\text{full}}(\lambda)}{1-gB_2^{\text{full}}(\lambda)}\,. \tag{G.34}$$

Finally, the corresponding β-functions read

$$\beta_g^{\text{full}} = \big(d-2+\eta_N^{\text{full}}\big)g\,, \tag{G.35}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \beta_\lambda^{\text{full}} = -\big(2-\eta_N^{\text{full}}\big)\lambda + \tfrac{1}{2}(4\pi)^{1-d/2}g\,\Big\{&2\big(d^2-3d-2\big)\Phi^1_{d/2}(0) + 4N\Phi^1_{d/2}(0) \\ &-(d-1)(d+2)\eta_N^{\text{full}}\widetilde{\Phi}^1_{d/2}(0) + 4\Phi^1_{d/2}(-\mu\lambda) - 2\eta_N^{\text{full}}\widetilde{\Phi}^1_{d/2}(-\mu\lambda)\Big\}. \end{aligned} \tag{G.36}$$

[3] Here, g and λ play the role of independent arguments, so they carry no index k.

G.3 Hessians and β-functions in the bimetric case

We consider the truncation ansatz

$$\Gamma_k[g,\bar g,\xi,\bar\xi] = \frac{1}{16\pi G_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\big(-R+2\Lambda_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big) + \Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gf}}[g,\bar g] + \Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gh}}[g,\bar g,\xi,\bar\xi] + \frac{1}{16\pi G_k^{\mathrm{B}}}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{\bar g}\big(-\bar R+2\Lambda_k^{\mathrm{B}}\big)\,, \tag{G.37}$$

consisting of one Einstein–Hilbert-type action for the dynamical ('Dyn') sector and one for the background ('B') sector. For reasons explained in Section 4.5, we employ the conformal projection technique [60]. It consists in setting the dynamical metric to $g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\Omega}\bar g_{\mu\nu}$ (after having taken functional derivatives). In the following, we denote this projection by $(\cdots)|_{\mathrm{pr}}$. For the exponential parametrization, $g_{\mu\nu} = \bar g_{\mu\rho}(\mathrm{e}^h)^\rho{}_\nu$, it is equivalent to setting $h^\rho{}_\nu = 2\Omega\,\delta^\rho_\nu$. This affects the derivatives of $g_{\mu\nu}$ w.r.t. $h_{\rho\sigma}$ appearing in equation (4.12) as follows:

$$\frac{\delta g_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\delta h_{\rho\sigma}(y)}\bigg|_{\mathrm{pr}} = \mathrm{e}^{2\Omega}\,\delta^\rho_{(\mu}\,\delta^\sigma_{\nu)}\,\delta(x-y), \tag{G.38}$$

$$\frac{\delta^2 g_{\mu\nu}(u)}{\delta h_{\rho\sigma}(x)\,\delta h_{\lambda\gamma}(y)}\bigg|_{\mathrm{pr}} = \tfrac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\Omega}\Big(\bar g^{\lambda(\sigma}\delta^{\rho)}_{(\mu}\,\delta^\gamma_{\nu)} + \bar g^{\rho(\gamma}\delta^{\lambda)}_{(\mu}\,\delta^\sigma_{\nu)}\Big)\,\delta(u-x)\delta(u-y). \tag{G.39}$$

Now, the Hessian $(\Gamma_k)^{(2)}_{hh}$ (where derivatives are w.r.t. $h_{\mu\nu}$, and ghost fields are set to zero) is obtained by inserting these relations into eq. (4.12) and by computing the remaining derivatives of Γ_k w.r.t. $g_{\mu\nu}$ by means of the formulae given in Appendix A. The result can be simplified by applying the conformal projection again and by choosing the "Ω deformed $\alpha=1$ gauge" as in Ref. [60]. For the "Ω deformed $\alpha=1$ gauge" and the harmonic coordinate condition the gauge fixing action reads

$$\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gf}}[g,\bar g] = \frac{\alpha^{-1}}{32\pi G_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{\bar g}\,\bar g^{\mu\nu}\big(\mathcal{F}_\mu^{\alpha\beta}[\bar g]g_{\alpha\beta}\big)\big(\mathcal{F}_\nu^{\rho\sigma}[\bar g]g_{\rho\sigma}\big), \tag{G.40}$$

with $\alpha^{-1}\equiv \mathrm{e}^{(d-6)\Omega}$ and $\mathcal{F}_\mu^{\alpha\beta}[\bar g]\equiv \delta^\beta_\mu\bar g^{\alpha\tau}\bar D_\tau - \frac{1}{2}\bar g^{\alpha\beta}\bar D_\mu$. Like in the single-metric case, eq. (G.40) represents a "$g_{\mu\nu}$-type" gauge fixing action (see Section 4.2). Putting all contributions together yields the Hessian

$$\begin{aligned}\big((\Gamma_k)^{(2)}_{hh}\big)^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}\Big|_{\mathrm{pr}} = \frac{\mathrm{e}^{(d-2)\Omega}}{32\pi G_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}}\Big\{&\big(-\bar g^{\mu(\rho}\bar g^{\sigma)\nu}+\tfrac{1}{2}\bar g^{\mu\nu}\bar g^{\rho\sigma}\big)\bar D^2\\ &-\tfrac{1}{2}\big(\bar R-2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\Omega}\Lambda_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big)\bar g^{\mu\nu}\bar g^{\rho\sigma}+2\,\bar R^{\rho(\mu\nu)\sigma}+\bar g^{\rho\sigma}\bar R^{\mu\nu}+\bar g^{\mu\nu}\bar R^{\rho\sigma}\Big\}\end{aligned} \tag{G.41}$$

in the graviton sector, as well as

$$\big((\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gh}})^{(2)}_{\xi\bar\xi}\big)^\mu{}_\nu\Big|_{\mathrm{pr}} = \sqrt{2}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\Omega}\big(\bar R^\mu{}_\nu+\delta^\mu_\nu\bar D^2\big) \tag{G.42}$$

and $\big(\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gh}}\big)^{(2)}_{\bar\xi\xi} = -\big(\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gh}}\big)^{(2)}_{\xi\bar\xi}$ in the ghost sector.

Compared with Ref. [60], the Hessians for the ghosts are not modified, but the one for the graviton sector is different: (a) The terms in the curly brackets in (G.41) have changed, in particular, the cosmological constant term is proportional to $\bar{g}^{\mu\nu}\bar{g}^{\rho\sigma}$ now, so it drops out of the traceless sector as it did in the single-metric computation of Section G.2. (b) The numerator of the prefactor has changed from $\mathrm{e}^{(d-6)\Omega}$ into $\mathrm{e}^{(d-2)\Omega}$, signaling the special role of $d = 2$ dimensions.

Upon decomposing $h_{\mu\nu}$ into trace and traceless parts, $h_{\mu\nu} \equiv \hat{h}_{\mu\nu} + \frac{1}{d}\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}\phi$, with $\phi = \bar{g}^{\mu\nu}h_{\mu\nu}$ and $\bar{g}^{\mu\nu}\hat{h}_{\mu\nu} = 0$, and choosing a maximally symmetric background, eq. (G.41) boils down to

$$\big((\Gamma_k)^{(2)}_{\hat{h}\hat{h}}\big)^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}\Big|_{\mathrm{pr}} = \frac{\mathrm{e}^{(d-2)\Omega}}{32\pi G_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}}\, \bar{g}^{\mu(\rho}\bar{g}^{\sigma)\nu}\left[-\bar{D}^2 + \frac{2}{d(d-1)}\,\bar{R}\right], \tag{G.43}$$

$$(\Gamma_k)^{(2)}_{\phi\phi}\Big|_{\mathrm{pr}} = -\left(\frac{d-2}{2d}\right)\frac{\mathrm{e}^{(d-2)\Omega}}{32\pi G_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}}\left[-\bar{D}^2 - \frac{2d}{d-2}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\Omega}\Lambda_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}} + \frac{d-2}{d}\,\bar{R}\right], \tag{G.44}$$

where the off-diagonal parts of the Hessian, $(\Gamma_k)^{(2)}_{\hat{h}\phi}$ and $(\Gamma_k)^{(2)}_{\phi\hat{h}}$, vanish identically. Similarly, we find for the ghost sector:

$$\big((\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gh}})^{(2)}_{\xi\bar{\xi}}\big)^{\mu}{}_{\nu}\Big|_{\mathrm{pr}} = -\big((\Gamma_k^{\mathrm{gh}})^{(2)}_{\bar{\xi}\xi}\big)^{\mu}{}_{\nu}\Big|_{\mathrm{pr}} = -\sqrt{2}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\Omega}\,\delta^{\mu}_{\nu}\big(-\bar{D}^2 - \tfrac{1}{d}\bar{R}\big)\,. \tag{G.45}$$

Unlike in Ref. [60], we include the factor $\mathrm{e}^{(d-2)\Omega}$ ($\mathrm{e}^{2\Omega}$) in the cutoff operator $\mathcal{R}_k$ for the gravitons (ghosts). Projected onto the various sectors we have

$$(\mathcal{R}_k)_{\hat{h}\hat{h}} = \frac{\mathrm{e}^{(d-2)\Omega}}{32\pi G_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}}\; k^2 R^{(0)}\big(-\bar{D}^2/k^2\big)\,, \tag{G.46}$$

$$(\mathcal{R}_k)_{\phi\phi} = -\left(\frac{d-2}{2d}\right)\frac{\mathrm{e}^{(d-2)\Omega}}{32\pi G_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}}\; k^2 R^{(0)}\big(-\bar{D}^2/k^2\big)\,, \tag{G.47}$$

$$(\mathcal{R}_k^{\mathrm{gh}})_{\xi\bar{\xi}} = -(\mathcal{R}_k^{\mathrm{gh}})_{\bar{\xi}\xi} = -\sqrt{2}\,\mathrm{e}^{2\Omega}k^2R^{(0)}\big(-\bar{D}^2/k^2\big)\,. \tag{G.48}$$

The reason for the inclusion of $\mathrm{e}^{(d-2)\Omega}$ ($\mathrm{e}^{2\Omega}$) in $\mathcal{R}_k$ is given by the requirement that cutoff operators be compatible with the standard replacement rule [11] of Laplacians occurring in inverse propagators when the regularization is switched on, which, in our case, reads: $-\bar{D}^2 \mapsto -\bar{D}^2 + k^2R^{(0)}\big(-\bar{D}^2/k^2\big)$.

Based on the above foundations we can finally apply the steps specified in Section 2.1.3 in order to derive the β-functions. The separation between dynamical and background quantities is realized by means of an expansion in terms of Ω and a subsequent comparison of coefficients [60].

For the 'Dyn' couplings we find the following results: The anomalous dimension of G_k^{Dyn}, defined by $\eta^{\mathrm{Dyn}} \equiv k\partial_k G_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}/G_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}$, is given by

$$\eta^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = \frac{g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}B_1(\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}})}{1 + g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}B_2(\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}})}\,, \tag{G.49}$$

with

$$B_1(\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}) = 8\,(4\pi)^{1-d/2}\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\Big\{\tfrac{d}{3(d-2)^2}\,\Phi^2_{d/2-1}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right) - \tfrac{4}{d-2}\,\Phi^3_{d/2}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right)\Big\}, \tag{G.50}$$

$$B_2(\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}) = 4\,(4\pi)^{1-d/2}\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\Big\{\tfrac{d}{3(d-2)^2}\,\widetilde{\Phi}^2_{d/2-1}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right) - \tfrac{4}{d-2}\,\widetilde{\Phi}^3_{d/2}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right)\Big\}, \tag{G.51}$$

where the constant μ is defined by $\mu \equiv \frac{2d}{d-2}$ again. The β-function of the dimensionless dynamical Newton constant, $g_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = k^{d-2}G_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}$, then reads

$$\beta_g^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = \big(d-2+\eta^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big)g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,, \tag{G.52}$$

and for the dimensionless dynamical cosmological constant, $\lambda_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}} = k^{-2}\Lambda_k^{\mathrm{Dyn}}$, we find

$$\begin{aligned}\beta_\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}} &= \big(-2+\eta^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big)\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}} \\ &\quad + \tfrac{4}{d-2}(4\pi)^{1-d/2}\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\Big\{2\,\Phi^2_{d/2}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right) - \eta^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,\widetilde{\Phi}^2_{d/2}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right)\Big\}.\end{aligned} \tag{G.53}$$

In the background sector, on the other hand, the anomalous dimension of G_k^{B} is given by

$$\begin{aligned}\eta^{\mathrm{B}} = -\tfrac{1}{6}\,(4\pi)^{1-d/2}g^{\mathrm{B}}\Bigg\{&8d\,\Phi^1_{d/2-1}(0) - 4\Phi^1_{d/2-1}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right) + 48\,\Phi^2_{d/2}(0) \\ &- (d-1)(d+2)\left[2\,\Phi^1_{d/2-1}(0) - \eta^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,\widetilde{\Phi}^1_{d/2-1}(0)\right] \\ &+ 2\eta^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,\widetilde{\Phi}^1_{d/2-1}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right) + \tfrac{12(d+2)}{d}\left[2\,\Phi^2_{d/2}(0) - \eta^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,\widetilde{\Phi}^2_{d/2}(0)\right] \\ &+ \tfrac{12(d-2)}{d}\left[2\,\Phi^2_{d/2}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right) - \eta^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,\widetilde{\Phi}^2_{d/2}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right)\right] \\ &+ \tfrac{8}{(d-2)^2}\,\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\Big[2d\,\Phi^2_{d/2-1}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right) - 24(d-2)\,\Phi^3_{d/2}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right) \\ &\qquad + 12(d-2)\eta^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,\widetilde{\Phi}^3_{d/2}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right) \\ &\qquad - \eta^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,d\,\widetilde{\Phi}^2_{d/2-1}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right)\Big]\Bigg\},\end{aligned} \tag{G.54}$$

and the β-functions of $g_k^{\mathrm{B}} = k^{d-2}G_k^{\mathrm{B}}$ and $\lambda_k^{\mathrm{B}} = k^{-2}\Lambda_k^{\mathrm{B}}$ read, respectively,

$$\beta_g^{\mathrm{B}} = \big(d-2+\eta^{\mathrm{B}}\big)g^{\mathrm{B}}\,, \tag{G.55}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\beta_\lambda^{\mathrm{B}} = \big(-2+\eta^{\mathrm{B}}\big)\lambda^{\mathrm{B}} + (4\pi)^{1-d/2}\,g^{\mathrm{B}}\Big\{&-4d\,\Phi^1_{d/2}(0) + 2\,\Phi^1_{d/2}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right) \\ &+ (d-1)(d+2)\left[\Phi^1_{d/2}(0) - \tfrac{1}{2}\,\eta^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\widetilde{\Phi}^1_{d/2}(0)\right] - \eta^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,\widetilde{\Phi}^1_{d/2}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right) \\ &+ \tfrac{4}{d-2}\,\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\left[-2\,\Phi^2_{d/2}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right) + \eta^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\,\widetilde{\Phi}^2_{d/2}\left(-\mu\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\right)\right]\Big\}.\end{aligned} \tag{G.56}$$

Note the characteristic hierarchy of the above system of β-functions:

$$\begin{aligned}
\beta_g^{\mathrm{Dyn}} &\equiv \beta_g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big(g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, \lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big)\,, \\
\beta_\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}} &\equiv \beta_\lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big(g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, \lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}\big)\,, \\
\beta_g^{\mathrm{B}} &\equiv \beta_g^{\mathrm{B}}\big(g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, \lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, g^{\mathrm{B}}\big)\,, \\
\beta_\lambda^{\mathrm{B}} &\equiv \beta_\lambda^{\mathrm{B}}\big(g^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, \lambda^{\mathrm{Dyn}}, g^{\mathrm{B}}, \lambda^{\mathrm{B}}\big)\,,
\end{aligned} \tag{G.57}$$

in agreement with the general consideration that led to (4.66). In particular, the dynamical couplings form a closed subsystem which can be solved separately. We show the resulting flow diagrams and analyze their properties in Section 4.5.

H

Weyl transformations, zero modes and the induced gravity action

In this appendix we list the behavior of various geometric objects under Weyl transformations, including the induced gravity functional, which is needed in the main part of this thesis. Weyl transformations are given by $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu} \to g_{\mu\nu}$ with

$$g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma} \hat{g}_{\mu\nu} \,, \tag{H.1}$$

where σ is a scalar function on the spacetime manifold.

(1) From the definition of the Christoffel connection we immediately obtain

$$\Gamma^{\alpha}_{\mu\nu} = \hat{\Gamma}^{\alpha}_{\mu\nu} + \delta^{\alpha}_{\mu} \hat{D}_{\nu}\sigma + \delta^{\alpha}_{\nu} \hat{D}_{\mu}\sigma - \hat{g}_{\mu\nu} \hat{D}^{\alpha}\sigma \,. \tag{H.2}$$

Note that indices (on the right hand side) are raised and lowered by means of $\hat{g}^{\mu\nu}$ and $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$, respectively. From (H.2) we easily deduce the Riemann tensor and its contractions,

$$\begin{aligned} R^{\alpha}_{\mu\nu\rho} = \hat{R}^{\alpha}_{\mu\nu\rho} &+ 2\,\hat{g}_{\mu[\nu}\hat{D}_{\rho]}\hat{D}^{\alpha}\sigma - 2\,\delta^{\alpha}_{[\nu}\hat{D}_{\rho]}\hat{D}_{\mu}\sigma - 2\,\hat{g}_{\mu[\nu}\hat{D}_{\rho]}\sigma\hat{D}^{\alpha}\sigma \\ &+ 2\,\delta^{\alpha}_{[\nu}\hat{D}_{\rho]}\sigma\hat{D}_{\mu}\sigma + 2\,\hat{g}_{\mu[\nu}\delta^{\alpha}_{\rho]}\hat{D}_{\beta}\sigma\hat{D}^{\beta}\sigma \,, \end{aligned} \tag{H.3}$$

$$R_{\mu\nu} = \hat{R}_{\mu\nu} - (d-2)\Big(\hat{D}_{\mu}\hat{D}_{\nu}\sigma - \hat{D}_{\mu}\sigma\hat{D}_{\nu}\sigma\Big) - \hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\Big[\hat{\Box}\sigma + (d-2)\hat{D}_{\alpha}\sigma\hat{D}^{\alpha}\sigma\Big], \tag{H.4}$$

$$R = \mathrm{e}^{-2\sigma}\Big[\hat{R} - (d-1)(d-2)\hat{D}_{\mu}\sigma\hat{D}^{\mu}\sigma - 2(d-1)\hat{\Box}\sigma\Big] \,, \tag{H.5}$$

where $\hat{\Box} \equiv \hat{D}_{\alpha}\hat{D}^{\alpha}$ and the square brackets enclosing indices denote antisymmetrization, $A_{[\mu\nu]} = \frac{1}{2}(A_{\mu\nu} - A_{\nu\mu})$. Note that since the underlying connection is given by the Christoffel symbols, i.e. it is torsion free, we have $\hat{D}_{\mu}\hat{D}_{\nu}\sigma = \hat{D}_{\nu}\hat{D}_{\mu}\sigma$. For the Einstein tensor we find

$$G_{\mu\nu} = \hat{G}_{\mu\nu} + (d-2)\left[-\hat{D}_{\mu}\hat{D}_{\nu}\sigma + \hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\hat{\Box}\sigma + \hat{D}_{\mu}\sigma\hat{D}_{\nu}\sigma + \frac{d-3}{2}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\hat{D}_{\alpha}\sigma\hat{D}^{\alpha}\sigma\right]. \tag{H.6}$$

Furthermore, the metric determinant transforms as

$$\sqrt{g} = \sqrt{\hat{g}}\, \mathrm{e}^{d\sigma}\,. \tag{H.7}$$

Hence, we arrive at the useful relations

$$\sqrt{g}\, R = \mathrm{e}^{(d-2)\sigma} \sqrt{\hat{g}} \left[\hat{R} - (d-1)(d-2)\hat{D}_\mu\sigma\hat{D}^\mu\sigma - 2(d-1)\hat{\Box}\sigma \right], \tag{H.8}$$

$$\int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{g}\, R = \int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{\hat{g}}\, \mathrm{e}^{(d-2)\sigma} \left[\hat{R} + (d-1)(d-2)\hat{D}_\mu\sigma\hat{D}^\mu\sigma \right]. \tag{H.9}$$

The transformation behavior of the Laplacian is given by

$$\Box f = \mathrm{e}^{-2\sigma}\hat{\Box} f + (d-2)\mathrm{e}^{-2\sigma}\hat{D}_\mu\sigma\hat{D}^\mu f\,, \tag{H.10}$$

where f is an arbitrary scalar function.

(2) In the special case of two dimensions, $d=2$, we obtain

$$R = \mathrm{e}^{-2\sigma}\left[\hat{R} - 2\hat{\Box}\sigma\right], \tag{H.11}$$

$$\sqrt{g}\, R = \sqrt{\hat{g}}\left[\hat{R} - 2\hat{\Box}\sigma\right], \tag{H.12}$$

$$\Box f = \mathrm{e}^{-2\sigma}\hat{\Box} f\,, \tag{H.13}$$

$$\sqrt{g}\,\Box f = \sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{\Box} f\,. \tag{H.14}$$

(3) Due to its relevance to the induced gravity action we are particularly interested in the transformation behavior of $\Box^{-1}R$, with the inverse Laplacian (Green's function) $\Box^{-1} \equiv \Box^{-1}(x,y)$, where $(\Box^{-1}R)(x)$ refers to

$$(\Box^{-1}R)(x) \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^d y \sqrt{g}\, \Box^{-1}(x,y) R(y). \tag{H.15}$$

If $\Box$ has no zero modes, its inverse is defined by $\Box\big[\Box^{-1}(x,y)\big] = \frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}\delta(x-y)$, cf. App. B. On the other hand, if $\Box$ has normalizable zero modes, then $\Box^{-1}$ is defined as the inverse of $\Box$ on the orthogonal complement to its kernel, where the delta function has to be modified appropriately, that is, $\Box\,\Box^{-1}(x,y) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}\delta(x-y) - \mathrm{Pr}_0(x,y)$, and Pr_0 denotes the projection onto zero modes. Whenever we write $\Box^{-1}$ in this thesis, this definition is meant implicitly.

(4) Since the consideration of zero modes requires a more careful treatment, we first consider the situation where zero modes are absent in the following subsection, before investigating the general case in Subsection H.2.

H.1 The induced gravity action in the absence of zero modes

If the Laplacian has no zero modes, then the equation $\Box f = h$ can be solved for f by direct inversion of $\Box$, that is, $f = \Box^{-1}h$. In this case the transformation behavior of the Green's function $\Box^{-1}$ is given by

$$\Box^{-1}\big(\mathrm{e}^{-2\sigma}\,h\big) = \hat{\Box}^{-1} h\,. \tag{H.16}$$

This gives rise to

$$\Box^{-1} R = \hat{\Box}^{-1}\hat{R} - 2\sigma. \tag{H.17}$$

For our arguments in Section 5.2.3 we need to determine the transformation behavior of the induced gravity functional $I[g]$ which can be defined as the normalized finite part of Polyakov's induced effective action [162]:

$$\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[g] = \tfrac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}\ln(-\Box)\,. \tag{H.18}$$

In the absence of zero modes, the trace in (H.18) can be computed explicitly. The result, $\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[g]$, consists of a universal finite part and a regularization scheme dependent divergent part. Regularizing by means of a proper time cutoff [249–252], for instance, one obtains from eq. (H.18):

$$\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[g] = \frac{1}{96\pi}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,R\,\Box^{-1}R - \frac{1}{8\pi s}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,. \tag{H.19}$$

The second term on the RHS of eq. (H.19) is scheme dependent and divergent in the limit $s \to 0$. It might be absorbed by a redefinition of the cosmological constant. The first term, on the other hand, contains all relevant information, so we focus on it for our further investigations. We define the induced gravity functional $I[g]$ to be proportional to *the finite part of* $\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[g]$,

$$I[g] \equiv 96\pi\;\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[g]\big|_{\mathrm{finite}} = \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,R\,\Box^{-1}R\,. \tag{H.20}$$

Using (H.12) and (H.17) we now obtain, after integrating by parts,

$$I[g] = \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\Big[\hat{R}\,\hat{\Box}^{-1}\hat{R} - 4\hat{R}\sigma + 4\sigma\hat{\Box}\sigma\Big]\,. \tag{H.21}$$

This can be written as

$$\boxed{I[g] - I[\hat{g}] = -8\,\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}],} \tag{H.22}$$

with the functional ΔI defined by

$$\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}] \equiv \frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\Big[\hat{D}_\mu\sigma\hat{D}^\mu\sigma + \hat{R}\sigma\Big]\,. \tag{H.23}$$

These results prove useful for calculating the 2D limit of the Einstein–Hilbert action, as applied in Sections 5.2.2 and 5.2.3.

H.2 The treatment of zero modes

What is different and which results of Section H.1 remain valid when the scalar Laplacian has one or more zero modes? To illustrate the issue let us start from scratch and consider a functional integral over a simple scalar field X minimally coupled to the metric. Integrating out X will "induce" a gravity action for the metric then. The corresponding partition function is given by

$$\tilde{Z}[g] \equiv \int \mathcal{D}X \, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\, g^{\mu\nu}\partial_\mu X\,\partial_\nu X} = \int \mathcal{D}X \, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\, X(-\Box)X} . \tag{H.24}$$

(The notation with the tilde is chosen since definition (H.24) is pathological and has to be modified as shown in the following.) Let us expand the field X in terms of normalized eigenmodes $\varphi^{(n)}$ of the Laplacian $-\Box$, that is, $X = \sum_n c_n \varphi^{(n)}$, where $-\Box\varphi^{(n)} = \lambda_n \varphi^{(n)}$, with the normalization $\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\;\varphi^{(n)}(x)\,\varphi^{(m)}(x) = \delta_{mn}$. Then the integral in (H.24) can be written as

$$\tilde{Z}[g] = \int \prod_n \frac{\mathrm{d}c_n}{\sqrt{2\pi}}\, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\sum_n \lambda_n c_n^2} . \tag{H.25}$$

Now let us suppose that the Laplacian has a zero mode, $-\Box\varphi^{(0)} = 0$, i.e. $\lambda_0 = 0$. In this case the integration over its Fourier coefficient, $\int \mathrm{d}c_0\; \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\lambda_0 c_0^2} = \int \mathrm{d}c_0\; 1$, is *divergent*, and so is $\tilde{Z}[g]$. Thus, the zero mode(s) has to be *excluded from the path integral* in the first place. The correct definition reads

$$Z[g] \equiv \int \mathcal{D}'X \, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\, g^{\mu\nu}\partial_\mu X\,\partial_\nu X} . \tag{H.26}$$

Here and in the following, the prime denotes the exclusion of zero modes.

We will consider only connected manifolds with vanishing boundary. In that case the Laplacian has (at most) one single normalized zero mode. It is given by

$$\varphi^{(0)} = 1/\sqrt{V} , \tag{H.27}$$

with the volume, or area, $V = \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}$.

Performing the Gaussian integral in eq. (H.26) one obtains[1]

$$Z[g] = \big[\det{}'(-\Box)\big]^{-\frac{1}{2}} . \tag{H.28}$$

The corresponding effective action Γ^{ind} is determined by $Z \equiv \mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}}$, leading to

$$\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[g] = \tfrac{1}{2}\ln\det{}'(-\Box) = \tfrac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}'\ln(-\Box) , \tag{H.29}$$

which is Polyakov's induced gravity action, adapted to taking account of zero modes. In order to find an integral representation for Γ^{ind} similar to eq. (H.19) it turns out

[1] As we will see in App. I, eq. (H.28) actually receives a contribution from the functional measure, too, which may be indicated by $Z[g] = \big[\det{}'_\Lambda(-\Box/M^2)\big]^{-1/2}$. In the present case, this modification merely gives rise to additional, inessential constants which we do not write explicitly henceforth.

convenient to consider the variation of $\Gamma^{\rm ind}$ under a finite Weyl transformation, giving rise to a strictly local term and a term involving the logarithm of the volume (see e.g. [256]): The finite part of the variation reads

$$\Gamma^{\rm ind}[g] - \Gamma^{\rm ind}[\hat{g}] = -\frac{1}{12\pi}\,\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}] + \frac{1}{2}\,\ln\left(V/\hat{V}\right), \tag{H.30}$$

with the volume terms $V \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}$ and $\hat{V} \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}$, and with $\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}]$ as defined in eq. (H.23). The second term on the RHS of (H.30) originates from the zero mode contribution contained in the conformal factor.

To extract an explicit expression for $\Gamma^{\rm ind}$ from (H.30) that depends only on one metric, we aim at eliminating the conformal factor and rewrite also the RHS of (H.30) as the difference between some functional evaluated at g and the same functional evaluated at $\hat{g}$. Although the existence of such a representation can be proven [257], the explicit form of $\Gamma^{\rm ind}[g]$ with only one argument is (to the best of our knowledge) not known in general. As already pointed out in Ref. [258], the problem occurs for uniform rescalings when the conformal factor is a constant, i.e. proportional to the zero mode: In this case even the formula $\int g^{\mu\nu}\,\frac{\delta S[g]}{\delta g_{\mu\nu}} = \frac{1}{2}\frac{\partial S[\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}g]}{\partial\sigma}\big|_{\sigma=0}$, where σ is a constant, does not apply, a counterexample being the induced gravity functional (H.20) which is invariant under uniform rescalings but whose metric variation gives rise to the anomaly proportional to R.

To eliminate the conformal factor in (H.30) we would like to solve the equation

$$\Box\sigma = \tfrac{1}{2\sqrt{g}}\left(\sqrt{\hat{g}}\hat{R} - \sqrt{g}R\right) \tag{H.31}$$

for σ, where (H.31) follows from (H.12) and the identity $\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\hat{\Box} = \sqrt{g}\,\Box$, valid in 2D. The existence of a solution is guaranteed by the fact that the RHS of (H.31) is orthogonal to the zero mode, thanks to topological invariance. However, the conformal factor itself could have a contribution from the zero mode. As a consequence, the solution for σ is not unique. Employing the Green's function $\Box^{-1}$ as defined below eq. (H.15) we obtain

$$\sigma = \tfrac{1}{2}\,\Box^{-1}\tfrac{1}{\sqrt{g}}\left(\sqrt{\hat{g}}\hat{R} - \sqrt{g}R\right) + \tfrac{1}{V}\int\sqrt{g}\,\sigma, \tag{H.32}$$

where the second term is the constant zero mode part. (Recall that $\Box^{-1}$ is the inverse of $\Box$ on the orthogonal complement to the kernel of $\Box$, and it satisfies $\Box\,\Box^{-1}(x,y) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}\delta(x-y) - \frac{1}{V}$.) Making use of the relation $\sigma = \frac{1}{2}\ln(\sqrt{g}/\sqrt{\hat{g}})$ the last term in (H.32) can be expressed in terms of the metrics $g_{\mu\nu}$ and $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$, too. Then eq. (H.30) becomes

$$\Gamma^{\rm ind}[g] - \Gamma^{\rm ind}[\hat{g}] = \Gamma^{\rm ind}[g,\hat{g}], \tag{H.33}$$

with the both $g_{\mu\nu}$- and $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$-dependent functional [257]

$$\begin{aligned}\Gamma^{\rm ind}[g,\hat{g}] \equiv \frac{1}{96\pi}\int\left(\sqrt{g}R + \sqrt{\hat{g}}\hat{R}\right)\Box^{-1}\tfrac{1}{\sqrt{g}}\left(\sqrt{g}R - \sqrt{\hat{g}}\hat{R}\right)\\ - \tfrac{\chi}{12V}\int\sqrt{g}\,\ln\left(\tfrac{\sqrt{g}}{\sqrt{\hat{g}}}\right) + \tfrac{1}{2}\,\ln\left(\tfrac{V}{\hat{V}}\right),\end{aligned} \tag{H.34}$$

where we have used $\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,R = 4\pi\chi$ again. In this expression it does not seem possible to disentangle g from $\hat{g}$.

Nevertheless, by introducing a fiducial metric g_0 in (H.34) we could define $\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[g]$ formally up to an additive constant by

$$\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[g] \equiv \Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[g, g_0]. \tag{H.35}$$

Employing this definition, $\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[g]$ indeed satisfies eq. (H.30). The corresponding functional $I^{\mathrm{full}}[g]$ (where I^{full} refers to the general case, with zero mode and arbitrary rescalings) can be obtained by applying rule (H.20), $I^{\mathrm{full}}[g] \equiv 96\pi\ \Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[g]|_{\mathrm{finite}}$, resulting in

$$I^{\mathrm{full}}[g] \equiv I[g] + R[g, g_0], \tag{H.36}$$

with $I[g] = \int \sqrt{g}\, R\,\Box^{-1} R$ as above, and with the residue

$$R[g, g_0] \equiv -\int \sqrt{g_0}\, R(g_0)\Box^{-1}\tfrac{\sqrt{g_0}}{\sqrt{g}}\, R(g_0) - \frac{8\pi\chi}{V}\int \sqrt{g}\,\ln\Big(\tfrac{\sqrt{g}}{\sqrt{g_0}}\Big) + 48\pi\,\ln\Big(\tfrac{V}{V_0}\Big)\,. \tag{H.37}$$

This residue is due to the zero mode contribution to the conformal factor relating g with g_0. Using eq. (H.30) leads to a transformation behavior of $I^{\mathrm{full}}[g]$ similar to the one found in Section H.1. We obtain

$$\boxed{I^{\mathrm{full}}[g] - I^{\mathrm{full}}[\hat{g}] = -8\,\Delta I[\sigma; \hat{g}] + 48\pi\,\ln\Big(V/\hat{V}\Big)\,.} \tag{H.38}$$

Thus, apart from the pure volume terms we recover the same result as in eq. (H.22), the modification being due to the zero modes of $\Box$ and $\hat{\Box}$, $\varphi^{(0)} = 1/\sqrt{V}$ and $\hat{\varphi}^{(0)} = 1/\sqrt{\hat{V}}$, respectively.

Concerning our results of Section 5.2, we observe that $I[g]$ is to be replaced according to

$$I[g]\ \to\ I^{\mathrm{full}}[g] - 48\pi\,\ln(V/V_0), \tag{H.39}$$

where the corresponding behavior under Weyl transformations is given by eq. (H.38). Thus, in the general case there are additional correction terms in consequence of the zero modes. In particular, eq. (5.54) generalizes to

$$\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\int \mathrm{d}^{2+\varepsilon}x\sqrt{g}\,R = -\frac{1}{4}I[g] + Q[g, g_0] + \frac{4\pi\chi}{\varepsilon} + C\big(\{\tau\}\big) + \mathcal{O}(\varepsilon), \tag{H.40}$$

with the correction terms $Q[g, g_0] \equiv \frac{1}{4}\int \sqrt{g_0}\, R(g_0)\Box^{-1}\frac{\sqrt{g_0}}{\sqrt{g}}\, R(g_0) + \frac{2\pi\chi}{V}\int \sqrt{g}\,\ln\Big(\frac{\sqrt{g}}{\sqrt{g_0}}\Big)$. We point out that the crucial result in eq. (5.54), the appearance of the nonlocal action $I[g]$, is contained in its extension (H.40), too. All conclusions in the main part of this thesis that relied on the emergence of $I[g]$ in the 2D limit of the Einstein–Hilbert action remain valid in the presence of zero modes. The correction terms in (H.40) do not change our main results; in particular the central charge, which is read off from the prefactor of $I[g]$, remains unaltered.

Finally, two comments are in order.

(1) Nonvanishing Euler characteristics. We would like to point out the following subtlety concerning the induced gravity functional $I[g]$. As argued above, $\Box^{-1}$ is defined such that it affects only nonzero modes while it "projects away" the zero modes of the objects it acts on. In particular, the function $(\Box^{-1}R)(x)$ satisfies $\Box\Box^{-1}R = R - \frac{1}{V}4\pi\chi$. Hence, for manifolds with vanishing Euler characteristic, $\chi = 0$, we recover the usual feature of an inverse operator, $\Box\Box^{-1}R = R$, as long as $\Box^{-1}$ acts on R. The reason behind this property is that the Fourier expansion of R cannot contain any contribution $\propto c_0\varphi^{(0)}$ from the zero mode if $\chi = 0$. As a consequence $\Box^{-1}R$ is nonzero provided that R does not vanish, and, in turn, $I[g]$ is a nonzero functional.

On the other hand, if $\chi \neq 0$, then it might happen that $I[g]$ vanishes. As an example, let us consider a sphere with constant curvature $R > 0$. Since R is proportional to the constant zero mode in this case, we have $\Box^{-1}R = 0$, and thus $I[g] = 0$. With regard to eq. (H.38) this means that all nontrivial contributions to the LHS must come from $I^{\text{full}}[\hat{g}]$ and from the residue contained in $I^{\text{full}}[g]$.

(2) A modified induced gravity functional. The occurrence of the volume term in eq. (H.38) can be understood as follows. We removed the zero modes from the path integral (H.26), and this exclusion affects the transformation behavior, replacing (H.22) with (H.38). However, there is the possibility to redefine the partition function in order to absorb the volume terms. Let us briefly sketch the idea.

As above, we expand the scalar field X in the partition function in terms of normalized eigenmodes $\varphi^{(n)}$ of the Laplacian, $X = \sum_n c_n\,\varphi^{(n)}$, and insert this into eq. (H.26). Then it is easy to show (see e.g. [259]) that the transformation behavior of $\ln Z$ under an infinitesimal Weyl variation according to eq. (H.1), $\delta g_{\mu\nu} = 2\sigma\, g_{\mu\nu}$, is given by

$$\delta \ln Z = \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,\left(\frac{1}{4}\frac{\delta g}{g}\right)\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\big[\varphi^{(n)}\big]^2 - \frac{1}{2}\frac{\delta V}{V}\,. \tag{H.41}$$

Rearranging terms yields

$$\delta \ln\Big(\sqrt{V/V_0}\,Z\Big) = \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,\left(\frac{1}{4}\frac{\delta g}{g}\right)\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\big[\varphi^{(n)}\big]^2\,, \tag{H.42}$$

where V_0 is an arbitrary reference volume introduced merely to render the argument of the logarithm dimensionless. The advantage of eq. (H.42) is that its RHS does no longer contain any distinction between zero and nonzero modes, hence the combination $\sqrt{V/V_0}\,Z$ is more appropriate for a treatment of all modes on an equal footing.

These observations suggest introducing the modified definition

$$Z^{\text{mod}}[g] \equiv \sqrt{V/V_0}\int \mathcal{D}'X\;\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{g}\,g^{\mu\nu}\,\partial_\mu X\,\partial_\nu X}\,. \tag{H.43}$$

The corresponding effective action reads

$$\Gamma^{\text{ind,mod}}[g] = \tfrac{1}{2}\ln\det{}'(-\Box) - \tfrac{1}{2}\ln\tfrac{V}{V_0}\,. \tag{H.44}$$

This modified effective action is often used in the literature [260]. Applying the rule (H.20) to (H.44) and using (H.36) yields the *modified induced gravity functional*

$$I^{\text{mod}}[g] \equiv I^{\text{full}}[g] - 48\pi\,\ln\tfrac{V}{V_0}\,, \tag{H.45}$$

consistent with (H.39). Employing eq. (H.38) we find that it transforms according to

$$\boxed{I^{\text{mod}}[g] - I^{\text{mod}}[\hat{g}] = -8\,\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}],} \tag{H.46}$$

with ΔI as defined in eq. (H.23). Thus, for $I^{\text{mod}}[g]$ we recover the same behavior under Weyl transformations as for $I[g]$ in eq. (H.22), which was the transformation law for the case without zero modes.

In conclusion, zero modes can be taken into account by employing a modified definition of the path integral, where the behavior of the (generalized) induced gravity functional under Weyl rescalings remains essentially the same.

I

Reconstructing the bare action from the effective average action

We have seen that solutions to the FRGE do not depend on any underlying path integral description. Nonetheless, in particular cases the bare action appearing in the exponent of a suitably defined functional integral may be of interest, too. This raises the following question: Given an effective average action Γ_k which solves the FRGE, can we find a bare action and a functional measure such that the functional integration reproduces Γ_k? In this appendix we give a detailed derivation of a one-loop "reconstruction formula" which can be used to determine the bare action approximately provided that Γ_k is known.

Before we can reconstruct the bare action, however, we have to specify the measure of the corresponding functional integral. It turns out that the definition is usually not unique but depends on a tunable free parameter instead. This will be worked out in Section I.1. Thereafter we derive the reconstruction formula in Section I.2, and we prove that it becomes an exact relation for certain terms when the large cutoff limit is taken. The results are applied to a gravitational EAA of Einstein–Hilbert type and to Liouville theory in Chapters 7 and 9, respectively, in the body of this thesis.

I.1 Definition of the functional measure

Let φ denote a generic field. We have argued in Chapter 7 that the bare action $S_\Lambda[\varphi]$ alone has no significance at all. It is rather a combination of measure and bare action, $\mathrm{d}\mu[\varphi]\,\exp(-S_\Lambda[\varphi])$, which defines a meaningful quantity. In other words, stating S_Λ would be pointless without knowing the measure.

There is an elegant but not unambiguous way to define the measure by employing Gaussian integrals [126]. This method relies on a given inner product on field space,[1] denoted by $\langle\varphi,\varphi\rangle$. Then the measure $\mathrm{d}\mu$ is fixed by requiring $\int \mathrm{d}\mu[\varphi]\,\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\langle\varphi,\varphi\rangle} = 1$. However, there is a subtlety in this argument that demands further investigations.

The crucial point is that the exponent in this definition as well as the overall result of the path integral should be pure numbers without any mass dimension. This has to be reconciled with the fact that a generic field usually comes with a canonical mass dimension which may be determined by dimensional analysis of the kinetic term in an associated action.[2] Therefore, it is necessary in general to include a mass scale in the inner product. For scalar fields with their inherent mass dimension $[\varphi] = (d-2)/2$, for instance, a suitable definition would be $\langle\varphi_1,\varphi_2\rangle \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\,M^2\varphi_1(x)\varphi_2(x)$, involving some external mass scale M. That means, the inner product can be used to measure distances in field space in units of M. A priori, M is not related to any cutoff scale but serves as a free parameter. Given M, the functional measure can now be fixed by the modified requirement $\int \mathrm{d}\mu_M[\varphi]\,\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\,M^2\varphi^2} = 1$, where we allow an explicit M-dependence in $\mathrm{d}\mu_M[\varphi]$.

Note that this defining expression is invariant under rescalings of M if φ and the metric $g_{\mu\nu}$ are rescaled as well. However, when including a second scale, say k, for the renormalization procedure, such a metric rescaling is not desired as it would also change the eigenvalues of modes which are suppressed. Thus, in general there is no invariance under rescalings of M, and the measure remains M-dependent. Only in terms of dimensionless fields and couplings this dependence drops out. Our main observation here is that M may be considered a free parameter which can be tuned to adjust the measure, giving rise to a change of the bare action in turn. We emphasize that this freedom signals the "unphysicalness" of the bare action.

In order to make the construction of the measure more explicit, we avail ourselves of an argument used previously in Refs. [261–264]. We aim at computing a functional integral of the type

$$\int \mathrm{d}\mu_M[\varphi]\;\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\,\varphi\,\mathcal{O}\,\varphi}\,, \tag{I.1}$$

where $\mathcal{O}$ is an arbitrary positive operator which appears in the integral in its differential operator representation, the case of the scalar Laplacian, $\mathcal{O} = -\Box$, being of primary importance for our studies. It is assumed that there is a complete set of orthonormal eigenfunctions, $\{\varphi_n\}$, satisfying

$$\mathcal{O}\varphi_n = \lambda_n\varphi_n\,, \tag{I.2}$$

[1] More precisely, in Ref. [126] the construction is based on an inner product on the cotangent space of infinitesimal deformations of the underlying field space. For the sake of our argument and for simplicity, however, we regard the field space as a vector space with a scalar product here, the generalization being straightforward.

[2] We point out that the mass dimensions of fields should be considered as inputs, depending on allowed field space monomials and on the dimensions of coupling constants.

where the orthonormality condition is with respect to the above inner product, i.e. we have $\langle \varphi_i, \varphi_j \rangle = \int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{g}\, M^2 \varphi_i(x) \varphi_j(x) = \delta_{ij}$. As pointed out in Ref. [263], the requirement for manifest covariance under general coordinate transformations dictates choosing a measure which is constructed from the modified field $\tilde{\varphi} \equiv g^{1/4}\varphi$ with weight $\frac{1}{2}$:

$$\mathrm{d}\mu_M[\varphi] \equiv \mathcal{C} \prod_x \frac{\mathrm{d}\tilde{\varphi}(x)}{M^\kappa}\,, \tag{I.3}$$

with a normalization constant $\mathcal{C}$ to be determined in a moment and with the mass dimension $\kappa = \left[\tilde{\varphi}\right]$, which amounts to $\kappa = -1$ if φ is a standard scalar field.

The reason for this choice of the measure can be understood as follows. Let us expand the field φ in terms of eigenmodes of the operator $\mathcal{O}$,

$$\varphi(x) = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} a_i \varphi_i(x). \tag{I.4}$$

Then the measure (I.3) receives contributions from the Jacobians, formally leading to [263, 264]

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{d}\mu_M[\varphi] &= \mathcal{C} \prod_x \frac{\mathrm{d}\tilde{\varphi}(x)}{M^\kappa} = \mathcal{C}\ \det\left[\frac{g^{1/4}\varphi_i(x)}{M^\kappa}\right] \prod_n \mathrm{d}a_n = \mathcal{C}\ \det\left[\frac{g^{1/4}\langle x|\varphi_i\rangle}{M^\kappa}\right] \prod_n \mathrm{d}a_n \\
&= \mathcal{C} \left\{ \det\left[\frac{g^{1/4}\langle \varphi_i|x\rangle}{M^\kappa}\right] \det\left[\frac{g^{1/4}\langle x|\varphi_j\rangle}{M^\kappa}\right]\right\}^{1/2} \prod_n \mathrm{d}a_n \\
&= \mathcal{C}\ \det{}^{1/2}\Big[\textstyle\sum_x \sqrt{g}\, M^2 \langle \varphi_i|x\rangle\langle x|\varphi_j\rangle\Big] \displaystyle\prod_n \mathrm{d}a_n \\
&= \mathcal{C}\ \det{}^{1/2}\Big[\int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{g}\, M^2 \varphi_i(x)\varphi_j(x)\Big] \prod_n \mathrm{d}a_n = \mathcal{C}\ \det{}^{1/2}(\delta_{ij}) \prod_n \mathrm{d}a_n \\
&= \mathcal{C} \prod_n \mathrm{d}a_n\,.
\end{aligned} \tag{I.5}$$

Thus $\mathrm{d}\mu_M[\varphi]$ can be written in terms of the standard translation invariant measures $\mathrm{d}a_n$ alone, i.e. it does no longer involve any x-dependent terms, satisfying the general covariance condition in this way. Furthermore, in this representation the M-dependence in $\mathrm{d}\mu_M$ has dropped out completely. (We keep the index M, though, since M enters another term which can be seen as part of the measure. This is shown in a moment.)

A generic QFT usually has to cope with UV divergences and needs to be regularized. The most straightforward way to regularize the functional integral is to restrict the contributing modes by cutting off the high momentum parts at some UV scale, say, Λ. In our setting this translates into restricting the modes with respect to a "cutoff index" N, and the measure becomes

$$\mathrm{d}\mu_M^N[\varphi] = \mathcal{C} \prod_{n=1}^{N} \mathrm{d}a_n\,. \tag{I.6}$$

Consequently, all appearances of φ in the path integral must be projected onto low momentum modes, too [265]: $\varphi(x) = \sum_{n=1}^{N} a_n \varphi_n(x)$. The Gaussian integral (I.1) can now be evaluated, and we find

$$\begin{aligned}\int \mathrm{d}\mu_M^N[\varphi]\; \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^d x \sqrt{g}\, \varphi\, \mathcal{O}\, \varphi} &= \mathcal{C} \int \prod_{n=1}^{N} \mathrm{d}a_n \; \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\sum_{i=1}^{N} a_i\varphi_i(x)\, \mathcal{O} \sum_{j=1}^{N} a_j \varphi_j(x)} \\ &= \mathcal{C} \int \prod_{n=1}^{N} \mathrm{d}a_n \; \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\sum_{i,j}^{N} a_i a_j \lambda_j M^{-2}\delta_{ij}} \\ &= \mathcal{C}\sqrt{\frac{(2\pi)^N M^{2N}}{\lambda_1\cdots\lambda_N}} = \mathcal{C}\,(2\pi)^{\frac{N}{2}}\; \det{}_N^{-\frac{1}{2}}\left(\mathcal{O}/M^2\right),\end{aligned} \tag{I.7}$$

where the index N in the determinant indicates the exclusion of high momentum modes. Choosing the normalization $\mathcal{C} \equiv (2\pi)^{-N/2}$, we finally obtain

$$\int \mathrm{d}\mu_M^N[\varphi]\; \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^d x\sqrt{g}\,\varphi\,\mathcal{O}\,\varphi} = \det{}_N^{-\frac{1}{2}}\left(\mathcal{O}/M^2\right). \tag{I.8}$$

With this result we understand the above remark on the M-dependence of the measure: First, it is possible to absorb all M-factors appearing inside the determinant on the RHS of (I.8) into the measure by an appropriate redefinition. Since we would like to have a dimensionless argument in the determinant, however, we keep our current definition of the measure. But second, the index N may be regarded as a function of the cutoff scale Λ, a convenient choice being $N = \Lambda/M$. In any case, whenever the regularization is based on the scale Λ, the measure inevitably receives a contribution from the parameter M. For convenience, we use the notation $\mathcal{D}_\Lambda\varphi$ in the subsequent sections, defined by

$$\mathcal{D}_\Lambda\varphi \equiv \mathrm{d}\mu_M^{N=\Lambda/M}[\varphi], \tag{I.9}$$

without writing the present M-dependence explicitly. By analogy with eq. (I.8), we denote the determinant restricted to modes with momenta below Λ by $\det_\Lambda$, and similarly we write Tr_Λ for the corresponding trace.

As a consistency check we can choose $\mathcal{O}$ in eq. (I.8) to be M^2 times the identity. Then the exponent amounts to $-\frac{1}{2}\langle\varphi,\varphi\rangle$ with the inner product $\langle\cdot,\cdot\rangle$ defined above, so the functional integral becomes $\int \mathrm{d}\mu_M^N[\varphi]\, \exp\big(-\frac{1}{2}\langle\varphi,\varphi\rangle\big) = \det_N^{-1/2}(\mathbb{1}) = 1$, as it should be [126].

Finally, let us comment on the case where the exponent in the functional integral contains terms of higher than quadratic order in φ. In anticipation of our calculation in the subsequent section, we consider integrals of the type $\int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda\varphi\, \exp\big\{-\frac{1}{2}\int\sqrt{g}\,\varphi A\varphi + \int\sqrt{g}\, B\Lambda^{-1}\varphi^3 + \int\sqrt{g}\, C\Lambda^{-2}\varphi^4 + \mathcal{O}(\Lambda^{-3})\big\}$, where the operators A, B and C are of the order Λ^0 at large cutoff scales. Without further restrictions, this has no well-behaved UV limit. The issue can be illustrated by means of the usual integral $\int_{-\infty}^{\infty}\mathrm{d}x\, \exp\big\{-\frac{1}{2}ax^2 + b\Lambda^{-1}x^3 + c\Lambda^{-2}x^4 + \mathcal{O}(\Lambda^{-3})\big\}$, which is divergent for all values of Λ if $c > 0$. However, there is the possibility of restricting the domain of integration according to $\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \to \int_{-L}^{L}$ and take the limit $L \to \infty$ only after taking the UV limit $\Lambda \to \infty$. A particularly convenient choice is a simultaneous limit because this method involves taking only one limit effectively, namely $\Lambda \to \infty$. The idea is to set $L = \sqrt[4]{\Lambda/M}$, where the 4$^{\text{th}}$ root is essentially chosen in order to achieve convergence of the integral under consideration. Then we find that $\int_{-\sqrt[4]{\Lambda/M}}^{\sqrt[4]{\Lambda/M}} \mathrm{d}x \, \exp\left\{-\frac{1}{2}ax^2 + b\Lambda^{-1}x^3 + c\Lambda^{-2}x^4 + \mathcal{O}(\Lambda^{-3})\right\}$ remains finite as $\Lambda \to \infty$ for all b and c if $a > 0$, and the result is independent of the x^3-, x^4- and higher order terms in the exponent. The same can be done for the functional integral. This justifies the modified definition

$$\int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda \varphi \equiv (2\pi)^{-N(\Lambda)/2} \prod_{n=1}^{N(\Lambda)} \int_{-\sqrt[4]{\Lambda/M}}^{\sqrt[4]{\Lambda/M}} \mathrm{d}a_n \,, \quad \text{with } N(\Lambda) \equiv \Lambda/M \,. \tag{I.10}$$

With this definition, all higher (than quadratic) order terms in the exponent in the functional integral can be dropped provided that these terms are accompanied by an appropriate power of Λ. We obtain the result

$$\begin{aligned} &\int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda \varphi \, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\int\sqrt{g}\,\varphi A \varphi + \int\sqrt{g}\,B\Lambda^{-1}\varphi^3 + \int\sqrt{g}\,C\Lambda^{-2}\varphi^4 + \mathcal{O}(\Lambda^{-3})} \\ &\qquad = \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda \varphi \, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\int\sqrt{g}\,\varphi A \varphi} = \det{}_\Lambda^{-\frac{1}{2}} \left(A/M^2\right), \end{aligned} \tag{I.11}$$

when the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$ is taken. Again, for large Λ all scale dependence of the terms in the exponent on the LHS is stated explicitly, i.e. we assume that A, B and C are of the order Λ^0 in the limit.

In conclusion, we have seen that both the functional measure and exponents in the integral, in particular any bare action, depend on a free parameter M. Therefore, we expect this parameter to enter the reconstruction formula for the bare action as well.[3] As a final remark we would like to point out that the arguments presented above are valid for scalar fields, but they can easily be extended to arbitrary fields such as the metric fluctuations by defining a suitable inner product in the corresponding field space and by correctly taking into account all mass dimensions. Clearly, since we can have different field types with different mass dimensions in general, we can think of φ in eq. (I.11) as a vector with one component for each field type, and the real number M^{-2} on the RHS of (I.11) must be replaced by a block diagonal matrix, say $\mathcal{N}^{-1}$, whose diagonal entries read $M^{-\alpha}$. Here, α is adapted to the associated field type, e.g. $\alpha = 2$ for scalars and $\alpha = d$ for gravitons.

[3]Note that in our approach to gravity the details of the regularization depend on the background metric $\bar{g}_{\mu\nu}$ since high momentum modes are cut off with respect to the background Laplacian $\bar{\Box}$. As a consequence, functional integrals and determinants exhibit a background dependence, too, before the UV limit $\Lambda \to \infty$ is taken. This can be made explicit by writing $\det_\Lambda(\cdot) \equiv \det\left[(\cdot)\Theta(\Lambda + \bar{\Box})\right]$. In the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$ this additional source of background dependence is absent.

I.2 The reconstruction formula

I.2.1 Derivation of the one-loop reconstruction formula

The following derivation is based on and extends the one of Ref. [31]. According to the arguments of Chapter 7, the effective average action $\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}$ is determined by the defining functional integral

$$\begin{aligned}\exp\left\{-\tfrac{1}{\hbar}\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]\right\} &= \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda f\, \exp\left\{\tfrac{1}{\hbar}\left(-S_\Lambda[\phi+f] + \int \tfrac{\delta\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]}{\delta\phi} f - \tfrac{1}{2}\int \sqrt{g}\, f\mathcal{R}_k f\right)\right\} \\ &\equiv \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda f\, \exp\left\{-\tfrac{1}{\hbar}S_{\text{tot}}[f;\phi]\right\}\,, \end{aligned} \tag{I.12}$$

with the bare action S_Λ, the functional measure $\mathcal{D}_\Lambda f$ as defined in Section I.1, and the total action

$$S_{\text{tot}}[f;\phi] \equiv S_\Lambda[\phi+f] - \int \frac{\delta\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]}{\delta\phi} f + \frac{1}{2}\int \sqrt{g}\, f\mathcal{R}_k f\,. \tag{I.13}$$

The bare action S_Λ depends on Λ and M, while the total action depends on all three scales, Λ, M and k. In the present section we state $\hbar$ explicitly as it will serve as a bookkeeping parameter.

In order to "solve" eq. (I.12) for the bare action (up to one-loop level), we perform a saddle point expansion in the integral. For that purpose, we need an extreme value of the total action: We define f_0 as a stationary point: $\frac{\delta S_{\text{tot}}}{\delta f}[f_0;\phi] = 0$, or equivalently,

$$\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\phi}[\phi+f_0] - \frac{\delta\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}}{\delta\phi}[\phi] + \sqrt{g}\,\mathcal{R}_k f_0 = 0\,. \tag{I.14}$$

The existence of such a stationary point is guaranteed by the properties of S_Λ and $\mathcal{R}_k$ which are bounded from below provided that S_Λ behaves like a generic action, an assumption to be checked a posteriori. Now we can expand f around f_0 using the parametrization

$$f \equiv f_0 + \sqrt{\hbar}\,\frac{M}{\Lambda}\,\varphi\,. \tag{I.15}$$

This choice is particularly convenient for our subsequent expansion since it allows using $\hbar$ to count loop orders and suppressing fluctuations by letting $\Lambda/M\to\infty$. As the first variation of S_{tot} vanishes at f_0, we obtain the series

$$S_{\text{tot}}[f;\phi] = S_{\text{tot}}[f_0;\phi] + \hbar\,\frac{M^2}{\Lambda^2}\,\frac{1}{2}\int \varphi\,\frac{\delta^2 S_{\text{tot}}}{\delta f^2}[f_0]\,\varphi + \mathcal{O}\left(\hbar^{3/2}S^{(3)}_{\text{tot}}/\Lambda^3\right), \tag{I.16}$$

with the second order derivative given by

$$\frac{\delta^2 S_{\text{tot}}}{\delta f(x)\delta f(y)}[f_0] = \frac{\delta^2 S_\Lambda}{\delta\phi(x)\delta\phi(y)}[\phi+f_0] + \sqrt{g}\,\mathcal{R}_k\delta(x-y)\,. \tag{I.17}$$

We can make the natural assumption that[4]

$$S^{(2)}_\Lambda + \mathcal{R}_k = \mathcal{O}(\Lambda^2) \quad \text{at fixed fields for } k^2 \le \Lambda^2\,. \tag{I.18}$$

[4]Note that $S^{(2)}_\Lambda[\phi](x,y) \equiv g^{-1/2}(x)\,g^{-1/2}(y)\frac{\delta^2 S_\Lambda[\phi]}{\delta\phi(x)\delta\phi(y)}$, while in its representation as a differential operator, $S^{(2)}_\Lambda[\phi](x,y) \equiv g^{-1/2}(x)\big(S^{(2)}_\Lambda[\phi]\big)^{\text{diff-op}}\delta(x-y)$, one of the two factors $\sqrt{g}$ drops out (cf. Appendix B). Thus, $S^{(2)}_\Lambda[\phi]$ and $\mathcal{R}_k$ always occur with the same power of $\sqrt{g}$.

This assumption is reasonable since $\mathcal{R}_k \propto k^2 \leq \Lambda^2$ for all standard regulators, and $S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi] = \mathcal{O}(\Lambda^2)$ is usually satisfied by any standard action as can be seen by dimensional analysis. Thus, we find that $\delta^2 S_{\text{tot}}/\delta f^2$ is at most of order $\mathcal{O}(\Lambda^2)$. In turn, this holds true for higher order derivatives as well, i.e. $\delta^3 S_{\text{tot}}/\delta f^3$, $\delta^4 S_{\text{tot}}/\delta f^4$, $\cdots = \mathcal{O}(\Lambda^2)$. In the expansion (I.16) any higher order term involving $\delta^n S_{\text{tot}}/\delta f^n[f_0]$ goes along with the factor $\hbar^{n/2}\frac{M^n}{\Lambda^n}\varphi^n$, so their combination is of the order $\mathcal{O}(\hbar^{n/2}/\Lambda^{n-2})$. Therefore, the remainder in (I.16) can be replaced according to

$$\mathcal{O}\left(\hbar^{3/2} S_{\text{tot}}^{(3)}/\Lambda^3\right) = \mathcal{O}\left(\hbar^{3/2}/\Lambda\right). \tag{I.19}$$

By our argument at the end of Section I.1, these higher order terms which contribute to the exponent in the path integral by $\Lambda^{-1}\varphi^3$, $\Lambda^{-2}\varphi^4$, etc. will ultimately vanish as Λ is sent to ∞. Hence, for large cutoff scales Λ all nontrivial contribution comes indeed from the quadratic term in eq. (I.16).

The Jacobian induced by the change of variables (I.15) can be written as

$$\mathcal{D}_\Lambda f = \left|\det{}_\Lambda\left(\tfrac{\delta f}{\delta\varphi}\right)\right| \mathcal{D}_\Lambda\varphi = \det{}_\Lambda\left(\sqrt{\hbar}\,\tfrac{M}{\Lambda}\mathbb{1}\right)\mathcal{D}_\Lambda\varphi = \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\ln\det_\Lambda\left(\hbar^{-1}\frac{\Lambda^2}{M^2}\mathbb{1}\right)}\mathcal{D}_\Lambda\varphi\,. \tag{I.20}$$

By the identity $\ln\det(\cdot) = \mathrm{Tr}\ln(\cdot)$ we can express this as

$$\mathcal{D}_\Lambda f = J_\Lambda\,\mathcal{D}_\Lambda\varphi\,, \tag{I.21}$$

with the Jacobian J_Λ defined by

$$J_\Lambda \equiv \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\ln\left(\hbar^{-1}\frac{\Lambda^2}{M^2}\mathbb{1}\right)}. \tag{I.22}$$

Note that J_Λ is independent of φ (or f) and can be pulled out of the path integral, giving rise to an additional factor. Furthermore, since $\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\ln\left(\hbar^{-1}\frac{\Lambda^2}{M^2}\mathbb{1}\right)$ is strictly monotonically increasing for increasing ratio Λ/M, we find that J_Λ is bounded in the UV regime, and thus the large cutoff limit exists.

Combining (I.12) with (I.16) and (I.21) yields

$$\begin{aligned}\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{\hbar}\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]} &= J_\Lambda\,\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{\hbar}S_{\text{tot}}[f_0;\phi]}\int\mathcal{D}_\Lambda\varphi\,\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\frac{M^2}{\Lambda^2}\int\sqrt{g}\,\varphi\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi+f_0]+\mathcal{R}_k\right)\varphi+\mathcal{O}(\hbar^{1/2}/\Lambda)}\\ &= J_\Lambda\,\mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{\hbar}S_{\text{tot}}[f_0;\phi]}\,{\det}_\Lambda^{-\frac{1}{2}}\left[\tfrac{1}{M^2}\tfrac{M^2}{\Lambda^2}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi+f_0]+\mathcal{R}_k\right)\right]\cdot\mathrm{e}^{\mathcal{O}(\hbar^{1/2}/\Lambda)}.\end{aligned} \tag{I.23}$$

At this point we can reinsert $S_{\text{tot}}[f_0;\phi]$ and take the logarithm:

$$\begin{aligned}\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi] =& S_\Lambda[\phi+f_0] - \int\tfrac{\delta\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}}{\delta\phi}f_0 + \frac{1}{2}\int\sqrt{g}\,f_0\mathcal{R}_k f_0 - \hbar\ln J_\Lambda\\ &+\frac{\hbar}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\ln\left[\tfrac{1}{\Lambda^2}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi+f_0]+\mathcal{R}_k\right)\right]+\mathcal{O}(\hbar^{3/2}/\Lambda).\end{aligned} \tag{I.24}$$

Expanding $S_\Lambda[\phi+f_0]$ in terms of f_0 we obtain the intermediate result

$$\begin{aligned}\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]-S_\Lambda[\phi] =& \int\left(\tfrac{\delta S_\Lambda[\phi]}{\delta\phi}-\tfrac{\delta\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]}{\delta\phi}\right)f_0 + \frac{1}{2}\int\sqrt{g}\,f_0\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_k\right)f_0\\ &+\frac{\hbar}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\ln\left[\tfrac{1}{\Lambda^2}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\textstyle\int\sqrt{g}\,S_\Lambda^{(3)}[\phi]f_0+\cdots+\mathcal{R}_k\right)\right]\\ &-\hbar\ln J_\Lambda+\mathcal{O}(f_0^3)+\mathcal{O}(\hbar^{3/2}/\Lambda).\end{aligned} \tag{I.25}$$

Moreover, from the definition of f_0, eq. (I.14) we derive a second important relation, based upon an expansion in terms of f_0 again:

$$\sqrt{g}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_k\right)f_0=\frac{\delta\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}}{\delta\phi}[\phi]-\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\phi}[\phi]+\mathcal{O}(f_0^2). \tag{I.26}$$

Now we can combine (I.25) and (I.26), leading to

$$\begin{aligned}
&\sqrt{g}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_k\right)f_0+\mathcal{O}(f_0^2)=\frac{\delta\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}}{\delta\phi}[\phi]-\frac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\phi}[\phi]\\
&=\int\sqrt{g}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]-\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}^{(2)}[\phi]\right)f_0+\int\left(\tfrac{\delta S_\Lambda}{\delta\phi}-\tfrac{\delta\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}}{\delta\phi}\right)\tfrac{\delta f_0}{\delta\phi}\\
&\quad+\int\sqrt{g}\,\tfrac{\delta f_0}{\delta\phi}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_k\right)f_0-\frac{\delta}{\delta\phi}\left(\hbar\ln J_\Lambda\right)\\
&\quad+\frac{\hbar}{2}\frac{\delta}{\delta\phi}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\ln\left[\tfrac{1}{\Lambda^2}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\textstyle\int\sqrt{g}\,S_\Lambda^{(3)}[\phi]f_0+\mathcal{O}(f_0^2)+\mathcal{R}_k\right)\right]\\
&\quad+\mathcal{O}(f_0^2)+\hbar\,\mathcal{O}(\delta f_0/\delta\phi)+\mathcal{O}(\hbar^{3/2}/\Lambda).
\end{aligned} \tag{I.27}$$

From this expression we can draw an important conclusion: We observe that each term in eq. (I.27) is proportional to f_0 and/or $\hbar$ and/or $\delta f_0/\delta\phi$. Furthermore, there are terms that involve f_0 but no factor $\hbar$ and vice versa. Hence, f_0 must be of the order $\hbar$, and $\hbar$ must be of the order f_0,

$$f_0=0+\mathcal{O}(\hbar)\quad\text{and}\quad\hbar=0+\mathcal{O}(f_0). \tag{I.28}$$

Consequently, we have $\mathcal{O}(f_0^2)=\mathcal{O}(\hbar^2)$, $\hbar\,\mathcal{O}(f_0)=\mathcal{O}(\hbar^2)$ and $\hbar\,\mathcal{O}(\delta f_0/\delta\phi)=\mathcal{O}(\hbar^2)$ in eq. (I.27). Inserting relation (I.28) into (I.25) we find

$$\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]-S_\Lambda[\phi]=\mathcal{O}(\hbar). \tag{I.29}$$

With this result, we conclude that the first term on the RHS of (I.25) is in fact of order $\mathcal{O}(\hbar^2)$. Collecting all terms up to linear order in $\hbar$ and using (I.22), we arrive at our final result:

$$\begin{aligned}
\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]-S_\Lambda[\phi]&=\frac{\hbar}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\ln\left[\tfrac{1}{\Lambda^2}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_k\right)\right]-\hbar\ln J_\Lambda+\mathcal{O}(\hbar^{3/2}/\Lambda)+\mathcal{O}(\hbar^2)\\
&=\frac{\hbar}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\ln\left[\tfrac{1}{\hbar M^2}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_k\right)\right]+\mathcal{O}(\hbar^{3/2}/\Lambda)+\mathcal{O}(\hbar^2).
\end{aligned} \tag{I.30}$$

In the large cutoff limit all terms of order $\mathcal{O}(\hbar^{3/2}/\Lambda)$ vanish, and the order $\mathcal{O}(\hbar^2)$ represents second and higher loop contributions. At one-loop level, setting $\hbar=1$, we obtain the reconstruction formula

$$\boxed{\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi]=S_\Lambda[\phi]+\frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\ln\left[\tfrac{1}{M^2}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_k\right)\right].} \tag{I.31}$$

As we have already pointed out at the end of Section I.1, our consideration can be generalized to arbitrary fields in a straightforward way by taking into account the canonical mass dimensions of all fields involved. Let $\mathcal{N}$ be the block diagonal matrix which contains for each field the parameter M raised to the corresponding power. For instance, its entry in the graviton sector equals M^d, while it is M^2 in the ghost sector as well as for scalar fields. With this matrix, (I.31) extends to

$$\boxed{\Gamma_{k,\Lambda} = S_\Lambda + \frac{1}{2}\,\mathrm{STr}_\Lambda \ln\left[\mathcal{N}^{-1}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_k\right)\right].} \tag{I.32}$$

For completeness we simplify eq. (I.27) by observing that the ϕ-derivative of the field independent Jacobian J_Λ vanishes and by combining all irrelevant orders. This yields

$$\sqrt{g}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi] + \mathcal{R}_k\right) f_0 + \mathcal{O}(f_0^2) = \frac{\hbar}{2}\frac{\delta}{\delta\phi}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda \ln\left[\tfrac{1}{\Lambda^2}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi] + \mathcal{R}_k\right)\right] + \mathcal{O}(\hbar^{3/2}/\Lambda), \tag{I.33}$$

a relation that is used in the next subsection to study the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$.

I.2.2 Exactness beyond one-loop in the large cutoff limit

The identity (I.32) derived in the previous subsection is inherently one-loop exact. In what follows we would like to investigate whether or not this one-loop relation actually becomes fully exact once the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$ is taken. In order to answer this question we will decompose (I.32) into different types of terms. We will then see that the reconstruction formula is indeed fully exact in the large cutoff limit for certain terms, while we must settle for one-loop exactness for the remaining terms.

As usual, we assume that there is a set of basis functionals $\{P_\alpha[\cdot]\}$ which can be used to expand elements of theory space. In particular, the effective average action can be written as $\Gamma_{k,\Lambda}[\phi] = \sum_\alpha c_\alpha(k,\Lambda) P_\alpha[\phi]$ where $c_\alpha(k,\Lambda)$ are the running couplings. In this regard we can expand the RHS of eq. (I.32), too, in terms of basis functionals. The question concerning exactness beyond one-loop level can then be approached for each term separately.

The starting point is provided by eq. (I.33), an intermediate result of the previous subsection which ultimately led to (I.32), and which can be written as

$$\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi] + \mathcal{R}_k\right) f_0 + \mathcal{O}(f_0^2) = \frac{\hbar}{2}\frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}\frac{\delta}{\delta\phi}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda \ln\left[\tfrac{1}{\Lambda^2}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi] + \mathcal{R}_k\right)\right] + \mathcal{O}(\hbar^{3/2}/\Lambda). \tag{I.34}$$

In this equation the variation $\frac{1}{\sqrt{g}}\frac{\delta}{\delta\phi}$ can be pulled into the trace now. Note that the relation $\delta\ln(A) = A^{-1}\delta A$, valid for pure numbers, does not hold true for a general operator A and an arbitrary variation δA since A and δA do not commute in general. Due to the cyclicity of the trace, however, the traced version of this identify remains valid also for operators: $\mathrm{Tr}\left[\delta\ln(A)\right] = \mathrm{Tr}\left[A^{-1}\delta A\right]$. Applying this to (I.34) yields

$$\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi] + \mathcal{R}_k\right) f_0 + \mathcal{O}(f_0^2) = \frac{\hbar}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\left[\frac{S_\Lambda^{(3)}[\phi]}{S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi] + \mathcal{R}_k}\right] + \mathcal{O}(\hbar^{3/2}/\Lambda). \tag{I.35}$$

The asymptotic behavior of $S_\Lambda^{(3)}[\phi]$ at large Λ is at most of the same order as the one of $S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]$. Thus, the argument of the trace on the RHS of (I.35) remains finite in the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$ at fixed ϕ.

In general, $S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi] + \mathcal{R}_k$ is a function of $-\Box$ plus ϕ-dependent terms. Hence, when expanding $\big(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi] + \mathcal{R}_k\big)^{-1}$ in terms of ϕ we must take into account that the Laplacian commuted to the rightmost position in each term gives rise to additional derivative terms proportional to $D_\mu\phi$, $\Box\phi$, etc. Taking all terms together, we can write symbolically:

$$\frac{S_\Lambda^{(3)}[\phi]}{S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi] + \mathcal{R}_k} = \sum_i V_i\big(\phi, D_\mu\phi, \cdots; \Lambda\big)\, W_i(-\Box, D_\mu, \cdots; \Lambda), \tag{I.36}$$

with some functions V_i and W_i that do not have to be specified in more detail here; for our argument it suffices to know that their combination as in (I.36) remains finite in the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$. We insert this expression into the trace in eq. (I.35) now. Recalling that $\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\big[(\cdot)\big] \equiv \mathrm{Tr}\big[(\cdot)\theta(\Lambda^2 + \Box)\big]$ we obtain

$$\Big(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi] + \mathcal{R}_k\Big)\, f_0 + \mathcal{O}(f_0^2) = \frac{\hbar}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}\big[(\text{finite})\,\theta(\Lambda^2 + \Box)\big] + \mathcal{O}(\hbar^{3/2}/\Lambda). \tag{I.37}$$

If "(finite)" in (I.37) were a pure number, say c, the trace could be determined by making use of eq. (C.12) of Appendix C, with the generalized Mellin transforms (C.10), giving rise to

$$\begin{aligned}&\mathrm{Tr}\big[c\,\theta(\Lambda^2 + \Box)\big]\\ &= c\left(\tfrac{1}{4\pi}\right)^{d/2}\mathrm{tr}(\mathbb{1})\left\{\tfrac{1}{\Gamma(d/2+1)}\Lambda^d\int\sqrt{g} + \tfrac{1}{6}\tfrac{1}{\Gamma(d/2)}\Lambda^{d-2}\int\sqrt{g}\,R + \mathcal{O}(R^2)\right\},\end{aligned} \tag{I.38}$$

where the terms of the order R^2, R^4, etc. are accompanied with factors Λ^{d-4}, Λ^{d-6}, and so forth, respectively, so provided that $d \le 4$ these terms remain finite in the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$.

However, the term "(finite)" in (I.37) contains functions of $\Box$ and ϕ in general. This modifies the result (I.38) in that the coefficients of $\int\sqrt{g}$, $\int\sqrt{g}\,R$, etc. are no longer constant but rather functions of $\phi(x)$, $\Box\phi(x)$ and further derivative terms. The important point is that the asymptotic behavior for large Λ remains unaltered for the various terms in the heat kernel series. As a result, we find

$$\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\left[\frac{S_\Lambda^{(3)}[\phi]}{S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi] + \mathcal{R}_k}\right] = \text{finite} + \Lambda^d\int\sqrt{g}\,F_0(\phi, D_\mu\phi, \ldots) + \Lambda^{d-2}\int\sqrt{g}\,F_1(\phi, D_\mu\phi, \ldots)R. \tag{I.39}$$

Here F_0 and F_1 are finite scalar densities that do not have to be determined in detail to advance our argument.[5] The only information we need at this point is that they do not contain any curvature terms.

[5]More precisely, F_0 and F_1 are scalar densities of weight -1 w.r.t. the point x and scalar densities of weight 0 w.r.t. the integration variable, say y. The additional appearance of the metric determinant, $1/\sqrt{g(x)}$, stems from the LHS of eq. (I.39) since $S_\Lambda^{(3)}[\phi]$ is defined as $1/\sqrt{g(x)}\,\frac{\delta}{\delta\phi(x)}S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]$.

It is known that $\int\sqrt{g}$, $\int\sqrt{g}\,R$, $\int\sqrt{g}\,R^2$, etc., are linearly independent basis functionals in a pure metric gravity theory space [266]. Thus, we can make the plausible assumption that $\int\sqrt{g}\,F_0(\phi, D_\mu\phi, ...)$, $\int\sqrt{g}\,R\,F_1(\phi, D_\mu\phi, ...)$, $\int\sqrt{g}\,R^2\,F_2(\phi, D_\mu\phi, ...)$, etc., are linearly independent, too. In this regard it is possible to project any functional onto the orthogonal complement to all functionals of the type $\int\sqrt{g}\,(\cdot)$ and $\int\sqrt{g}\,R\,(\cdot)$, i.e. we "project away" the divergent terms according to eq. (I.39). Henceforth we denote such a projection by $\mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\sqrt{g},\sqrt{g}R)}$. Its application to eq. (I.39) yields

$$\mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\sqrt{g},\sqrt{g}R)}\left\{\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\left[\frac{S_\Lambda^{(3)}[\phi]}{S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_k}\right]\right\} = \text{finite}. \tag{I.40}$$

Thus, by means of eq. (I.35) we obtain

$$\mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\sqrt{g},\sqrt{g}R)}\left\{\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_k\right)f_0 + \mathcal{O}(f_0^2)\right\} = \text{finite}. \tag{I.41}$$

At this point it is convenient to identify the scales k and Λ such that a simultaneous limit $k = \Lambda \to \infty$ can be considered. We now assume that $\big(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)$ is of the order Λ^2. Therefore, apart from those terms that are "projected away" in eq. (I.41), we can conclude that f_0 is of the order Λ^{-2} or lower. Using in addition that $f_0 \propto \hbar$ we may reexpress it as

$$f_0 = \hbar\,\frac{M^2}{\Lambda^2}\,\tilde{f}_0\,, \tag{I.42}$$

where $\tilde{f}_0 = \mathcal{O}(\hbar^0)$ and $\lim_{\Lambda\to\infty}\tilde{f}_0 = \text{finite}$, bearing in mind that this result holds true only for the "projected version" of f_0.

This crucial result can be used to simplify eq. (I.25) of the previous subsection: Since $\big(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)f_0$ is finite upon projection, the term $f_0\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\right)f_0$ approaches 0 in the limit $\Lambda\to\infty$. Furthermore, all higher order terms in the trace on the RHS of (I.25), $\int f_0\,S_\Lambda^{(3)}[\phi]$, etc., remain finite for large Λ, and with the prefactor $1/\Lambda^2$ these terms vanish as $\Lambda\to\infty$. Thus, for large Λ eq. (I.25) reduces to

$$\begin{aligned}\Gamma_{\Lambda,\Lambda}[\phi] - S_\Lambda[\phi] = \hbar\,M^2\int\tilde{f}_0\,\frac{1}{\Lambda^2}\,\frac{\delta}{\delta\phi}\Big(S_\Lambda[\phi]-\Gamma_{\Lambda,\Lambda}[\phi]\Big)&\\ +\frac{\hbar}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\ln\left[\tfrac{1}{\hbar M^2}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\right)\right],&\end{aligned} \tag{I.43}$$

up to the terms that have been projected away. To proceed with this expression, let us denote the asymptotic behavior of $\Gamma_{\Lambda,\Lambda}[\phi]-S_\Lambda[\phi]$ at high cutoff scales Λ by $A(\Lambda)$, i.e. for the quotient we have $\lim_{\Lambda\to\infty}\big(\Gamma_{\Lambda,\Lambda}[\phi]-S_\Lambda[\phi]\big)/A(\Lambda) = \text{finite}$. Dividing (I.43) by $A(\Lambda)$ we observe that the first term on the RHS vanishes in the limit $\Lambda\to\infty$ since $\int\tilde{f}_0\,\frac{1}{\Lambda^2}\,\frac{\delta}{\delta\phi}\frac{S_\Lambda[\phi]-\Gamma_{\Lambda,\Lambda}[\phi]}{A(\Lambda)} \to \big(\frac{1}{\Lambda^2}\cdot\text{finite}\big)$ after having applied the projection as above. Hence, all nonvanishing contributions to the RHS of (I.43) must stem from the trace part:

$$\frac{1}{A(\Lambda)}\,\frac{\hbar}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\ln\left[\tfrac{1}{\hbar M^2}\left(S_\Lambda^{(2)}[\phi]+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\right)\right] = \text{finite}, \tag{I.44}$$

so this trace term must have the same asymptotic behavior as $\Gamma_{\Lambda,\Lambda}[\phi] - S_\Lambda[\phi]$. In conclusion, the first term on the RHS of (I.43) can be dropped at large Λ since it becomes small compared with the other ones. Writing the projection explicitly again, we arrive at our final result:

$$\boxed{\mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\sqrt{g},\sqrt{g}R)}\Big\{\Gamma_{\Lambda,\Lambda} - S_\Lambda\Big\} = \mathrm{Pr}_{\perp(\sqrt{g},\sqrt{g}R)}\Big\{\tfrac{\hbar}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda \ln\Big[\tfrac{1}{\hbar M^2}\big(S_\Lambda^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)\Big]\Big\}.} \tag{I.45}$$

Remarkably enough, this identity is *exact* in the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$, that is, it is *not* a one-loop approximation. The meaning of (I.45) is the following: Once we project onto the orthogonal complement to all $\sqrt{g}$- and $\sqrt{g}R$-terms, the one-loop equation $\Gamma_{\Lambda,\Lambda} - S_\Lambda = \frac{\hbar}{2}\,\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda \ln\big[\frac{1}{\hbar M^2}(S_\Lambda^{(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda)\big]$ turns into an exact equation in the limit of large cutoff scales.

As in the previous subsection, the result can be extended beyond scalar field level. For general fields the factor M^{-2} in eq. (I.45) must be replaced by $\mathcal{N}^{-1}$ as in (I.32), and the trace becomes a supertrace.

We would like to point out another interesting result: Among the divergent terms in eq. (I.39) the ones involving R assume a special role in that they become actually finite in $d = 2$ dimensions. Therefore, in 2 dimensions we have to "project away" only the $\sqrt{g}$-terms in order to achieve exactness of the reconstruction formula in the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$.

J

On the convergence of higher order couplings when the bare potential is a series of exponentials

This appendix supplements the discussion in Section 9.3 which concerned reconstructing the bare action for a Liouville-type effective average action. The truncation ansatz for the bare action included a potential term consisting of a series of exponentials, $\check{V}(\phi) = \frac{1}{2}\Lambda^2 \sum_{n=1}^{N_{\text{max}}} \check{\gamma}_n \, \mathrm{e}^{2n\phi}$. A numerical reconstruction of the bare couplings indicated that the $\check{\gamma}_n$ decrease approximately exponentially for increasing n. In what follows, we present an argument that supports the convergence conjecture. Although most steps will be proven rigorously, the application to the actual couplings $\check{\gamma}_n$ relies on a certain assumption and a numerical computation of initial values, rendering our observations less conclusive. Nonetheless, our statements reveal the reason behind the fast decrease of higher order couplings.

All numerical estimates are based on the EAA couplings b and μ for the linear metric parametrization (using the optimized cutoff); at the end of this appendix we briefly mention the differences the use of the exponential parametrization entails.

For convenience we perform our analysis in terms of

$$a_n \equiv 2\check{Z}^{-1} n^2 \, \check{\gamma}_n \,, \tag{J.1}$$

with $\check{Z} = -b/(8\pi)$. Then eqs. (9.36) and (9.37) can be written as

$$a_1 = -\frac{b\mu}{2 + 4\pi\check{Z}} \,, \tag{J.2}$$

$$a_n = \frac{n^2}{n^2 + 2\pi\check{Z}} \sum_{k=2}^{n} \sum_{\substack{\alpha\in\mathbb{N}_0^n \\ |\alpha|=k \\ \sum_i i\alpha_i = n}} \frac{(-1)^k (k-1)!}{\alpha_1! \cdots \alpha_n!} \, a_1^{\alpha_1} \cdots a_{n-1}^{\alpha_{n-1}} \,. \tag{J.3}$$

Let us consider the case where the couplings $a_1, \dots, a_n$ are already known, and where an estimate for the coupling a_{n+1} is sought after. In order to proceed we make an important *assumption*: Motivated by the fall-off behavior of the couplings, see Figure 9.4, we assume

$$a_i = A\,\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda i} \quad \text{for } 1 \le i \le n. \tag{J.4}$$

Furthermore, we assume that the constants A and λ satisfy

$$A > 0, \quad \lambda > 0, \quad \text{and} \quad |A-1| < 1. \tag{J.5}$$

We have already noticed in Sec. 9.3.1 that the first assumption, eq. (J.4), is valid only approximately since there are slight deviations from an exact exponential decrease. It can be thought of as an upper bound, though. In this regard, it will be checked numerically later on whether (J.5) is satisfied. We will indeed determine A and λ respecting (J.5) such that $a_i \le A\,\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda i}$ for the first couplings, see Sec. J.3.

Based on assumption (J.4) we aim at proving $a_{n+1} \le A\,\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda(n+1)}$.

Our argument makes use of (a) an important *combinatorial identity*, and (b) an *inequality* involving A and $\check{Z}$. The combinatorial identity is given by

$$\sum_{\substack{\alpha\in\mathbb{N}_0^n \\ |\alpha|=k \\ \sum_i i\alpha_i = n}} \frac{(k-1)!}{\alpha_1!\cdots\alpha_n!} = \frac{1}{n}\binom{n}{k}, \tag{J.6}$$

for $k \le n$. We will prove eq. (J.6) in Sec. J.1. (To the best of our knowledge, neither the identity itself nor its proof can be found in the literature.) The inequality reads

$$\frac{n^2}{n^2+2\pi\check{Z}}\left[A + \frac{1}{n}(1-A)^n - \frac{1}{n}\right] \le A, \tag{J.7}$$

where $n \in \mathbb{N}$, $A > 0$ and $|A-1| < 1$. We show in Sec. J.2 that it is satisfied for all n greater than some threshold value, in particular it holds true in the limit $n \to \infty$. For our setting we will determine an estimate for A numerically in Sec. J.3, on the basis of which the inequality (J.7) is satisfied for all $n \ge 5$.

Proof of $a_{n+1} \le A\,\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda(n+1)}$ assuming that (J.4) holds true.

By eq. (J.3) we have

$$a_{n+1} = \frac{(n+1)^2}{(n+1)^2+2\pi\check{Z}} \sum_{k=2}^{n+1} \sum_{\substack{\alpha\in\mathbb{N}_0^{n+1} \\ |\alpha|=k \\ \sum_i i\alpha_i = n+1}} \frac{(-1)^k(k-1)!}{\alpha_1!\cdots\alpha_{n+1}!}\, a_1^{\alpha_1}\cdots a_n^{\alpha_n}\,. \tag{J.8}$$

Now assumption (J.4) can be used to simplify the product $a_1^{\alpha_1}\cdots a_n^{\alpha_n}$ in the sum:

$$\begin{aligned} a_1^{\alpha_1}\cdots a_n^{\alpha_n} &= A^{\alpha_1}\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda\alpha_1}\,A^{\alpha_2}\mathrm{e}^{-2\lambda\alpha_2}\,\cdots A^{\alpha_n}\mathrm{e}^{-n\lambda\alpha_n} \\ &= A^{|\alpha|}\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda\sum_i i\alpha_i} = A^k\,\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda(n+1)}\,. \end{aligned} \tag{J.9}$$

Thus, eq. (J.8) reduces to

$$a_{n+1} = \frac{(n+1)^2}{(n+1)^2 + 2\pi \check{Z}} \sum_{k=2}^{n+1} (-A)^k \, \mathrm{e}^{-\lambda(n+1)} \sum_{\substack{\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^{n+1} \\ |\alpha| = k \\ \sum_i i\alpha_i = n+1}} \frac{(k-1)!}{\alpha_1! \cdots \alpha_{n+1}!} \,. \tag{J.10}$$

At this point the inner sum on the RHS can be replaced by means of the combinatorial identity (J.6):

$$a_{n+1} = \frac{(n+1)^2}{(n+1)^2 + 2\pi \check{Z}} \, \mathrm{e}^{-\lambda(n+1)} \, \frac{1}{n+1} \sum_{k=2}^{n+1} \binom{n+1}{k} 1^{(n+1)-k} (-A)^k \,, \tag{J.11}$$

where we have inserted a factor $1 \equiv 1^{(n+1)-k}$. Applying the binomial theorem to the remaining sum, $\sum_{k=2}^{n+1} \binom{n+1}{k} 1^{(n+1)-k} (-A)^k = (1-A)^{n+1} - (n+1)(-A) - 1$, yields

$$a_{n+1} = \mathrm{e}^{-\lambda(n+1)} \, \frac{(n+1)^2}{(n+1)^2 + 2\pi \check{Z}} \left[A + \frac{1}{n+1}(1-A)^{n+1} - \frac{1}{n+1} \right] . \tag{J.12}$$

As mentioned above and proven in Sec. J.2, inequality (J.7) is valid for all n greater than a yet to be determined threshold value. We assume here that n is already large enough, so that the inequality holds true for $n+1$, too. Hence, the last two factors on the RHS of (J.12) taken together are bounded from above by A, and we obtain

$$\boxed{a_{n+1} \leq A \, \mathrm{e}^{-\lambda(n+1)} \,.} \tag{J.13}$$

This completes our proof. □

Since we assumed $|A-1| < 1$, cf. eq. (J.5), the term $(1-A)^{n+1}$ in (J.12) tends to zero in the large n limit, and we have $-1 < (1-A)^{n+1} < 1$ for all n. Thus, the square bracket in (J.12) satisfies $[\cdots] > A - \frac{2}{n+1}$. This leads to $[\cdots] > 0$ for all $n > \frac{2}{A} - 1$. Furthermore, the factor $\frac{(n+1)^2}{(n+1)^2 + 2\pi\check{Z}}$ is always positive. Combining these results, eq. (J.12) yields a second estimate:

$$a_{n+1} > 0. \tag{J.14}$$

Moreover, considered the fact that the fraction and the square bracket in (J.12) in the limit $n \to \infty$ satisfy $\frac{(n+1)^2}{(n+1)^2+2\pi\check{Z}} \to 1$ and $\left[A + \frac{1}{n+1}(1-A)^{n+1} - \frac{1}{n+1}\right] \to A$, respectively, we conclude that a_{n+1} lies close to the upper bound given by eq. (J.13), i.e. $a_{n+1} \approx A \, \mathrm{e}^{-\lambda(n+1)}$, provided that n is sufficiently large and that (J.4) is given.

Remarks: The above argument mimics a proof by induction. If we had obtained $a_{n+1} = A \, \mathrm{e}^{-\lambda(n+1)}$ instead of (J.13), we could have concluded immediately that all couplings are given by the same exponential law, so that $a_n \to 0$ exponentially for $n \to 0$. However, we have only obtained an inequality for a_{n+1}. Therefore, the inductive chain is interrupted when going to $n+2$ since (J.4) might no longer be satisfied for $i = 1, \ldots, n+1$, and convergence of the couplings cannot be proven this way.[1] Nonetheless, (J.13) means that an exponential decrease of the first n couplings leads to the same or an even larger fall-off for a_{n+1}, which strongly suggests that the couplings do in fact converge.

J.1 Proof of the combinatorial identity

In this section we would like to prove the combinatorial identity (J.6). It involves a sum over a multi-index $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^n$ whose absolute value is fixed by $|\alpha| \equiv \sum_i \alpha_i = k$ and which satisfies the additional constraint $\sum_i i\alpha_i = n$. These two constraints reduce the number of possible terms considerably and turn the sum into a combinatorial problem. To the best of our knowledge, the identity has not yet been mentioned in the literature, so we present a detailed proof here.

Prior to this, let us consider an example of the sum in order to understand how it is computed: Let $n = 4$ and $k = 2$. Then the only possible multi-indices $\alpha \in \mathbb{N}_0^4$ whose absolute value equals 2 are given by $(1,1,0,0)$, $(1,0,1,0)$, $(1,0,0,1)$, $(0,1,1,0)$, $(0,1,0,1)$, $(0,0,1,1)$, $(2,0,0,0)$, $(0,2,0,0)$, $(0,0,2,0)$ and $(0,0,0,2)$. Among these vectors there are only two that satisfy $\sum_i i\alpha_i = 4$, namely $(1,0,1,0)$ and $(0,2,0,0)$. Hence, in this case the LHS of eq. (J.6) is given by

$$\frac{1!}{1!\,0!\,1!\,0!} + \frac{1!}{0!\,2!\,0!\,0!} = 1 + \frac{1}{2} = \frac{3}{2}\,. \tag{J.15}$$

The RHS of (J.6) gives $\frac{1}{4}\binom{4}{2} = \frac{1}{4}\frac{4!}{2!\,2!} = \frac{3}{2}$, too, so the identity is satisfied.

Proof of (J.6).

It is shown that the RHS and the LHS of (J.6) satisfy the same recurrence relation and the same initial conditions.

We define

$$\Omega_{n,k} \equiv \sum_{\substack{\alpha\in\mathbb{N}_0^n \\ |\alpha|=k \\ \sum_i i\alpha_i = n}} \frac{1}{\alpha_1! \cdots \alpha_n!}\,. \tag{J.16}$$

Since the multi-index is restricted by $|\alpha| = k$, its components are less than or at most equal to k, and we can think of the multi-sum as n sums, $\sum_{\alpha_1=0}^k \cdots \sum_{\alpha_n=0}^k$, where the α_i's are still subjected to the two constraints. Now we split off the first

[1]Relaxing the assumption in (J.4) by requiring $a_i \leq A\,\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda i}$ for $1 \leq i \leq n$ is not an option. The conclusion (J.13) would no longer be admissible. This is due to the fact that there is an alternating sign, $(-1)^k$, in the sum in eq. (J.8), which prevents us from estimating the sum of all terms by means of an inequality.

Moreover, trying to find a similar statement as (J.13) with a_i and a_{n+1} replaced by their absolute values in (J.4) and (J.13), respectively, does not work either: In this case, $(1-A)^{n+1}$ in (J.12) is substituted by $(1+|A|)^{n+1}$ which is divergent in the large n limit.

sum and shift the remaining indices. We obtain

$$\Omega_{n,k} = \sum_{\alpha_1=0}^{k} \frac{1}{\alpha_1!} \sum_{\substack{\alpha_2 \\ \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i = k \\ \sum_{i=1}^n i\alpha_i = n}} \cdots \sum_{\alpha_n} \frac{1}{\alpha_2! \cdots \alpha_n!} = \sum_{j=0}^{k} \frac{1}{j!} \sum_{\substack{\alpha_2 \\ \sum_{i=2}^n \alpha_i = k-j \\ \sum_{i=2}^n i\alpha_i = n-j}} \cdots \sum_{\alpha_n} \frac{1}{\alpha_2! \cdots \alpha_n!}, \quad \text{(J.17)}$$

where we have relabeled α_1 by j. Defining $\tilde{\alpha}_i \equiv \alpha_{i+1}$ we can write (J.17) as

$$\Omega_{n,k} = \sum_{j=0}^{k} \frac{1}{j!} \sum_{\substack{\tilde{\alpha}_1 \\ \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \tilde{\alpha}_i = k-j \\ \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} i\tilde{\alpha}_i = n-k}} \cdots \sum_{\tilde{\alpha}_{n-1}} \frac{1}{\tilde{\alpha}_1! \cdots \tilde{\alpha}_{n-1}!}. \quad \text{(J.18)}$$

The second constraint under the sums in (J.18) has been obtained by rearranging its counterpart on the RHS of eq. (J.17), $\sum_{i=2}^n i\alpha_i = n - j$, as follows:

$$n-j = \sum_{i=2}^{n} i\alpha_i = \sum_{i=2}^{n} i\tilde{\alpha}_{i-1} = \sum_{i=1}^{n-1}(i+1)\tilde{\alpha}_i = \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} i\tilde{\alpha}_i + \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \tilde{\alpha}_i = \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} i\tilde{\alpha}_i + k - j, \quad \text{(J.19)}$$

leading to $\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} i\tilde{\alpha}_i = n - k$. In fact, this constraint dictates that all $\tilde{\alpha}_i$ with $i > n - k$ must vanish. Therefore, we can consider the multi-index $\tilde{\alpha}$ as an element of $\mathbb{N}_0^{n-k}$ effectively rather than $\mathbb{N}_0^{n-1}$, and the two constraints in (J.18) amount to $\sum_{i=1}^{n-k} \tilde{\alpha}_i = k - j$ and $\sum_{i=1}^{n-k} i\tilde{\alpha}_i = n - k$. This enables us to identify the $\tilde{\alpha}$-sums in (J.18) with $\Omega_{n-k,k-j}$. As a result we find the *recurrence relation*

$$\Omega_{n,k} = \sum_{j=0}^{k} \frac{1}{j!} \Omega_{n-k,k-j}. \quad \text{(J.20)}$$

Furthermore, we have the *initial values*

$$\text{(i)}\ \Omega_{n,n} = \frac{1}{n!}, \qquad \text{(ii)}\ \Omega_{n,k} = 0 \ \text{ for } k > n, \qquad \text{(iii)}\ \Omega_{n,0} = 0. \quad \text{(J.21)}$$

These equations can be shown as follows.
(i) Setting $k = n$ in (J.16) we notice that the only possible multi-index α satisfying both constraints is the one with $\alpha_1 = n$ and $\alpha_2 = \cdots = \alpha_n = 0$. Thus, the main sum over α consists of one term only: $\Omega_{n,n} = \frac{1}{n!\,0!\cdots 0!} = \frac{1}{n!}$.
(ii) The constraints imply $n = \sum_i i\alpha_i \geq \sum_i \alpha_i = k$, so for $k > n$ the main sum over α contains no term at all and amounts to zero.
(iii) For $k = 0$ the constraint $\sum_i \alpha_i = k$ forces all α_i to vanish. In that case, the constraint $\sum_i i\alpha_i = n$ can not be satisfied since $n \geq 1$, and so the main sum over α contains no term either.

Next, we define

$$\Psi_{n,k} \equiv \frac{1}{(k-1)!} \frac{1}{n} \binom{n}{k} = \frac{1}{k!} \binom{n-1}{k-1}, \quad \text{(J.22)}$$

for $n \geq k \geq 1$, as well as

$$\Psi_{n,k} \equiv 0 \;\text{ for } k > n \quad \text{and} \quad \Psi_{n,0} \equiv 0\,. \tag{J.23}$$

With regard to eq. (J.6), we have to prove $\Omega_{n,k} = \Psi_{n,k}$. For that purpose it suffices to show that $\Omega_{n,k}$ and $\Psi_{n,k}$ satisfy the same recurrence relation and the same initial conditions. (By means of eq. (J.20), all $\Omega_{n,k}$'s can be expressed in terms of the initial values. This statement would hold true for $\Psi_{n,k}$, too, if we found the same recurrence relation and initial conditions.) Using (J.22) we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{j=0}^{k} \frac{1}{j!}\,\Psi_{n-k,k-j} &= \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} \frac{(n-k)!}{j!\,(k-j-1)!\,(n-k)\,(k-j)!\,(n-2k+j)!} \\
&= \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} \frac{1}{k!}\,\frac{k!}{j!\,(k-j)!}\,\frac{(n-k-1)!}{(k-j-1)!\,[(n-k-1)-(k-j-1)]!} \\
&= \frac{1}{k!}\sum_{j=0}^{k-1}\binom{k}{j}\binom{n-k-1}{k-1-j} \overset{(*)}{=} \frac{1}{k!}\binom{k+n-k-1}{k-1} = \frac{1}{k!}\binom{n-1}{k-1} \\
&= \Psi_{n,k}\,.
\end{aligned} \tag{J.24}$$

In (J.24) the equality labeled by $(*)$ makes use of Vandermonde's identity which is given by $\binom{m+n}{r} = \sum_{i=0}^{r}\binom{m}{i}\binom{n}{r-i}$ for $m, n, r \in \mathbb{N}_0$. Thus, $\Psi_{n,k}$ indeed satisfies the same recurrence relation as $\Omega_{n,k}$.

Finally, we convince ourselves of the validity of the initial conditions: With $\Psi_{n,n} = \frac{1}{n!}\binom{n-1}{n-1} = \frac{1}{n!}$ and with the definitions in (J.23) we have in fact the same initial values for $\Psi_{n,k}$ as the ones for $\Omega_{n,k}$.

In conclusion, $\Psi_{n,k}$ *and* $\Omega_{n,k}$ *satisfy the same recurrence relation and the same initial conditions, so* $\Omega_{n,k} = \Psi_{n,k}$. This proves the combinatorial identity (J.6). $\square$

J.2 Proof of the inequality

In this section we will prove that inequality (J.7) is satisfied for all n greater than a certain threshold value which is to be determined. As $|1-A| < 1$ by assumption, we can make use of

$$(1-A)^n < 1 \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}. \tag{J.25}$$

- **The case $\check{Z} \geq 0$.** In this case the statement is obvious since, first, $\frac{n^2}{n^2+2\pi\check{Z}} \leq 1$, and second, $\frac{1}{n}(1-A)^n - \frac{1}{n} < 0$, by eq. (J.25). Thus, (J.7) is satisfied for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ without further ado.

- **The case $\check{Z} < 0$.** This is the interesting case since in our analysis in Section 9.3 we have $\check{Z} < 0$ for either parametrization. We want to determine a threshold value n_{tr} such that (J.7) is satisfied for all $n > n_{\text{tr}}$. Since the factor $\frac{n^2}{n^2+2\pi\check{Z}}$ has a pole at $n = \sqrt{-2\pi\check{Z}}$, our first requirement for the threshold value is

$n > n_{\rm tr} \geq \sqrt{-2\pi \check{Z}}$. Unlike the case $\check{Z} \geq 0$, here the problem which hampers a straightforward estimate in (J.7) arises from the different behavior of the two factors,

$$\underbrace{\frac{n^2}{n^2 + 2\pi \check{Z}}}_{\geq 1} \underbrace{\left[A + \frac{1}{n}(1-A)^n - \frac{1}{n}\right]}_{\leq A}, \tag{J.26}$$

so the product is not less than or equal to A for *all* n. Hence, a more careful argument is required. Subtracting (J.26) from A yields

$$A - \tfrac{n^2}{n^2+2\pi\check{Z}} \left[A + \tfrac{1}{n}(1-A)^n - \tfrac{1}{n}\right] = \tfrac{n}{n^2+2\pi\check{Z}} \left[\tfrac{2\pi\check{Z}A}{n} - (1-A)^n + 1\right], \tag{J.27}$$

and showing that this expression is greater than zero is equivalent to proving (J.7). As we required $n > \sqrt{-2\pi\check{Z}}$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we have $\frac{n}{n^2+2\pi\check{Z}} > 0$, so it remains to be shown that

$$\frac{2\pi\check{Z}A}{n} - (1-A)^n + 1 \overset{!}{>} 0. \tag{J.28}$$

The idea is to determine threshold values with respect to n for the first two terms separately, such that both $2\pi\check{Z}A\frac{1}{n} > -\frac{1}{2}$ and $-(1-A)^n > -\frac{1}{2}$.

For the first term in (J.28) we require $n > -4\pi\check{Z}A$. Then rearranging yields indeed $2\pi\check{Z}A\frac{1}{n} > -\frac{1}{2}$.

Regarding the second term, we differentiate between $A = 1$ and $A \neq 1$. For $A = 1$, obviously $-(1-A)^n = 0 > -\frac{1}{2}$ without further conditions on n. For $A \neq 1$ we require $n > -\frac{\ln(2)}{\ln|1-A|}$. This is equivalent to $|1-A|^n < \frac{1}{2}$, which implies $(1-A)^n < \frac{1}{2}$.

Taking all requirements together we can define the threshold value now:

$$n_{\rm tr} \equiv \max\left(\sqrt{-2\pi\check{Z}},\, -4\pi\check{Z}A,\, -\frac{\ln(2)}{\ln|1-A|}\right), \tag{J.29}$$

for $A \neq 1$, and $n_{\rm tr} \equiv \max\left(\sqrt{-2\pi\check{Z}},\, -4\pi\check{Z}A\right)$ for $A = 1$. Then we find

$$\frac{2\pi\check{Z}A}{n} - (1-A)^n + 1 > -\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2} + 1 = 0 \qquad \forall\, n > n_{\rm tr}\,. \tag{J.30}$$

As a consequence, we obtain the desired inequality,

$$\frac{n^2}{n^2 + 2\pi\check{Z}} \left[A + \frac{1}{n}(1-A)^n - \frac{1}{n}\right] \leq A \qquad \forall\, n > n_{\rm tr}\,, \tag{J.31}$$

where the "="-case included in "≤" applies to $n \to \infty$ only. □

J.3 Numerical check of initial conditions

Finally, we would like to check if and to what extent the first couplings obtained by numerical computation satisfy assumption (J.4). If they do, at least approximately, we have to make sure that the corresponding values of A and λ meet the conditions (J.5). Furthermore, we want to determine the threshold value n_{tr} beyond which (J.31) holds true. It should be a value that is easily accessible by our numerical analysis; otherwise the above proofs would be pointless.

We use the results of Section 9.3.1, more precisely, the bare couplings $\check{\gamma}_n$ calculated on the basis of the EAA couplings b and μ for the linear metric parametrization ($b = 38/3$, $\mu = 0.1579$), see Figure 9.4. By eq. (J.1) we express those couplings in terms of a_n, i.e. we determine a_n for $n = 1, \dots, 48$.

Figure J.1 shows the first 10 couplings a_n, $n = 1, \dots, 10$. We find that their fall-off behavior for increasing n is not exactly given by a straight line in the logarithmic diagram, so the assumed exponential decrease is observed only at an approximate level, $a_n \approx A\,\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda n}$. Although lacking an exact relation, we might determine an upper bound for a_n in terms of A and λ such that

$$a_n \leq A\,\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda n}\,. \tag{J.32}$$

For this purpose we proceed as follows. We fit a linear function of the type $f(n) = c_1 n + c_0$ to the set of points $(n, \ln a_n)$ for $n = 2, \dots, 10$.[2] The result reads

$$f(n) = -0.477\,n + 0.350\,. \tag{J.33}$$

Then we shift this function slightly upwards, $f(n) \to \tilde{f}(n) = f(n) + \tilde{c}$, such that $\ln a_n \leq \tilde{f}(n)$ for all $n = 1, \dots, 10$, yielding an upper bound for $\ln a_n$. Here we find that $\tilde{c} = 0.1$ is a sufficiently large shift. Exponentiating $\tilde{f}(n)$ finally leads to the desired bound for a_n. Based on the fitting data (J.33) we obtain

$$A = 1.568 \qquad \text{and} \qquad \lambda = 0.477\,, \tag{J.34}$$

such that $a_n \leq A\,\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda n}$ is indeed satisfied for the first 10 couplings. This upper bound is shown in Figure J.1 as well.

Remarkably enough, the values in (J.34) meet the conditions (J.5): $A > 0$, $\lambda > 0$ and $|A - 1| < 1$.

In summary, we have not been able to show that the required assumption $a_n = A\,\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda n}$ is strictly satisfied for the first couplings, nor did we find a more general proof with relaxed and less restrictive assumptions. However, we have found an upper bound, which actually serves as a good approximation for the couplings at the same time: $a_n \lesssim A\,\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda n}$. Taking all of the above arguments together, we collected strong evidence for the convergence of the couplings as $n \to \infty$.

It remains to be checked if the threshold value corresponding to inequality (J.31) is accessible by our numerical analysis, i.e. if we can compute all a_n with $n \leq n_{\text{tr}}$. (Note that we have calculated the a_n's up to $n = 48$.) Previously, we have tested the

[2] We excluded a_1 here because it is the only coupling among the a_n's which is determined by a different formula, eq. (J.2), and because its corresponding point in the diagram deviates stronger from the line.

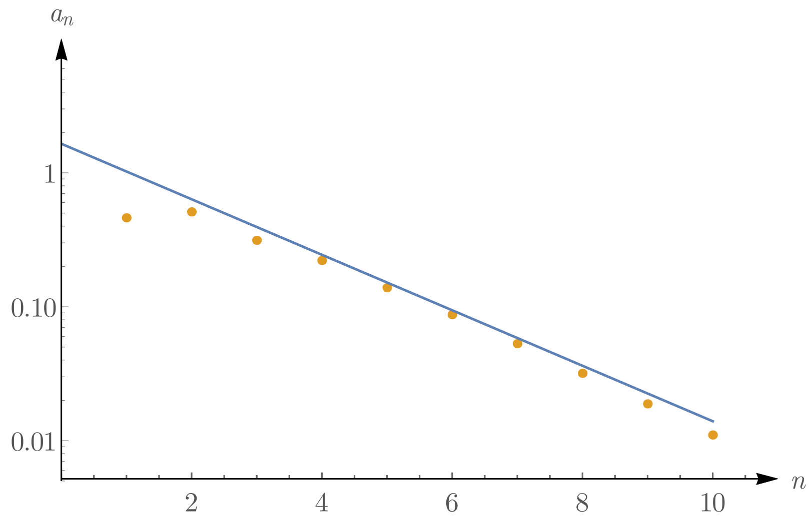


Figure J.1 Logarithmic plot of the first 10 couplings a_n (dark yellow points) and a line serving as an upper bound (blue). The bound was obtained by fitting a linear function, $c_1 n + c_0$, to $\ln(a_n)$ for $n = 2, \ldots, 10$ and shifting it slightly upwards ($c_0 \to c_0 + 0.1$).

compatibility of the first 10 couplings with the requirements for the proof of (J.13). In this respect, it would be desirable if (J.31) were satisfied for all $n > 10$.

Using the result for the threshold value, eq. (J.29), and inserting the numerically determined parameter A, given by (J.34), we obtain

$$n_{\mathrm{tr}} = 9.93\,. \tag{J.35}$$

This remarkable result proves that (J.31) is satisfied for all $n \geq 10$, in perfect agreement with our wish expressed in the previous paragraph.

We can even find a lower threshold value. (The one in eq. (J.29) is sufficient for (J.31), but it has been derived by very careful estimates that might be undercut.) This possibility is illustrated in Figure J.2. It shows the values resulting from the LHS of (J.31), $\frac{n^2}{n^2+2\pi\check{Z}}\left[A + \frac{1}{n}(1-A)^n - \frac{1}{n}\right]$, dependent on n. For comparison, the reference value $A = 1.568$ is represented by the dashed horizontal line. All points in Figure J.2 below this line, i.e. all $n \geq 5$, satisfy the inequality (J.31).

At last, we would like to briefly point out the differences arising from the use of the exponential parametrization as compared with the above results. For the linear parametrization all bare couplings $\check{\gamma}_n$ are negative (all a_n are positive). This fact rendered the above considerations possible. As we have seen in Section 9.3.2, on the other hand, the exponential parametrization results in a set of $\check{\gamma}_n$ characterized by changing signs. Although being evenly distributed on average, these sign fluctuations seem to be irregular, see Figure 9.7. Therefore, the requirement $a_i = A\,\mathrm{e}^{-\lambda i}$ for all $i \leq n$ with some $n \in \mathbb{N}$, cf. eq. (J.4), cannot be satisfied in this case. Figure 9.7 rather suggests that it is the absolute values of the couplings that decrease exponentially. In the beginning of this appendix we have already mentioned, however, that our

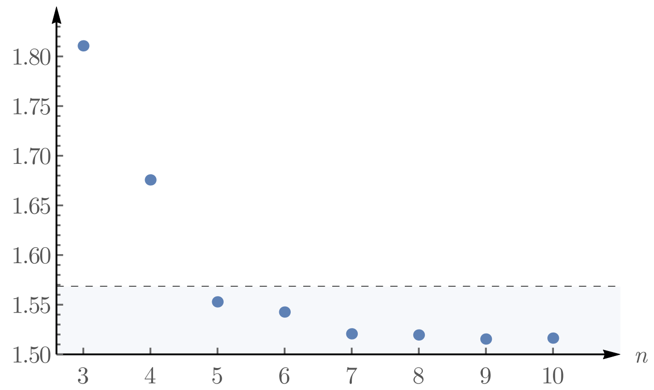


Figure J.2 Check of inequality (J.31): The blue points show $\frac{n^2}{n^2+2\pi\check{Z}}\left[A+\frac{1}{n}(1-A)^n-\frac{1}{n}\right]$ plotted against n. The dashed horizontal line is located at the height A. Thus, we observe that the inequality holds true for $n \geq 5$.

proofs do not appropriately generalize to a formulation in terms of absolute values. Hence, we must rely on the numerical analysis at this point. Having said this, it is surprising that the couplings $\check{\gamma}_n$ and $\check{\xi}$ seem to converge almost equally well as observed for the linear parametrization.

K

Weyl transformation of the functional measure and the cutoff

This appendix addresses the transformation law of the functional measure, $\mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}]}\chi$, and the cutoff contribution to the Ward identity w.r.t. Weyl split-symmetry. The latter requires a computation of the term

$$\Big\langle \int \mathrm{d}^2 y\, (\chi-\phi)(y)\, \frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\, \frac{\delta}{\delta \hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)} \Big[\Big(\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\Big)(y)\Big]\, (\chi-\phi)(y)\Big\rangle. \tag{K.1}$$

We will simplify this expression for general regulators in Section K.2 and evaluate it explicitly for the optimized cutoff in Section K.3. These considerations supplement the discussion of Weyl split-symmetry transformations and Ward identities contained in Section 9.6.

K.1 Weyl transformation of the functional measure

Since the measure defined in Appendix I.1 is translational invariant, the change $\chi \to \chi' = \chi - \sigma$ leaves it unaltered, $\mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}]}\chi' = \mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}]}\chi$. Thus, it remains to be investigated how the measure transforms under Weyl transformations, $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu} \to \hat{g}'_{\mu\nu}$, with

$$\hat{g}'_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\,. \tag{K.2}$$

For that purpose, we define the two functionals

$$\hat{S}[\chi] = \frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2 x \sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\chi\big(-\hat{\Box}\big)\chi\,, \qquad \hat{S}'[\chi] = \frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2 x \sqrt{\hat{g}'}\,\chi\big(-\hat{\Box}'\big)\chi\,. \tag{K.3}$$

By eq. (H.14) we observe that $\hat{S}' = \hat{S}$. For our discussion we are going to exploit known identities for functional integrals, the connection of $\hat{S}$ and $\hat{S}'$ to the induced gravity action Γ^{ind}, and the transformation laws of Γ^{ind} considered in Appendix H. We proceed in four steps.

(1) We recall that the induced gravity action is defined by

$$\mathrm{e}^{-\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}]} \equiv \int \mathcal{D}_{\Lambda}^{[\hat{g}]}\chi\ \mathrm{e}^{-\hat{S}[\chi]}\,, \tag{K.4}$$

where we use the shorthand notation $\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}] \equiv \Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}_{k=0,\Lambda}[\hat{g}]$.

(2) We know from Appendix H, in particular eq. (H.30), that the transformation behavior of the finite part of $\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}]$ is given by $\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}']\big|_{\text{finite}} = \Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}]\big|_{\text{finite}} - \frac{1}{12\pi}\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}] + \frac{1}{2}\ln\big(\hat{V}'/\hat{V}\big)$, where the functional $\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}]$ has been defined in eq. (H.23), and $\hat{V} \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}$ and $\hat{V}' \equiv \int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}'}$ denote the respective volume terms. These volume terms are purely due to possible zero mode contributions; if the Laplacians do not have any zero modes, they cancel each other. As discussed in Section H.2, the divergent part of $\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}]$ depends on the underlying regularization scheme. Regularizing the measure as in Appendices I.1 and H.1, the transformation law of the full induced gravity action reads

$$\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}'] = \Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}] - \frac{1}{12\pi}\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}] + \frac{1}{2}\ln\left(\frac{\hat{V}'}{\hat{V}}\right) - \frac{\Lambda^2}{8\pi}\big(\hat{V}' - \hat{V}\big). \tag{K.5}$$

Applying (K.5) to (K.4) and using $\hat{S}' = \hat{S}$ yields

$$\int \mathcal{D}_{\Lambda}^{[\hat{g}']}\chi\ \mathrm{e}^{-\hat{S}'[\chi]} = \mathrm{e}^{-\Delta\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}',\hat{g}]}\int \mathcal{D}_{\Lambda}^{[\hat{g}]}\chi\ \mathrm{e}^{-\hat{S}'[\chi]}\,, \tag{K.6}$$

with $\Delta\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}',\hat{g}] \equiv -\frac{1}{12\pi}\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}] + \frac{1}{2}\ln\Big(\frac{\hat{V}'}{\hat{V}}\Big) - \frac{\Lambda^2}{8\pi}\big(\hat{V}' - \hat{V}\big)$. From eq. (K.6) we can read off that the measure must transform as $\mathcal{D}_{\Lambda}^{[\hat{g}']}\chi = \mathrm{e}^{-\Delta\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}',\hat{g}]}\,\mathcal{D}_{\Lambda}^{[\hat{g}]}\chi$ provided that the integrand is given by $\mathrm{e}^{-\hat{S}'[\chi]}$. We would like to prove next that this relation is actually independent of the integrand.

(3) We repeat the above integration, but we include an arbitrary functional this time, i.e. we aim at calculating $\int \mathcal{D}_{\Lambda}^{[\hat{g}']}\chi\ \mathrm{e}^{-\hat{S}'[\chi]}\,F[\chi;\hat{g}']$. For that purpose, we are going to need two functional identities. First, observe that the argument χ in $F[\chi;\hat{g}']$ can be replaced according to

$$F[\chi;\hat{g}'] = F\left[\tfrac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}'}}\tfrac{\delta}{\delta J}\,;\hat{g}'\right]\ \mathrm{e}^{\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}'}\,J\,\chi}\,\Big|_{J=0}\,. \tag{K.7}$$

For the second identity, let $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ denote an arbitrary metric which is merely used to specify the measure. Then, by completing the square in the ensuing functional integral, we find

$$\begin{aligned}\int \mathcal{D}_{\Lambda}^{[\tilde{g}]}\chi\ \mathrm{e}^{-\hat{S}+J\cdot\chi} &= \int \mathcal{D}_{\Lambda}^{[\tilde{g}]}\chi\ \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\left[\chi\cdot(-\hat{\Box})\chi - 2\,J\cdot\chi\right]}\\ &= \int \mathcal{D}_{\Lambda}^{[\tilde{g}]}\chi\ \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}(\chi+\hat{\Box}^{-1}J)\cdot(-\hat{\Box})(\chi+\hat{\Box}^{-1}J)}\ \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}J\cdot\hat{\Box}^{-1}J}\\ &= \int \mathcal{D}_{\Lambda}^{[\tilde{g}]}\chi\ \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\chi\cdot(-\hat{\Box})\chi}\ \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}J\cdot\hat{\Box}^{-1}J} = \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}J\cdot\hat{\Box}^{-1}J}\int \mathcal{D}_{\Lambda}^{[\tilde{g}]}\chi\ \mathrm{e}^{-\hat{S}}\,,\end{aligned} \tag{K.8}$$

and an equivalent relation in terms of $\hat{S}'$ is obtained by replacing $\hat{\Box}$ with $\hat{\Box}'$. From the second to the third line we shifted the integration variable according to $\chi \to \chi - \hat{\Box}^{-1}J$

and exploited the translational invariance of the measure. Note that (K.8) holds for any metric $\tilde{g}_{\mu\nu}$ in the measure.

(4) Combining the above results we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
\int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}']}\chi\, \mathrm{e}^{-\hat{S}'[\chi]}\, F[\chi;\hat{g}'] &\overset{(\mathrm{K.7})}{=} \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}']}\chi\, \mathrm{e}^{-\hat{S}'[\chi]}\, F\Big[\tfrac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}'}}\tfrac{\delta}{\delta J}\,;\hat{g}'\Big]\, \mathrm{e}^{\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}'}\,J\,\chi}\Big|_{J=0}\\
&\overset{(\mathrm{K.8})}{=} F\Big[\tfrac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}'}}\tfrac{\delta}{\delta J}\,;\hat{g}'\Big]\, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}'}\,J\hat{\Box}'^{-1}J} \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}']}\chi\, \mathrm{e}^{-\hat{S}'[\chi]}\Big|_{J=0}\\
&\overset{(\mathrm{K.6})}{=} \mathrm{e}^{-\Delta\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}',\hat{g}]}\, F\Big[\tfrac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}'}}\tfrac{\delta}{\delta J}\,;\hat{g}'\Big]\, \mathrm{e}^{-\frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}'}\,J\hat{\Box}'^{-1}J} \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}]}\chi\, \mathrm{e}^{-\hat{S}'[\chi]}\Big|_{J=0}\\
&\overset{(\mathrm{K.8})}{=} \mathrm{e}^{-\Delta\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}',\hat{g}]} \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}]}\chi\, \mathrm{e}^{-\hat{S}'[\chi]}\, F\Big[\tfrac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}'}}\tfrac{\delta}{\delta J}\,;\hat{g}'\Big]\, \mathrm{e}^{\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}'}\,J\,\chi}\Big|_{J=0}\\
&\overset{(\mathrm{K.7})}{=} \mathrm{e}^{-\Delta\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}',\hat{g}]} \int \mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}]}\chi\, \mathrm{e}^{-\hat{S}'[\chi]}\, F[\chi;\hat{g}'],
\end{aligned} \tag{K.9}$$

for an arbitrary functional $F[\chi;\hat{g}']$. Therefore, we conclude that the measure transforms as

$$\boxed{\mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}']}\chi = \mathrm{e}^{-\Delta\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}',\hat{g}]}\, \mathcal{D}_\Lambda^{[\hat{g}]}\chi\,.} \tag{K.10}$$

The exponent of the crucial transformation factor, $\Delta\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}',\hat{g}]$, is given by

$$\Delta\Gamma^{\mathrm{ind}}[\hat{g}',\hat{g}] \equiv -\frac{1}{12\pi}\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}] + \frac{1}{2}\ln\left(\frac{\hat{V}'}{\hat{V}}\right) - \frac{\Lambda^2}{8\pi}\big(\hat{V}'-\hat{V}\big), \tag{K.11}$$

with $\Delta I[\sigma;\hat{g}] \equiv \frac{1}{2}\int \mathrm{d}^2x\sqrt{\hat{g}}\big[\hat{D}_\mu\sigma\hat{D}^\mu\sigma + \hat{R}\sigma\big]$. Again, the term $\frac{1}{2}\ln\big(\hat{V}'/\hat{V}\big)$ occurs only in the presence of zero modes.

K.2 Simplification of the cutoff contribution

In this section we reexpress the cutoff contribution to the Ward identity as it occurs in eq. (9.67), $\Big\langle \int \mathrm{d}^2y\ (\chi-\phi)(y)\,\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\big[\big(\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)(y)\big](\chi-\phi)(y)\Big\rangle$, in terms of the propagator $\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}$. For this purpose, we exploit two well known identities. First,

$$\big\langle(\chi-\phi)\,A\,(\chi-\phi)\big\rangle = \big\langle\chi\,A\,\chi\big\rangle - \big\langle\chi\big\rangle A\,\phi - \phi\,A\big\langle\chi\big\rangle + \phi\,A\,\phi = \big\langle\chi\,A\,\chi\big\rangle - \phi\,A\,\phi, \tag{K.12}$$

and second, we observe that a contracted metric derivative, $\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}$, can be represented as a derivative with respect to σ:

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{\delta}{\delta\sigma(x)}F[\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma}\hat{g}]\Big|_{\sigma=0} &= \int \mathrm{d}y\ \frac{\delta F[\hat{g}]}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(y)}\,\frac{\delta\big[\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma(y)}\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(y)\big]}{\delta\sigma(x)}\Big|_{\sigma=0}\\
&= \int \mathrm{d}y\ \frac{\delta F[\hat{g}]}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(y)}\ 2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\sigma(x)}\,\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)\,\delta(x-y)\Big|_{\sigma=0}\\
&= 2\,\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)\,\frac{\delta F[\hat{g}]}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\,.
\end{aligned} \tag{K.13}$$

The latter relation can be used, for instance, to compute the variation of the square root of the metric determinant in an easy way, yielding

$$\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)} = \delta(x-y). \tag{K.14}$$

In addition to that, we introduce the abbreviation

$$\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x) \equiv \frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\,, \tag{K.15}$$

with $\mathcal{R}_\Lambda \equiv \mathcal{R}_\Lambda[\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(y)] \equiv \mathcal{R}_\Lambda(-\hat{\Box}_y)$ where the argument y agrees with the variable of integration in the expression under consideration.

Based on this groundwork we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
&\Big\langle \int \mathrm{d}^2 y\,(\chi-\phi)(y)\,\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\Big[\Big(\sqrt{\hat{g}}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\Big)(y)\Big]\,(\chi-\phi)(y)\Big\rangle \\
&= \int \mathrm{d}^2 y\Big[\big\langle\chi(y)\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\,\chi(y)\big\rangle - \phi(y)\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\,\phi(y)\Big]\delta(x-y) \\
&\quad + \int \mathrm{d}^2 y\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)}\Big[\big\langle\chi(y)\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)\chi(y)\big\rangle - \phi(y)\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)\phi(y)\Big] \\
&= \int \mathrm{d}^2 y\;\delta(x-y)\int \mathrm{d}^2 z\sqrt{\hat{g}(z)}\,\tfrac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(z)}}\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\,\delta(y-z)\Big[\big\langle\chi(y)\chi(z)\big\rangle - \phi(y)\phi(z)\Big] \\
&\quad + \int \mathrm{d}^2 y\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)}\int \mathrm{d}^2 z\sqrt{\hat{g}(z)}\,\tfrac{1}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(z)}}\,\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)\,\delta(y-z)\Big[\big\langle\chi(y)\chi(z)\big\rangle - \phi(y)\phi(z)\Big] \\
&= \int \mathrm{d}^2 y\;\delta(x-y)\int \mathrm{d}^2 z\sqrt{\hat{g}(z)}\,\big(\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)_{yz}\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}_{zy} \\
&\quad + \int \mathrm{d}^2 y\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)}\int \mathrm{d}^2 z\sqrt{\hat{g}(z)}\,\big[\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)\big]_{yz}\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}_{zy} \\
&= \int \mathrm{d}^2 y\;\delta(x-y)\Big[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}\Big]_{yy} \\
&\quad + \int \mathrm{d}^2 y\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)}\Big[\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}\Big]_{yy} \\
&= \big\langle x\big|\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\,\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}\big|x\big\rangle + \mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\Big[\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)\,\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}\Big]
\end{aligned} \tag{K.16}$$

Here we have employed the operator conventions discussed in Appendix B. In particular, for the third equality we have exploited that the propagator can be expressed as $\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}_{xy} = \big\langle\chi(x)\chi(y)\big\rangle - \phi(x)\phi(y)$.

The advantage of our result (K.16) lies in the fact that we do no longer have to compute any involved expectation values. The latter are replaced by the propagator, an object which is obtained straightforwardly in our case with the EAA given.

K.3 The Ward identity for the optimized cutoff

Finally, we would like to evaluate the cutoff terms obtained in the previous section, $\big\langle x\big|\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\,\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}\big|x\big\rangle$ and $\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\,\big[\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)\,\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}\big]$, when using the optimized cutoff, $\mathcal{R}_\Lambda \equiv \mathcal{R}_\Lambda(-\hat{\Box}) = Z_\Lambda\big(\Lambda^2+\hat{\Box}\big)\,\theta\big(\Lambda^2+\hat{\Box}\big)$ with $Z_\Lambda \equiv -\frac{b}{8\pi}$. It is crucial for the argument that $\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}\,(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}$ becomes diagonal in its spacetime representation when combined with $\mathcal{R}_\Lambda$ or $\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)$. Diagonality of an operator $\mathcal{O}$ means $\langle x|\mathcal{O}|y\rangle \propto \delta(x-y)$. The reason why the propagator becomes diagonal is that it does no longer contain any differential operators provided that it is multiplied by a cutoff term. We will clarify the details in a moment. We emphasize that this diagonality is a special feature of the optimized cutoff; the general treatment is more involved.

The second functional derivative of $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}}$ is given by $\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}\,(2)} = Z_\Lambda\big(-\hat{\Box}+2\mu\Lambda^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\big)$, with $Z_\Lambda = -\frac{b}{8\pi}$, so we have

$$\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}\,(2)} + \mathcal{R}_\Lambda = Z_\Lambda\Big[-\hat{\Box}+2\mu\Lambda^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi} + \big(\Lambda^2+\hat{\Box}\big)\,\theta\big(\Lambda^2+\hat{\Box}\big)\Big]. \tag{K.17}$$

Upon multiplying this expression by either $\mathcal{R}_\Lambda$ or $\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)$ we observe that the step-function $\theta\big(\Lambda^2+\hat{\Box}\big)$ contained in both of these cutoff terms effectively suppresses all modes with $\omega^2/\Lambda^2 \geq 1$, where ω^2 is an eigenvalue of $-\hat{\Box}$. For all remaining modes the θ-function in (K.17) equals 1. From this we infer that

$$\text{cutoff}\times\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}\,(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1} = \text{cutoff}\times\Big[Z_\Lambda\big(\Lambda^2+2\mu\Lambda^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\big)\Big]^{-1}, \tag{K.18}$$

where "cutoff" is a placeholder for $\mathcal{R}_\Lambda$ or $\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)$. Hence, $\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}\,(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}$ is a pure number whenever it occurs in combination with a cutoff term, so it is indeed diagonal in x-space. Note that, as usual, we employ the conventions for operator representations specified in Appendix B.

(1) Evaluation of $\mathbf{Tr}_\Lambda\big[\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)\,\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}\,(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}\big]$.
Here the trace Tr_Λ reduces to a standard trace, Tr, since $\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda$ already suppresses all modes with momenta larger than Λ. Using (K.18) in addition, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
&\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\Big[\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)\,\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}\,(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}\Big] = \mathrm{Tr}\Big[\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)\,\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}\,(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}\Big]\\
&= \int \mathrm{d}^2y\,\mathrm{d}^2z\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)}\,\sqrt{\hat{g}(z)}\,\langle y|\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)|z\rangle\langle z|\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}\,(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}|y\rangle\\
&= \int \mathrm{d}^2y\,\mathrm{d}^2z\left[\tfrac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\tfrac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\Big(\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big(-\hat{\Box}_y\big)\delta(y-z)\Big)\right]\Big[Z_\Lambda\Lambda^2\big(1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\big)\Big]^{-1}\delta(z-y),
\end{aligned} \tag{K.19}$$

where we have inserted the definition (K.15). Now we can separately analyze the remaining cutoff contribution, $\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big(-\hat{\Box}_y\big)\delta(y-z)$. For that purpose we express it in terms of a Laplace transform:

$$\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big(-\hat{\Box}_y\big)\delta(y-z) = \int_0^\infty \mathrm{d}s\,\widetilde{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(s)\,\mathrm{e}^{s\hat{\Box}}\delta(y-z) \tag{K.20}$$

At this point we can exploit the known results concerning heat kernel expansions, see Appendix C. Here the expansion has the form $\mathrm{e}^{s\hat{\Box}}\delta(y-z) = \sum_n s^n A_n(y,z)$. Since there is a second delta function on the very right of eq. (K.19), we can take the coincidence limit $z \to y$ in the heat kernel expansion.[1] This leads to significant simplifications, and we obtain [12, 50, 247–253]

$$\begin{aligned} \mathrm{e}^{s\hat{\Box}}\delta(y-z)\big|_{z\to y} &= \frac{1}{4\pi s}\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)}\,\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} s^n a_n(y,y) \\ &= \frac{1}{4\pi s}\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)}\,\Big[1+\tfrac{1}{6}s\hat{R}+\tfrac{1}{60}s^2\hat{R}^2+\tfrac{1}{30}s^2\hat{\Box}\hat{R}+\mathcal{O}(s^3)\Big]\,. \end{aligned} \tag{K.21}$$

Furthermore, we can make use of the fact that the generalized Mellin transform $Q_n[W]$ — defined by eq. (C.10) in Appendix C — of some function W has an equivalent representation in terms of the inverse Laplace transform $\widetilde{W}$:

$$Q_n[W] = \int_0^\infty \mathrm{d}s\,\widetilde{W}(s)s^{-n} \qquad (\text{for all } n). \tag{K.22}$$

Combining (K.20), (K.21) and (K.22) we find

$$\begin{aligned} &\Big(\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big(-\hat{\Box}_y\big)\delta(y-z)\Big)\Big|_{z\to y} \\ &= \frac{1}{4\pi}\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)}\,\Big(Q_1[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda]+\frac{1}{6}\,\hat{R}\,Q_0[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda]+\frac{1}{60}\Big(\hat{R}^2+2\hat{\Box}\hat{R}\Big)\,Q_{-1}[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda]+\dots\Big)\,, \end{aligned} \tag{K.23}$$

where the dots refer to all terms proportional to $Q_n[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda]$ with $n \le -2$. For the optimized cutoff, $\mathcal{R}_\Lambda \equiv \mathcal{R}_\Lambda(-\hat{\Box}) = Z_\Lambda\big(\Lambda^2+\hat{\Box}\big)\,\theta\big(\Lambda^2+\hat{\Box}\big)$, the generalized Mellin transforms are computed most easily by using eq. (C.10). They read

$$Q_n[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda] = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{\Gamma(n+2)}\,Z_\Lambda\,\Lambda^{2n+2} & \text{for } n > -2, \\ 0 & \text{for } n \le -2, \end{cases} \tag{K.24}$$

in particular $Q_1[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda] = \frac{1}{2}Z_\Lambda\,\Lambda^4$, $Q_0[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda] = Z_\Lambda\,\Lambda^2$ and $Q_{-1}[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda] = Z_\Lambda$. Note that the dots in eq. (K.23) vanish identically for the optimized cutoff since $Q_n[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda] = 0$ for all $n \le -2$. Hence, the following equation is an exact identity in that case:

$$\Big(\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big(-\hat{\Box}_y\big)\delta(y-z)\Big)\Big|_{z\to y} = \frac{1}{4\pi}\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)}\,Z_\Lambda\Big(\tfrac{1}{2}\Lambda^4+\tfrac{1}{6}\Lambda^2\,\hat{R}+\tfrac{1}{60}\hat{R}^2+\tfrac{1}{30}\hat{\Box}\hat{R}\Big)\,. \tag{K.25}$$

This expression can be inserted into eq. (K.19) now. Then the metric derivative $\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}$ acts on all terms on the RHS of eq. (K.25). From eq. (K.13) we already

[1] Note that taking the coincidence limit, that is, letting $z \to y$, commutes with taking the derivative $\delta/\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}$ in (K.19). There are terms proportional to the squared geodesic distance, $\sigma(y,z)$, appearing in the off-diagonal heat kernel expansion (i.e. the expansion before taking the coincidence limit), which might potentially lead to noncommuting terms at first sight since $\lim_{z\to y}\sigma(y,z) = 0$. However, it is possible to show that $\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}\sigma(y,z) \propto \sigma(y,z)$, and similarly for all spacetime derivatives of $\sigma(y,z)$. Hence, applying $\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}$ to the expansion does not affect whether or not certain terms of the expansion vanish in the coincidence limit, and so, taking $\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}}$ commutes with taking $z \to y$.

know that $\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)} = \delta(x-y)$, and using (K.13) yields

$$\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\Big(\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)}\,\hat{R}(y)\Big) = -\hat{\Box}\,\delta(x-y)\,, \tag{K.26}$$

$$\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\Big(\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)}\,\hat{R}^2(y)\Big) = -2\,\hat{R}\,\hat{\Box}\,\delta(x-y) - \hat{R}^2\,\delta(x-y)\,, \tag{K.27}$$

$$\frac{\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}{\sqrt{\hat{g}(x)}}\frac{\delta}{\delta\hat{g}_{\mu\nu}(x)}\Big(\sqrt{\hat{g}(y)}\,\hat{\Box}_y\,\hat{R}(y)\Big) = -\hat{\Box}\big[\hat{R}\,\delta(x-y)\big] - \hat{\Box}^2\,\delta(x-y)\,. \tag{K.28}$$

By means of these relations we can finally compute the integrals in (K.19). After integrating by parts all those terms with a Laplace operator $\hat{\Box}$ acting on a delta-function we obtain the result

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned}
&\mathrm{Tr}_\Lambda\Big[\widehat{\mathcal{R}}_\Lambda(x)\,\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}\,(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}\Big]\\
&= \frac{1}{8\pi}\Bigg\{\frac{\Lambda^2}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}} - \frac{1}{3}\,\hat{\Box}\left[\frac{1}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}}\right]\\
&\qquad - \frac{1}{15}\,\hat{\Box}\left[\frac{\Lambda^{-2}\hat{R}(x)}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}}\right] - \frac{1}{30}\,\hat{R}^2(x)\frac{\Lambda^{-2}}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}}\\
&\qquad - \frac{1}{15}\,\hat{R}(x)\,\hat{\Box}\left[\frac{\Lambda^{-2}}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}}\right] - \frac{1}{15}\,\hat{\Box}^2\left[\frac{\Lambda^{-2}}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}}\right]\Bigg\}.
\end{aligned}} \tag{K.29}$$

This is an *exact relation for the optimized cutoff*; there are no further higher order terms. Note that the last two lines in (K.29) are suppressed in the limit $\Lambda \to \infty$. Moreover, we point out that *there is no contribution proportional to $\hat{R}$ only.* This is crucial for a discussion concerning central charges, see Section 9.6.3.

(2) Evaluation of $\langle x|\,\boldsymbol{\mathcal{R}}_{\boldsymbol{\Lambda}}\,(\boldsymbol{\Gamma}_{\boldsymbol{\Lambda}}^{\mathbf{L}\,(2)}+\boldsymbol{\mathcal{R}}_{\boldsymbol{\Lambda}})^{-1}|x\rangle$.
Making use of eq. (K.18) we find that the propagator can be pulled out of $\langle x|\cdot|x\rangle$:

$$\begin{aligned}
\big\langle x\big|\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\,\big(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}\,(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big)^{-1}\big|x\big\rangle &= \Big\langle x\Big|\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\,\Big[Z_\Lambda\big(\Lambda^2+2\mu\Lambda^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi}\big)\Big]^{-1}\Big|x\Big\rangle\\
&= \frac{1}{Z_\Lambda\big(\Lambda^2+2\mu\Lambda^2\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}\big)}\,\big\langle x\big|\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big|x\big\rangle\,.
\end{aligned} \tag{K.30}$$

The term $\langle x|\mathcal{R}_\Lambda|x\rangle$ can be obtained by means of the heat kernel formalism. It is given by

$$\big\langle x\big|\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\big|x\big\rangle = \frac{1}{4\pi}\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} Q_{1-n}[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda]\,a_n(x,x), \tag{K.31}$$

where the Seeley–DeWitt coefficients $a_n(x,x)$ are defined in App. C. The generalized Mellin transforms have already been computed above, see eq. (K.24): $Q_{1-0}[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda] = \frac{1}{2}Z_\Lambda\,\Lambda^4$, $Q_{1-1}[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda] = Z_\Lambda\,\Lambda^2$, $Q_{1-2}[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda] = Z_\Lambda$ and $Q_{1-n}[\mathcal{R}_\Lambda] = 0$ for all $n \geq 3$.

Putting all pieces together, we arrive at the final result

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned}&\big\langle x\big|\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\left(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}\,(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\right)^{-1}\big|x\big\rangle\\&=\frac{1}{8\pi}\,\frac{1}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}}\left\{\Lambda^2+\frac{1}{3}\hat{R}(x)+\frac{1}{30}\,\Lambda^{-2}\hat{R}^2(x)+\frac{1}{15}\,\Lambda^{-2}\hat{\Box}\hat{R}(x)\right\}\end{aligned}} \tag{K.32}$$

Again, this equation is *exact for the optimized cutoff.* The last two terms on the RHS of eq. (K.32) are suppressed in the limit $\Lambda\to\infty$.

Unlike (K.29), eq. (K.32) contains a small contribution purely proportional to $\hat{R}$ alone: By expanding $\frac{1}{1+2\mu\,\mathrm{e}^{2\phi(x)}}=\frac{1}{1+2\mu}+\mathcal{O}(\phi)$ we find

$$\big\langle x\big|\,\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\left(\Gamma_\Lambda^{\mathrm{L}\,(2)}+\mathcal{R}_\Lambda\right)^{-1}\big|x\big\rangle=\frac{1}{24\pi}\,\frac{1}{1+2\mu}\,\hat{R}+\mathrm{const}+\mathcal{O}\big(\phi,\hat{R}^2,\hat{\Box}\hat{R}\big). \tag{K.33}$$

For the exponential metric parametrization we have $\frac{1}{1+2\mu}\approx 0.774$, while the linear parametrization amounts to $\frac{1}{1+2\mu}=0.76$. These numbers are indeed "small" since they appear in the Ward identity (9.68) as prefactors of $\frac{1}{24\pi}\,\hat{R}$, so they are to be compared with $c+1=26$ for the exponential parametrization ($c+1=20$ for the linear parametrization).

Bibliography

[1] C. Kiefer, *Quantum Gravity.* International Series of Monographs on Physics, Oxford University Press, Oxford, third ed., 2012. (Cited on page 1.)

[2] H. W. Hamber, *Quantum Gravitation: The Feynman Path Integral Approach.* Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg, Berlin, 2009. (Cited on page 1.)

[3] S. Weinberg, "Critical Phenomena for Field Theorists", *Erice Subnucl. Phys.* **1**, p. 1, 1976, `preprint: HUTP-76-160`. Based on a series of lectures given at the International School of Subnuclear Physics, Ettore Majorana Center, Erice. (Cited on pages 1 and 17.)

[4] S. Weinberg, "Ultraviolet divergences in quantum theories of gravitation", in *General Relativity: an Einstein Centenary Survey* (S. W. Hawking and W. Israel, eds.), pp. 790–831, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1979. (Cited on pages 1, 3, 17, 33, 71, 116, 126, and 127.)

[5] M. Niedermaier and M. Reuter, "The Asymptotic Safety Scenario in Quantum Gravity", *Living Rev. Rel.* **9**, pp. 5–173, 2006. (Cited on pages 1, 18, 33, 70, and 78.)

[6] R. Percacci, "Asymptotic Safety", in *Approaches to Quantum Gravity. Toward a New Understanding of Space, Time and Matter* (D. Oriti, ed.), pp. 111–128, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge U.K., 2009. (Cited on pages 1, 18, 33, 70, and 78.)

[7] M. Reuter and F. Saueressig, "Functional Renormalization Group Equations, Asymptotic Safety, and Quantum Einstein Gravity", Lecture notes for talks given at: First Quantum Geometry and Quantum Gravity School, Zakopane, Poland, 2007, and Summer School on Geometric and Topological Methods for Quantum Field Theory, Villa de Leyva, Colombia, 2007, 2007, `arXiv:0708.1317 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 1, 18, 33, 70, and 78.)

[8] M. Reuter and F. Saueressig, "Quantum Einstein Gravity", *New J. Phys.* **14**, p. 055022, 2012, `arXiv:1202.2274 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 1, 18, 70, and 78.)

[9] S. Nagy, "Lectures on renormalization and asymptotic safety", *Annals Phys.* **350**, pp. 310–346, 2014, `arXiv:1211.4151 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 1, 18, and 70.)

[10] A. Nink, M. Reuter, and F. Saueressig, "Asymptotic Safety in quantum gravity", *Scholarpedia* **8**, no. 7, p. 31015, 2013. (Cited on pages 1, 9, 33, and 314.)

[11] A. Codello, R. Percacci, and C. Rahmede, "Investigating the Ultraviolet Properties of Gravity with a Wilsonian Renormalization Group Equation", *Ann. Phys.* **324**, pp. 414–469, 2009, `arXiv:0805.2909 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 1, 33, 70, 78, 109, 157, and 247.)

[12] B. S. DeWitt, *The global approach to quantum field theory – Vol. 1 & 2.* No. 114 in International Series of Monographs on Physics, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 2003. (Cited on pages 2, 62, 223, and 286.)

[13] M. Reuter and C. Wetterich, "Effective average action for gauge theories and exact evolution equations", *Nucl. Phys.* **B417**, pp. 181–214, 1994. (Cited on pages 3 and 11.)

[14] Y. Nakayama, "Scale invariance vs conformal invariance", *Phys. Rept.* **569**, pp. 1–93, 2015, `arXiv:1302.0884 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 4, 23, and 130.)

[15] P. H. Ginsparg, "Applied Conformal Field Theory", in *Proceedings of the Les Houches Summer School in Theoretical Physics: Fields, Strings, Critical Phenomena* (E. Brézin and J. Zinn-Justin, eds.), 1988, `arXiv:hep-th/9108028 [hep-th]`. (Les Houches, France, June 28 – August 5, 1988). (Cited on pages 4, 20, and 23.)

[16] Y. Nakayama, "Liouville field theory: A Decade after the revolution", *Int. J. Mod. Phys.* **A19**, pp. 2771–2930, 2004, `arXiv:hep-th/0402009 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 5, 133, and 179.)

[17] E. C. G. Stueckelberg and A. Petermann, "La normalisation des constantes dans la théorie des quanta", *Helv. Phys. Acta* **26**, pp. 499–520, 1953. (Cited on page 9.)

[18] M. Gell-Mann and F. E. Low, "Quantum electrodynamics at small distances", *Phys. Rev.* **95**, pp. 1300–1312, 1954. (Cited on page 9.)

[19] L. P. Kadanoff, "Scaling laws for Ising models near T_c", *Physics* **2**, pp. 263–272, 1966. (Cited on page 10.)

[20] K. G. Wilson, "Renormalization group and critical phenomena. 1. renormalization group and the kadanoff scaling picture", *Phys. Rev.* **B4**, pp. 3174–3183, 1971. (Cited on page 10.)

[21] K. G. Wilson, "Renormalization group and critical phenomena. 2. phase space cell analysis of critical behavior", *Phys. Rev.* **B4**, pp. 3184–3205, 1971. (Cited on page 10.)

[22] K. G. Wilson and J. B. Kogut, "The Renormalization group and the epsilon expansion", *Phys. Rept.* **12**, pp. 75–200, 1974. (Cited on page 10.)

[23] J. Polchinski, "Renormalization and Effective Lagrangians", *Nucl. Phys.* **B231**, pp. 269–295, 1984. (Cited on page 10.)

[24] C. Bagnuls and C. Bervillier, "Exact Renormalization Group Equations. An Introductory Review", *Phys. Rept.* **348**, p. 91, 2001, `arXiv:hep-th/0002034 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 10.)

[25] J. Berges, N. Tetradis, and C. Wetterich, "Nonperturbative renormalization flow in quantum field theory and statistical physics", *Phys. Rept.* **363**, pp. 223–386, 2002, `arXiv:hep-ph/0005122 [hep-ph]`. (Cited on page 10.)

[26] B. Delamotte, "An Introduction to the nonperturbative renormalization group", *Lect. Notes Phys.* **852**, pp. 49–132, 2012, `arXiv:cond-mat/0702365 [cond-mat.stat-mech]`. (Cited on page 10.)

[27] M. Reuter and C. Wetterich, "Average action for the Higgs model with Abelian gauge symmetry", *Nucl. Phys.* **B391**, pp. 147–175, 1993. (Cited on page 11.)

[28] M. Reuter and C. Wetterich, "Running gauge coupling in three-dimensions and the electroweak phase transition", *Nucl. Phys.* **B408**, pp. 91–132, 1993. (Cited on page 11.)

[29] C. Wetterich, "Exact evolution equation for the effective potential", *Phys. Lett.* **B301**, pp. 90–94, 1993. (Cited on pages 11 and 147.)

[30] M. Reuter and C. Wetterich, "Exact evolution equation for scalar electrodynamics", *Nucl. Phys.* **B427**, pp. 291–324, 1994. (Cited on pages 11 and 39.)

[31] E. Manrique and M. Reuter, "Bare Action and Regularized Functional Integral of Asymptotically Safe Quantum Gravity", *Phys. Rev.* **D79**, p. 025008, 2009, `arXiv:0811.3888 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 11, 19, 130, 146, 148, 149, 153, 154, 155, 182, and 264.)

[32] G. P. Vacca and L. Zambelli, "Functional RG flow equation: regularization and coarse-graining in phase space", *Phys. Rev.* **D83**, p. 125024, 2011, `arXiv:1103.2219 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 11, 130, 146, 148, and 152.)

[33] T. R. Morris and Z. H. Slade, "Solutions to the reconstruction problem in asymptotic safety", *JHEP* **11**, p. 094, 2015, `arXiv:1507.08657 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 11, 130, 146, 148, 152, 153, and 170.)

[34] A. Nink and M. Reuter, "The unitary conformal field theory behind 2D Asymptotic Safety", *JHEP* **02**, p. 167, 2016, `arXiv:1512.06805 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 11, 92, 111, 129, 146, 169, and 314.)

[35] T. R. Morris, "The Exact renormalization group and approximate solutions", *Int. J. Mod. Phys.* **A09**, pp. 2411–2450, 1994, `arXiv:hep-ph/9308265 [hep-ph]`. (Cited on pages 11 and 130.)

[36] M. Reuter, "Nonperturbative evolution equation for quantum gravity", *Phys. Rev.* **D57**, pp. 971–985, 1998, `arXiv:hep-th/9605030 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 11, 13, 15, 16, 33, 34, 75, 76, 78, 79, 80, 126, 127, 154, 182, 224, 225, 243, and 244.)

[37] P. F. Machado and F. Saueressig, "On the renormalization group flow of $f(R)$-gravity", *Phys. Rev.* **D77**, p. 124045, 2008, `arXiv:0712.0445 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 13 and 78.)

[38] M. Demmel, F. Saueressig, and O. Zanusso, "Fixed-Functionals of three-dimensional Quantum Einstein Gravity", *JHEP* **11**, p. 131, 2012, `arXiv:1208.2038 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 13 and 78.)

[39] D. Benedetti and F. Caravelli, "The Local potential approximation in quantum gravity", *JHEP* **06**, p. 017, 2012, `arXiv:1204.3541 [hep-th]`. [Erratum: *JHEP* **10**, p. 157, 2012]. (Cited on pages 13 and 78.)

[40] D. Benedetti, "On the number of relevant operators in asymptotically safe gravity", *Europhys. Lett.* **102**, p. 20007, 2013, `arXiv:1301.4422 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 13 and 78.)

[41] J. A. Dietz and T. R. Morris, "Asymptotic safety in the f(R) approximation", *JHEP* **01**, p. 108, 2013, `arXiv:1211.0955 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 13 and 78.)

[42] J. A. Dietz and T. R. Morris, "Redundant operators in the exact renormalisation group and in the f(R) approximation to asymptotic safety", *JHEP* **07**, p. 064, 2013, `arXiv:1306.1223 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 13 and 78.)

[43] M. Demmel, F. Saueressig, and O. Zanusso, "RG flows of Quantum Einstein Gravity in the linear-geometric approximation", *Annals Phys.* **359**, pp. 141–165, 2015, `arXiv:1412.7207 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 13 and 78.)

[44] M. Demmel, F. Saueressig, and O. Zanusso, "A proper fixed functional for four-dimensional Quantum Einstein Gravity", *JHEP* **08**, p. 113, 2015, `arXiv:1504.07656 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 13 and 78.)

[45] A. Eichhorn, "The Renormalization Group flow of unimodular $f(R)$ gravity", *JHEP* **04**, p. 096, 2015, `arXiv:1501.05848 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on pages 13, 34, and 78.)

[46] N. Ohta, R. Percacci, and G. P. Vacca, "Flow equation for $f(R)$ gravity and some of its exact solutions", *Phys. Rev.* **D92**, no. 6, p. 061501, 2015, `arXiv:1507.00968 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 13, 78, 89, and 92.)

[47] N. Ohta, R. Percacci, and G. P. Vacca, "Renormalization Group Equation and scaling solutions for $f(R)$ gravity in exponential parametrization", *Eur. Phys. J.* **C76**, no. 2, p. 46, 2016, `arXiv:1511.09393 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 13, 78, 89, and 92.)

[48] K. Falls, D. F. Litim, K. Nikolakopoulos, and C. Rahmede, "On de Sitter solutions in asymptotically safe $f(R)$ theories", 2016, `arXiv:1607.04962 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on pages 13 and 78.)

[49] K. Falls and N. Ohta, "Renormalization Group Equation for $f(R)$ gravity on hyperbolic spaces", 2016, `arXiv:1607.08460 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 13 and 78.)

[50] K. Groh, F. Saueressig, and O. Zanusso, "Off-diagonal heat-kernel expansion and its application to fields with differential constraints", 2011, `arXiv:1112.4856 [math-ph]`. (Cited on pages 13, 223, 224, and 286.)

[51] B. S. DeWitt, "Quantum Theory of Gravity. 2. The Manifestly Covariant Theory", *Phys. Rev.* **162**, pp. 1195–1239, 1967. (Cited on pages 14 and 15.)

[52] E. Manrique and M. Reuter, "Bimetric Truncations for Quantum Einstein Gravity and Asymptotic Safety", *Annals Phys.* **325**, pp. 785–815, 2010, `arXiv:0907.2617 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on pages 14, 64, 65, 96, 114, 115, 118, and 235.)

[53] A. Ashtekar, *Lectures on non-perturbative canonical gravity*, vol. 6 of *Advanced Series in Astrophysics and Cosmology.* World Scientific, Singapore, 1991. (Cited on page 14.)

[54] C. Rovelli, *Quantum Gravity.* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, 2004. (Cited on page 14.)

[55] G. 't Hooft, "The Background Field Method in Gauge Field Theories", in *Functional and Probabilistic Methods in Quantum Field Theory: Proceedings*

of the 12th Karpacz Winter School Of Theoretical Physics, no. 368 in Acta Universitatis Wratislaviensis, 1975. (Cited on page 15.)

[56] B. S. DeWitt, *A Gauge Invariant Effective Action.* Oxford University Press, 1982. (Cited on page 15.)

[57] D. G. Boulware, “Gauge Dependence of the Effective Action”, *Phys. Rev.* **D23**, p. 389, 1981. (Cited on page 15.)

[58] L. F. Abbott, “The Background Field Method Beyond One Loop”, *Nucl. Phys.* **B185**, p. 189, 1981. (Cited on page 15.)

[59] L. F. Abbott, “Introduction to the background field method”, *Acta Phys. Pol.* **B13**, pp. 33–50, 1982. (Cited on page 15.)

[60] D. Becker and M. Reuter, “En route to Background Independence: Broken split-symmetry, and how to restore it with bi-metric average actions”, *Annals Phys.* **350**, pp. 225–301, 2014, `arXiv:1404.4537 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 16, 64, 65, 76, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 105, 115, 116, 130, 246, and 247.)

[61] K. Groh and F. Saueressig, “Ghost wavefunction renormalization in asymptotically safe quantum gravity”, *J. Phys. A: Math. Theor.* **43**, p. 365403, 2010. (Cited on pages 17 and 78.)

[62] A. Eichhorn and H. Gies, “Ghost anomalous dimension in asymptotically safe quantum gravity”, *Phys. Rev.* **D81**, p. 104010, 2010, `arXiv:1001.5033 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 17 and 78.)

[63] A. Eichhorn, “Faddeev-Popov ghosts in quantum gravity beyond perturbation theory”, *Phys. Rev.* **D87**, no. 12, p. 124016, 2013, `arXiv:1301.0632 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 17.)

[64] A. Codello, G. D’Odorico, and C. Pagani, “Consistent closure of renormalization group flow equations in quantum gravity”, *Phys. Rev.* **D89**, no. 8, p. 081701, 2014, `arXiv:1304.4777 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 17.)

[65] A. N. Schellekens, “Introduction to Conformal Field Theory”, *Fortsch. Phys.* **44**, pp. 605–705, 1996. Based on lectures given at “Grundlagen und neue Methoden der Theoretischen Physik”, Saalburg, Germany, Sept. 3–16 1995, and at the Universidad Autonoma, Madrid, October–December 1995. (Cited on pages 20 and 23.)

[66] P. Di Francesco, P. Mathieu, and D. Sénéchal, *Conformal field theory.* Springer-Verlag, New York, 1997. (Cited on pages 20 and 135.)

[67] J. L. Cardy, "Conformal invariance", in *Phase Transitions and Crititcal Phenomena* (C. Domb and J. L. Lebowitz, eds.), vol. 11, pp. 55–126, Academic Press, London, 1987. (Cited on page 20.)

[68] A. Wipf, "Einführung in Konforme Feldtheorien", notes based on a series of lectures given at "5te Schule junger Wissenschaftler zur Mathematischen Physik", Leipzig, Germany, May 7–18 1990, 1990. (Cited on page 20.)

[69] M. Schottenloher, *A mathematical introduction to conformal field theory.* Springer, Berlin, 2008. (Cited on page 20.)

[70] A. M. Polyakov, "Conformal symmetry of critical fluctuations", *JETP Lett.* **12**, pp. 381–383, 1970. [*Pisma Zh. Eksp. Teor. Fiz.* **12**, 538-541 (1970)]. (Cited on page 23.)

[71] A. A. Belavin, A. M. Polyakov, and A. B. Zamolodchikov, "Infinite Conformal Symmetry in Two-Dimensional Quantum Field Theory", *Nucl. Phys.* **B241**, pp. 333–380, 1984. (Cited on page 23.)

[72] A. B. Zamolodchikov, "Irreversibility of the flux of the renormalization group in a 2D field theory", *JETP Lett.* **43**, pp. 730–732, 1986. [*Pisma Zh. Eksp. Teor. Fiz.* **43**, p. 565, 1986]. (Cited on pages 23 and 27.)

[73] J. Polchinski, "Scale and conformal invariance in quantum field theory", *Nucl. Phys.* **B303**, pp. 226–236, 1988. (Cited on page 23.)

[74] D. Friedan, Z. Qiu, and S. H. Shenker, "Conformal Invariance, Unitarity, and Critical Exponents in Two Dimensions", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **52**, pp. 1575–1578, 1984. (Cited on page 26.)

[75] D. Friedan, Z. Qiu, and S. H. Shenker, "Conformal invariance, unitarity and two-dimensional critical exponents", in *Vertex Operators in Mathematics and Physics* (J. Lepowsky, S. Mandelstam, and I. M. Singer, eds.), (New York), Springer-Verlag, 1985. Proceedings of a Conference, November 10–17 1983. (Cited on page 26.)

[76] D. Friedan, Z. Qiu, and S. H. Shenker, "Details of the Non-Unitarity Proof for Highest Weight Representations of the Virasoro Algebra", *Commun. Math. Phys.* **107**, pp. 535–542, 1986. (Cited on page 26.)

[77] P. Goddard, A. Kent, and D. I. Olive, "Unitary Representations of the Virasoro and Super-Virasoro Algebras", *Commun. Math. Phys.* **103**, pp. 105–119, 1986. (Cited on page 26.)

[78] G. E. Andrews, R. J. Baxter, and P. J. Forrester, "Eight-vertex SOS model and generalized Rogers-Ramanujan-type identities", *J. Statist. Phys.* **35**, pp. 193–266, 1984. (Cited on page 26.)

[79] D. A. Huse, "Exact exponents for infinitely many new multicritical points", *Phys. Rev.* **B30**, pp. 3908–3915, 1984. (Cited on page 26.)

[80] A. Codello, G. D'Odorico, and C. Pagani, "A functional RG equation for the c-function", *JHEP* **07**, p. 040, 2014, `arXiv:1312.7097 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 27, 71, and 134.)

[81] A. Codello and G. D'Odorico, "Scaling and Renormalization in two dimensional Quantum Gravity", *Phys. Rev.* **D92**, no. 2, p. 024026, 2015, `arXiv:1412.6837 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on pages 27, 34, 71, 89, 112, 126, 127, 134, 175, and 182.)

[82] A. Codello, G. D'Odorico, and C. Pagani, "Functional and Local Renormalization Groups", *Phys. Rev.* **D91**, no. 12, p. 125016, 2015, `arXiv:1502.02439 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 27.)

[83] A. Nink, "Field Parametrization Dependence in Asymptotically Safe Quantum Gravity", *Phys. Rev.* **D91**, no. 4, p. 044030, 2015, `arXiv:1410.7816 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 29, 34, 69, 89, 116, 126, 127, and 314.)

[84] M. Demmel and A. Nink, "Connections and geodesics in the space of metrics", *Phys. Rev.* **D92**, no. 10, p. 104013, 2015, `arXiv:1506.03809 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on pages 29, 31, 40, 89, 127, and 314.)

[85] D. G. Ebin, "On the space of riemannian metrics", *Bull. Am. Math. Soc.* **74**, pp. 1001–1003, 1968. (Cited on pages 30 and 56.)

[86] D. G. Ebin, "The manifold of riemannian metrics", in *Proceedings of Symposia in Pure Mathematics, Berkeley, California, 1968*, p. 11, Global Analysis vol. 15 (American Mathematical Society, Providence), 1970. (Cited on pages 30 and 56.)

[87] D. S. Freed and D. Groisser, "The basic geometry of the manifold of riemannian metrics and of its quotient by the diffeomorphism group", *Michigan Math. J.* **36**, no. 3, pp. 323–344, 1989. (Cited on pages 30, 31, 40, 41, 47, and 59.)

[88] O. Gil-Medrano and P. W. Michor, "The riemannian manifold of all riemannian metrics", *Quart. J. Math. Oxford* **42**, no. 2, pp. 183–202, 1991. (Cited on pages 30, 31, 46, and 59.)

[89] D. E. Blair, "Spaces of metrics and curvature functionals", in *Handbook of Differential Geometry* (F. J. E. Dillen and L. C. A. Verstraelen, eds.), vol. 1, pp. 153–185, Elsevier, Amsterdam, 2000. (Cited on page 30.)

[90] T. Dray, G. Ellis, C. Hellaby, and C. A. Manogue, "Gravity and signature change", *Gen. Rel. Grav.* **29**, pp. 591–597, 1997, `arXiv:gr-qc/9610063 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 30.)

[91] A. White, S. Weinfurtner, and M. Visser, "Signature change events: A Challenge for quantum gravity?", *Class. Quant. Grav.* **27**, p. 045007, 2010, `arXiv:0812.3744 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 30.)

[92] U. Harst and M. Reuter, "The 'Tetrad only' theory space: Nonperturbative renormalization flow and Asymptotic Safety", *JHEP* **05**, p. 005, 2012, `arXiv:1203.2158 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 30 and 84.)

[93] P. Donà and R. Percacci, "Functional renormalization with fermions and tetrads", *Phys. Rev.* **D87**, no. 4, p. 045002, 2013, `arXiv:1209.3649 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 30, 84, 109, and 173.)

[94] E. Witten, "(2+1)-Dimensional Gravity as an Exactly Soluble System", *Nucl. Phys.* **B311**, p. 46, 1988. (Cited on pages 31 and 91.)

[95] R. Percacci, "The Higgs phenomenon in quantum gravity", *Nucl. Phys.* **B353**, pp. 271–290, 1991, `arXiv:0712.3545 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 31.)

[96] E. Gozzi, E. Cattaruzza, and C. Pagani, *Path integrals for pedestrians.* World Scientific, Singapore, 2015. (Cited on page 31.)

[97] J. Ambjørn and R. Loll, "Nonperturbative Lorentzian quantum gravity, causality and topology change", *Nucl. Phys.* **B536**, pp. 407–434, 1998, `arXiv:hep-th/9805108 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 31 and 176.)

[98] H. Kawai, Y. Kitazawa, and M. Ninomiya, "Scaling exponents in quantum gravity near two dimensions", *Nucl. Phys.* **B393**, pp. 280–300, 1993, `arXiv:hep-th/9206081 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 32, 33, 34, 71, 87, 126, and 127.)

[99] H. Kawai, Y. Kitazawa, and M. Ninomiya, "Ultraviolet stable fixed point and scaling relations in $(2+\epsilon)$-dimensional quantum gravity", *Nucl. Phys.* **B404**, pp. 684–716, 1993, `arXiv:hep-th/9303123 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 32, 33, 34, 71, 87, 126, and 127.)

[100] H. Kawai, Y. Kitazawa, and M. Ninomiya, "Quantum gravity in $(2+\epsilon)$-dimensions", *Prog. Theor. Phys. Suppl.* **114**, pp. 149–174, 1993. (Cited on pages 32, 33, 34, 71, 87, 126, and 127.)

[101] H. Kawai, Y. Kitazawa, and M. Ninomiya, "Renormalizability of quantum gravity near two dimensions", *Nucl. Phys.* **B467**, pp. 313–331, 1996, `arXiv:hep-th/9511217 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 32, 33, 34, 71, 87, 126, and 127.)

[102] T. Aida, Y. Kitazawa, H. Kawai, and M. Ninomiya, "Conformal invariance and renormalization group in quantum gravity near two dimensions", *Nucl. Phys.* **B427**, pp. 158–180, 1994, `arXiv:hep-th/9404171 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 32, 33, 34, 71, 87, 126, and 127.)

[103] J. Nishimura, S. Tamura, and A. Tsuchiya, "R^2-gravity in $(2+\epsilon)$-dimensional quantum gravity", *Mod. Phys. Lett.* **A9**, pp. 3565–3574, 1994, `arXiv:hep-th/9405059 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 32, 33, 34, 71, 87, 126, and 127.)

[104] T. Aida and Y. Kitazawa, "Two loop prediction for scaling exponents in $(2+\epsilon)$-dimensional quantum gravity", *Nucl. Phys.* **B491**, pp. 427–460, 1997, `arXiv:hep-th/9609077 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 32, 33, 34, 71, 87, 126, and 127.)

[105] M. Reuter and F. Saueressig, "Fractal space-times under the microscope: A Renormalization Group view on Monte Carlo data", *JHEP* **12**, p. 012, 2011, `arXiv:1110.5224 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 33 and 176.)

[106] G. Narain and R. Percacci, "Renormalization Group Flow in Scalar-Tensor Theories. I", *Class. Quant. Grav.* **27**, p. 075001, 2010, `arXiv:0911.0386 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 34.)

[107] G. Narain and C. Rahmede, "Renormalization Group Flow in Scalar-Tensor Theories. II", *Class. Quant. Grav.* **27**, p. 075002, 2010, `arXiv:0911.0394 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 34.)

[108] R. Percacci and G. P. Vacca, "Search of scaling solutions in scalar-tensor gravity", *Eur. Phys. J.* **C75**, no. 5, p. 188, 2015, `arXiv:1501.00888 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 34, 40, 66, and 89.)

[109] P. Labus, R. Percacci, and G. P. Vacca, "Asymptotic safety in O(N) scalar models coupled to gravity", *Phys. Lett.* **B753**, pp. 274–281, 2016, `arXiv:1505.05393 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 34.)

[110] A. Satz, A. Codello, and F. D. Mazzitelli, "Low energy Quantum Gravity from the Effective Average Action", *Phys. Rev.* **D82**, p. 084011, 2010, `arXiv:1006.3808 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 34.)

[111] A. Eichhorn, "On unimodular quantum gravity", *Class. Quant. Grav.* **30**, p. 115016, 2013, `arXiv:1301.0879 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 34.)

[112] K. Falls, "Renormalisation of Newton's constant", *Phys. Rev.* **D92**, p. 124057, 2015, `arXiv:1501.05331 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 34, 66, 89, 126, and 127.)

[113] K. Falls, "Critical scaling in quantum gravity from the renormalisation group", 2015, `arXiv:1503.06233 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 34, 66, 89, 126, and 127.)

[114] F. David, "Conformal Field Theories Coupled to 2D Gravity in the Conformal Gauge", *Mod. Phys. Lett.* **A03**, p. 1651, 1988. (Cited on pages 34, 70, 143, 173, and 174.)

[115] J. Distler and H. Kawai, "Conformal Field Theory and 2D Quantum Gravity Or Who's Afraid of Joseph Liouville?", *Nucl. Phys.* **B321**, p. 509, 1989. (Cited on pages 34, 70, 143, 173, and 174.)

[116] J. Polchinski, "A Two-Dimensional Model for Quantum Gravity", *Nucl. Phys.* **B324**, p. 123, 1989. (Cited on pages 34, 70, and 139.)

[117] Y. Watabiki, "Analytic study of fractal structure of quantized surface in two-dimensional quantum gravity", *Prog. Theor. Phys. Suppl.* **114**, pp. 1–17, 1993. (Cited on pages 34 and 173.)

[118] H.-S. Tsao, "Conformal Anomalies in a General Background Metric", *Phys. Lett.* **B68**, pp. 79–80, 1977. (Cited on pages 34, 71, 126, and 127.)

[119] L. S. Brown, "Stress-tensor trace anomaly in a gravitational metric: scalar fields", *Phys. Rev.* **D15**, pp. 1469–1483, 1977. (Cited on pages 34, 71, 126, and 127.)

[120] H. Kawai and M. Ninomiya, "Renormalization Group and Quantum Gravity", *Nucl. Phys.* **B336**, p. 115, 1990. (Cited on pages 34, 71, 126, and 127.)

[121] I. Jack and D. R. T. Jones, "The Epsilon expansion of two-dimensional quantum gravity", *Nucl. Phys.* **B358**, pp. 695–712, 1991. (Cited on pages 34, 71, 126, and 127.)

[122] B. S. DeWitt, "Dynamical theory of groups and fields", *Conf. Proc.* **C630701**, pp. 585–820, 1964. [Les Houches Lect. Notes **13**, p. 585 (1964)]. (Cited on page 35.)

[123] H.-J. Borchers, "Über die mannigfaltigkeit der interpolierenden felder zu einer kausalen s-matrix", *Il Nuovo Cimento* **15**, no. 5, pp. 784–794, 1960. (Cited on page 38.)

[124] S. R. Coleman, J. Wess, and B. Zumino, "Structure of phenomenological Lagrangians. 1.", *Phys. Rev.* **177**, pp. 2239–2247, 1969. (Cited on page 38.)

[125] R. E. Kallosh and I. V. Tyutin, "The Equivalence theorem and gauge invariance in renormalizable theories", *Yad. Fiz.* **17**, pp. 190–209, 1973. [Sov. J. Nucl. Phys. **17**, p. 98, 1973]. (Cited on page 38.)

[126] E. Mottola, "Functional integration over geometries", *J. Math. Phys.* **36**, pp. 2470–2511, 1995, `arXiv:hep-th/9502109 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 38, 62, 260, and 262.)

[127] S. Bornholdt, N. Tetradis, and C. Wetterich, "Coleman-Weinberg phase transition in two scalar models", *Phys. Lett.* **B348**, pp. 89–99, 1995, `arXiv:hep-th/9408132 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 39.)

[128] G. A. Vilkovisky, "The Unique Effective Action in Quantum Field Theory", *Nucl. Phys.* **B234**, pp. 125–137, 1984. (Cited on pages 39, 59, and 62.)

[129] B. S. DeWitt, "The effective action", in *Quantum Field Theory and Quantum Statistics* (I. A. Batalin, C. J. Isham, and G. A. Vilkovisky, eds.), pp. 191–222, Adam Hilger, Bristol, 1987. (Cited on pages 39 and 59.)

[130] C. P. Burgess and G. Kunstatter, "On the Physical Interpretation of the Vilkovisky–DeWitt Effective Action", *Mod. Phys. Lett.* **A02**, p. 875, 1987. [Erratum: Mod. Phys. Lett.A2,1003(1987)]. (Cited on pages 39, 64, 65, and 236.)

[131] G. Kunstatter, "The Path integral for gauge theories: A Geometrical approach", *Class. Quant. Grav.* **9**, pp. S157–S168, 1992. (Cited on pages 39, 64, 65, and 236.)

[132] S. D. Odintsov, "Does the Vilkovisky–DeWitt effective action in quantum gravity depend on the configuration space metric?", *Phys. Lett.* **B262**, pp. 394–397, 1991. (Cited on page 39.)

[133] F. J. Wegner, "Critical Phenomena and the Renormalization Group", *J. Phys.* **C7**, p. 2098, 1974. (Cited on page 39.)

[134] T. L. Bell and K. G. Wilson, "Finite-lattice approximations to renormalization groups", *Phys. Rev. B* **11**, pp. 3431–3444, 1975. (Cited on page 39.)

[135] E. Riedel, G. R. Golner, and K. E. Newman, "Scaling Field Representation of Wilson's Exact Renormalization Group Equation", *Annals Phys.* **161**, pp. 178–238, 1985. (Cited on page 39.)

[136] G. R. Golner, "Nonperturbative Renormalization Group Calculations for Continuum Spin Systems", *Phys. Rev.* **B33**, pp. 7863–7866, 1986. (Cited on page 39.)

[137] T. R. Morris, "Elements of the continuous renormalization group", *Prog. Theor. Phys. Suppl.* **131**, pp. 395–414, 1998, `arXiv:hep-th/9802039 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 39.)

[138] A. Yu. Kamenshchik and C. F. Steinwachs, "Question of quantum equivalence between Jordan frame and Einstein frame", *Phys. Rev.* **D91**, no. 8, p. 084033, 2015, `arXiv:1408.5769 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 39.)

[139] V. Branchina, K. A. Meissner, and G. Veneziano, "The Price of an exact, gauge invariant RG flow equation", *Phys. Lett.* **B574**, pp. 319–324, 2003, `arXiv:hep-th/0309234 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 39, 63, 64, and 236.)

[140] J. M. Pawlowski, "Geometrical effective action and Wilsonian flows", 2003, `arXiv:hep-th/0310018 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 39, 63, 64, 65, 235, 236, and 238.)

[141] I. Donkin and J. M. Pawlowski, "The phase diagram of quantum gravity from diffeomorphism-invariant RG-flows", 2012, `arXiv:1203.4207 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 39, 63, and 65.)

[142] R. P. Woodard, "How Far Are We from the Quantum Theory of Gravity?", *Rept. Prog. Phys.* **72**, p. 126002, 2009, `arXiv:0907.4238 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 40.)

[143] J. F. Donoghue, "Leading quantum correction to the Newtonian potential", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **72**, pp. 2996–2999, 1994, `arXiv:gr-qc/9310024 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 40.)

[144] J. F. Donoghue, "General relativity as an effective field theory: The leading quantum corrections", *Phys. Rev.* **D50**, pp. 3874–3888, 1994, `arXiv:gr-qc/9405057 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 40.)

[145] D. A. R. Dalvit and F. D. Mazzitelli, "Geodesics, gravitons and the gauge fixing problem", *Phys. Rev.* **D56**, pp. 7779–7787, 1997, `arXiv:hep-th/9708102 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 40.)

[146] G. G. Kirilin, "Quantum corrections to the Schwarzschild metric and reparametrization transformations", *Phys. Rev.* **D75**, p. 108501, 2007, `arXiv:gr-qc/0601020 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 40.)

[147] B. O'Neill, *Semi-Riemannian Geometry with Applications to Relativity.* Pure and Applied Mathematics, Academic Press, New York, 1983. (Cited on pages 40 and 46.)

[148] S. Kobayashi and K. Nomizu, *Foundations of Differential Geometry*, vol. 1 & 2. Wiley, New York, 1969. (Cited on pages 40, 45, and 46.)

[149] B. S. DeWitt, "Quantum Theory of Gravity. 1. The Canonical Theory", *Phys. Rev.* **160**, pp. 1113–1148, 1967. (Cited on pages 40, 47, 56, 57, 58, and 59.)

[150] W. J. Culver, "On the existence and uniqueness of the real logarithm of a matrix", *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **17**, pp. 1146–1151, 1966. (Cited on pages 51, 54, and 229.)

[151] S. R. Huggins, G. Kunstatter, H. P. Leivo, and D. J. Toms, "The Vilkovisky–DeWitt Effective Action for Quantum Gravity", *Nucl. Phys.* **B301**, p. 627, 1988. (Cited on pages 57 and 58.)

[152] D. Friedan, "Nonlinear Models in Two Epsilon Dimensions", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **45**, p. 1057, 1980. (Cited on pages 58 and 66.)

[153] D. H. Friedan, "Nonlinear models in $2+\epsilon$ dimensions", *Annals Phys.* **163**, p. 318, 1985. (Cited on pages 58 and 66.)

[154] P. S. Howe, G. Papadopoulos, and K. S. Stelle, "The Background Field Method and the Nonlinear σ Model", *Nucl. Phys.* **B296**, p. 26, 1988. (Cited on pages 58 and 66.)

[155] L. E. Parker and D. J. Toms, *Quantum Field Theory in Curved Spacetime: Quantized Fields and Gravity.* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2009. (Cited on pages 59 and 60.)

[156] J. Honerkamp, "Chiral multiloops", *Nucl. Phys.* **B36**, pp. 130–140, 1972. (Cited on page 60.)

[157] E. Manrique, M. Reuter, and F. Saueressig, "Matter Induced Bimetric Actions for Gravity", *Annals Phys.* **326**, pp. 440–462, 2011, `arXiv:1003.5129 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 64, 65, and 96.)

[158] E. Manrique, M. Reuter, and F. Saueressig, "Bimetric Renormalization Group Flows in Quantum Einstein Gravity", *Annals Phys.* **326**, pp. 463–485, 2011, `arXiv:1006.0099 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 64, 65, and 96.)

[159] I. H. Bridle, J. A. Dietz, and T. R. Morris, "The local potential approximation in the background field formalism", *JHEP* **03**, p. 093, 2014, `arXiv:1312.2846 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 64 and 65.)

[160] J. A. Dietz and T. R. Morris, "Background independent exact renormalization group for conformally reduced gravity", *JHEP* **04**, p. 118, 2015, `arXiv:1502.07396 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 64, 65, and 78.)

[161] D. F. Litim, "Renormalisation group and the Planck scale", *Phil. Trans. Roy. Soc. Lond.* **A369**, pp. 2759–2778, 2011, `arXiv:1102.4624 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 70 and 78.)

[162] A. M. Polyakov, "Quantum Geometry of Bosonic Strings", *Phys. Lett.* **B103**, pp. 207–210, 1981. (Cited on pages 70, 116, 124, 170, 172, and 253.)

[163] A. M. Polyakov, "Quantum gravity in two dimensions", *Mod. Phys. Lett.* **A2**, p. 893, 1987. (Cited on pages 70 and 174.)

[164] V. G. Knizhnik, A. M. Polyakov, and A. B. Zamolodchikov, "Fractal Structure of 2D Quantum Gravity", *Mod. Phys. Lett.* **A3**, p. 819, 1988. (Cited on pages 70, 143, and 174.)

[165] H. Gies, B. Knorr, and S. Lippoldt, "Generalized Parametrization Dependence in Quantum Gravity", *Phys. Rev.* **D92**, no. 8, p. 084020, 2015, `arXiv:1507.08859 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 76, 89, and 90.)

[166] M. Reuter and H. Weyer, "Quantum gravity at astrophysical distances?", *JCAP* **0412**, p. 001, 2004, `arXiv:hep-th/0410119 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 78 and 89.)

[167] M. Reuter and F. Saueressig, "Renormalization group flow of quantum gravity in the Einstein-Hilbert truncation", *Phys. Rev.* **D65**, p. 065016, 2002, `arXiv:hep-th/0110054 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 78, 79, 86, 99, 225, and 226.)

[168] D. F. Litim, "Optimized renormalization group flows", *Phys. Rev.* **D64**, p. 105007, 2001, `arXiv:hep-th/0103195 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 79, 80, and 225.)

[169] O. Lauscher and M. Reuter, "Flow equation of quantum Einstein gravity in a higher derivative truncation", *Phys. Rev.* **D66**, p. 025026, 2002, `arXiv:hep-th/0205062 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 78, 225, and 226.)

[170] A. Codello, R. Percacci, and C. Rahmede, "Ultraviolet properties of $f(R)$-gravity", *Int. J. Mod. Phys.* **A23**, pp. 143–150, 2008, `arXiv:0705.1769 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 78.)

[171] K. Falls, D. F. Litim, K. Nikolakopoulos, and C. Rahmede, "A bootstrap towards asymptotic safety", 2013, `arXiv:1301.4191 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 78.)

[172] K. Falls, D. F. Litim, K. Nikolakopoulos, and C. Rahmede, "Further evidence for asymptotic safety of quantum gravity", *Phys. Rev.* **D93**, no. 10, p. 104022, 2016, `arXiv:1410.4815 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 78.)

[173] N. Ohta and R. Percacci, "Higher Derivative Gravity and Asymptotic Safety in Diverse Dimensions", *Class. Quant. Grav.* **31**, p. 015024, 2014, `arXiv:1308.3398 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 78 and 128.)

[174] N. Ohta and R. Percacci, "Ultraviolet Fixed Points in Conformal Gravity and General Quadratic Theories", *Class. Quant. Grav.* **33**, p. 035001, 2016, `arXiv:1506.05526 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 78 and 89.)

[175] D. Dou and R. Percacci, “The running gravitational couplings”, *Class. Quant. Grav.* **15**, pp. 3449–3468, 1998, `arXiv:hep-th/9707239 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 78 and 90.)

[176] D. Benedetti, P. F. Machado, and F. Saueressig, “Taming perturbative divergences in asymptotically safe gravity”, *Nucl. Phys.* **B824**, pp. 168–191, 2010. (Cited on page 78.)

[177] P. Donà, A. Eichhorn, and R. Percacci, “Matter matters in asymptotically safe quantum gravity”, *Phys. Rev.* **D89**, no. 8, p. 084035, 2014, `arXiv:1311.2898 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 78 and 173.)

[178] P. Donà, A. Eichhorn, and R. Percacci, “Consistency of matter models with asymptotically safe quantum gravity”, *Can. J. Phys.* **93**, no. 9, pp. 988–994, 2015, `arXiv:1410.4411 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 78.)

[179] P. Donà, A. Eichhorn, P. Labus, and R. Percacci, “Asymptotic safety in an interacting system of gravity and scalar matter”, *Phys. Rev.* **D93**, no. 4, p. 044049, 2016, `arXiv:1512.01589 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on pages 78 and 89.)

[180] N. Ohta, R. Percacci, and A. D. Pereira, “Gauges and functional measures in quantum gravity I: Einstein theory”, 2016, `arXiv:1605.00454 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 89 and 91.)

[181] O. Lauscher and M. Reuter, “Ultraviolet fixed point and generalized flow equation of quantum gravity”, *Phys. Rev.* **D65**, p. 025013, 2002, `arXiv:hep-th/0108040 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 89, 90, and 225.)

[182] M. Reuter and H. Weyer, “Background Independence and Asymptotic Safety in Conformally Reduced Gravity”, *Phys. Rev.* **D79**, p. 105005, 2009, `arXiv:0801.3287 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 92 and 93.)

[183] M. Reuter and H. Weyer, “Conformal sector of Quantum Einstein Gravity in the local potential approximation: Non-Gaussian fixed point and a phase of unbroken diffeomorphism invariance”, *Phys. Rev.* **D80**, p. 025001, 2009, `arXiv:0804.1475 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 92 and 93.)

[184] R. Jackiw, C. Núñez, and S.-Y. Pi, “Quantum relaxation of the cosmological constant”, *Phys. Lett.* **A347**, pp. 47–50, 2005, `arXiv:hep-th/0502215 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 92.)

[185] P. F. Machado and R. Percacci, “Conformally reduced quantum gravity revisited”, *Phys. Rev.* **D80**, p. 024020, 2009, `arXiv:0904.2510 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 93.)

[186] H. J. Otto and G. Weigt, "Construction of exponential Liouville field operators for closed string models", *Z. Phys.* **C31**, p. 219, 1986. (Cited on page 93.)

[187] H. Dorn and H. J. Otto, "Two and three point functions in Liouville theory", *Nucl. Phys.* **B429**, pp. 375–388, 1994, `arXiv:hep-th/9403141 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 93.)

[188] Y. Kazama and H. Nicolai, "On the exact operator formalism of two-dimensional Liouville quantum gravity in Minkowski space-time", *Int. J. Mod. Phys.* **A9**, pp. 667–710, 1994, `arXiv:hep-th/9305023 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 93.)

[189] R. B. Mann, "Lower dimensional black holes", *Gen. Rel. Grav.* **24**, pp. 433–449, 1992. (Cited on page 112.)

[190] A. Nink and M. Reuter, "On the physical mechanism underlying Asymptotic Safety", *JHEP* **01**, p. 062, 2013, `arXiv:1208.0031 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 116, 126, 127, and 314.)

[191] A. Nink and M. Reuter, "On quantum gravity, Asymptotic Safety, and paramagnetic dominance", *Int. J. Mod. Phys.* **D22**, p. 1330008, 2013, `arXiv:1212.4325 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 116, 126, 127, and 314.)

[192] A. Nink and M. Reuter, "On Quantum Gravity, Asymptotic Safety, and Paramagnetic Dominance", in *Proceedings, 13th Marcel Grossmann Meeting on Recent Developments in Theoretical and Experimental General Relativity, Astrophysics, and Relativistic Field Theories (MG13)*, pp. 138–157, 2015. (Cited on pages 116, 126, 127, and 314.)

[193] M. Reuter and C. Wetterich, "Quantum Liouville field theory as solution of a flow equation", *Nucl. Phys.* **B506**, pp. 483–520, 1997, `arXiv:hep-th/9605039 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 117, 175, 179, 180, 181, 182, 185, 194, 196, and 200.)

[194] Y. Imayoshi and M. Taniguchi, *An introduction to Teichmüller spaces.* Springer, Tokyo, 1992. (Cited on page 119.)

[195] B. A. Dubrovin, A. T. Fomenko, and S. P. Novikov, *Modern geometry — methods and applications.* Springer, New York, 2 ed., 1992. (Cited on page 119.)

[196] J. Polchinski, *String theory. Vol. 1: An introduction to the bosonic string.* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge U.K., 1998. (Cited on page 120.)

[197] H. Yamabe, "On a deformation of riemannian structures on compact manifolds", *Osaka J. Math.* **12**, p. 21, 1960. (Cited on page 122.)

[198] N. S. Trudinger, "Remarks concerning the conformal deformation of riemannian structures on compact manifolds", *Ann. Scuola Norm. Sup. Pisa* **22**, no. 3, pp. 265–274, 1968. (Cited on page 122.)

[199] T. Aubin, "Métriques riemanniennes et courbure", *J. Diff. Geom.* **4**, pp. 383–424, 1970. (Cited on page 122.)

[200] T. Aubin, "Equations différentielles nonlinéaires et problème de Yamabe concernant la courbure scalaire", *J. Math. Pures Appl.* **55**, p. 269, 1976. (Cited on page 122.)

[201] R. Schoen, "Conformal deformation of a Riemannian metric to constant scalar curvature", *J. Diff. Geom.* **20**, pp. 479–495, 1984. (Cited on page 122.)

[202] P. Nurowski and J. F. Plebanski, "Nonvacuum twisting type N metrics", *Class. Quant. Grav.* **18**, pp. 341–351, 2001, `arXiv:gr-qc/0007017 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 122.)

[203] D. M. Capper and D. Kimber, "An Ambiguity in One Loop Quantum Gravity", *J. Phys.* **A13**, p. 3671, 1980. (Cited on page 122.)

[204] R. B. Mann and S. F. Ross, "The $D \to 2$ limit of general relativity", *Class. Quant. Grav.* **10**, pp. 1405–1408, 1993, `arXiv:gr-qc/9208004 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on pages 122, 123, 124, and 128.)

[205] R. Jackiw, "Weyl symmetry and the Liouville theory", *Theor. Math. Phys.* **148**, pp. 941–947, 2006, `arXiv:hep-th/0511065 [hep-th]`. [Teor. Mat. Fiz. **148**, p. 80, 2006]. (Cited on pages 122 and 126.)

[206] D. Grumiller and R. Jackiw, "Liouville gravity from Einstein gravity", in *Recent developments in theoretical physics* (S. Gosh and G. Kar, eds.), (Singapore), p. 331, World Scientific, 2010, `arXiv:0712.3775 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on pages 122 and 128.)

[207] P. O. Mazur and E. Mottola, "Weyl cohomology and the effective action for conformal anomalies", *Phys. Rev.* **D64**, p. 104022, 2001, `arXiv:hep-th/0106151 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 124, 126, 128, and 142.)

[208] R. Gastmans, R. Kallosh, and C. Truffin, "Quantum gravity near two dimensions", *Nucl. Phys.* **B133**, pp. 417–434, 1978. (Cited on pages 126 and 127.)

[209] S. M. Christensen and M. J. Duff, "Quantum gravity in $2 + \epsilon$ dimensions", *Phys. Lett.* **B79**, pp. 213–216, 1978. (Cited on pages 126 and 127.)

[210] J. P. S. Lemos and P. M. Sa, "The two-dimensional analog of general relativity", *Class. Quant. Grav.* **11**, pp. L11–L14, 1994, `arXiv:gr-qc/9310041 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 128.)

[211] K. Osterwalder and R. Schrader, "Axioms for Euclidean Green's Functions", *Commun. Math. Phys.* **31**, pp. 83–112, 1973. (Cited on pages 130 and 136.)

[212] K. Osterwalder and R. Schrader, "Axioms for Euclidean Green's Functions. 2", *Commun. Math. Phys.* **42**, p. 281, 1975. (Cited on pages 130 and 136.)

[213] F. Strocchi, "Selected topics on the general properties of quantum field theory", *World Sci. Lect. Notes Phys.* **51**, pp. 1–173, 1993. (Cited on pages 130 and 136.)

[214] J. Glimm and A. M. Jaffe, *Quantum physics. A functional integral point of view.* Springer, New York, 1987. (Cited on pages 130 and 136.)

[215] A. H. Chamseddine and M. Reuter, "Induced two-dimensional Quantum Gravity and SL(2,R) Kac–Moody Current Algebra", *Nucl. Phys.* **B317**, pp. 757–771, 1989. (Cited on page 132.)

[216] E. D'Hoker, "Lecture notes on 2D quantum gravity and Liouville theory", in *Campos do Jordao 1991, Proceedings, Particle physics*, p. 282, 1991. UCLA-91-TEP-35. (Cited on page 133.)

[217] P. H. Ginsparg and G. W. Moore, "Lectures on 2D gravity and 2D string theory", in *Boulder 1992, Proceedings, Recent directions in particle theory*, pp. 277–469, 1993, `arXiv:hep-th/9304011 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 133 and 179.)

[218] E. Abdalla, M. C. B. Abdalla, A. Zadra, and D. Dalmazi, *2D gravity in noncritical strings: Discrete and continuum approaches.* Springer, New York, 1994. [Lect. Notes Phys. **M20**, pp. 1-319, 1994]. (Cited on page 133.)

[219] A. Chodos and C. B. Thorn, "Making the Massless String Massive", *Nucl. Phys.* **B72**, p. 509, 1974. (Cited on page 135.)

[220] V. S. Dotsenko and V. A. Fateev, "Conformal algebra and multipoint correlation functions in two-dimensional statistical models", *Nucl. Phys.* **B240**, p. 312, 1984. (Cited on page 135.)

[221] G. Mussardo, *Statistical field theory: an introduction to exactly solved models in statistical physics.* Oxford University Press, Oxford U.K., 2010. (Cited on page 135.)

[222] S. L. Adler, "Einstein Gravity as a Symmetry Breaking Effect in Quantum Field Theory", *Rev. Mod. Phys.* **54**, pp. 729–766, 1982. [Erratum: Rev. Mod. Phys. **55**, p. 837, 1983]. (Cited on page 137.)

[223] J. D. Bjorken and S. D. Drell, *Relativistic quantum fields.* McGraw-Hill, New York, 1965. (Cited on page 139.)

[224] J.-L. Gervais, “Critical Dimensions for Noncritical Strings”, *Phys. Lett.* **B243**, pp. 85–92, 1990. (Cited on page 142.)

[225] J.-L. Gervais, “Solving the strongly coupled 2D gravity: 1. Unitary truncation and quantum group structure”, *Commun. Math. Phys.* **138**, pp. 301–338, 1991. (Cited on page 142.)

[226] J.-L. Gervais, “On the algebraic structure of quantum gravity in two dimensions”, *Int. J. Mod. Phys.* **A6**, pp. 2805–2828, 1991. (Cited on page 142.)

[227] J.-L. Gervais, “Physical features of strongly coupled 2D gravity”, *Phys. Lett.* **B255**, pp. 22–26, 1991. (Cited on page 142.)

[228] J.-L. Gervais, “The New physics of strongly coupled 2D gravity”, in *Future perspectives in string theory. Proceedings, Strings ’95, Los Angeles, USA*, p. 200, 1995, `arXiv:hep-th/9506040 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 142.)

[229] J.-L. Gervais, “Chirality deconfinement beyond the $c = 1$ barrier of two-dimensional gravity”, in *Low dimensional applications of quantum field theory, Proceedings, NATO Advanced Study Institute, Cargese, France, 1995*, pp. 145–160, Springer, 1996, `arXiv:hep-th/9606151 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 142.)

[230] A. Nink, “On the Physical Mechanism Underlying Asymptotic Safety”, diploma thesis, Johannes Gutenberg University Mainz, 2011. (Cited on pages 157, 225, and 226.)

[231] F. David and E. Guitter, “Instabilities in Membrane Models”, *Europhys. Lett.* **3**, p. 1169, 1987. (Cited on pages 175 and 176.)

[232] F. David and E. Guitter, “Rigid random surfaces at large d”, *Nucl. Phys.* **B295**, p. 332, 1988. (Cited on pages 175 and 176.)

[233] S. R. Das, S. Naik, and S. R. Wadia, “Quantization of the Liouville Mode and String Theory”, *Mod. Phys. Lett.* **A4**, p. 1033, 1989. (Cited on pages 175 and 176.)

[234] J.-E. Daum and M. Reuter, “Effective Potential of the Conformal Factor: Gravitational Average Action and Dynamical Triangulations”, *Adv. Sci. Lett.* **2**, pp. 255–260, 2009, `arXiv:0806.3907 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 176.)

[235] O. Lauscher and M. Reuter, “Fractal spacetime structure in asymptotically safe gravity”, *JHEP* **10**, p. 050, 2005, `arXiv:hep-th/0508202 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 176.)

[236] J. Ambjørn, A. Görlich, J. Jurkiewicz, and R. Loll, "Nonperturbative Quantum Gravity", *Phys. Rept.* **519**, pp. 127–210, 2012, `arXiv:1203.3591 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 176.)

[237] J. Ambjørn, K. N. Anagnostopoulos, and R. Loll, "Crossing the $c = 1$ barrier in 2-D Lorentzian quantum gravity", *Phys. Rev.* **D61**, p. 044010, 2000, `arXiv:hep-lat/9909129 [hep-lat]`. (Cited on page 176.)

[238] J. Ambjørn, K. N. Anagnostopoulos, R. Loll, and I. Pushkina, "Shaken, but not stirred: Potts model coupled to quantum gravity", *Nucl. Phys.* **B807**, pp. 251–264, 2009, `arXiv:0806.3506 [hep-lat]`. (Cited on page 176.)

[239] J. Ambjørn, A. Görlich, J. Jurkiewicz, and H. Zhang, "The spectral dimension in 2D CDT gravity coupled to scalar fields", *Mod. Phys. Lett.* **A30**, no. 13, p. 1550077, 2015, `arXiv:1412.3434 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 177.)

[240] J. Ambjørn, A. Görlich, J. Jurkiewicz, and H. Zhang, "A $c = 1$ phase transition in two-dimensional CDT/Horava–Lifshitz gravity?", *Phys. Lett.* **B743**, pp. 435–439, 2015, `arXiv:1412.3873 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 177.)

[241] J. Ambjørn, A. Görlich, J. Jurkiewicz, and H. Zhang, "The microscopic structure of 2D CDT coupled to matter", *Phys. Lett.* **B746**, pp. 359–364, 2015, `arXiv:1503.01636 [gr-qc]`. (Cited on page 177.)

[242] N. Seiberg, "Notes on quantum Liouville theory and quantum gravity", *Prog. Theor. Phys. Suppl.* **102**, pp. 319–349, 1990. (Cited on page 179.)

[243] M. Goulian and M. Li, "Correlation functions in Liouville theory", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **66**, pp. 2051–2055, 1991. (Cited on page 181.)

[244] S. Nagy, I. Nandori, J. Polonyi, and K. Sailer, "Functional renormalization group approach to the sine-Gordon model", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **102**, p. 241603, 2009, `arXiv:0904.3689 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 188.)

[245] I. Nandori, S. Nagy, K. Sailer, and A. Trombettoni, "Comparison of renormalization group schemes for sine-Gordon type models", *Phys. Rev.* **D80**, p. 025008, 2009, `arXiv:0903.5524 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 188.)

[246] P. O. Mazur and E. Mottola, "The Gravitational Measure, Solution of the Conformal Factor Problem and Stability of the Ground State of Quantum Gravity", *Nucl. Phys.* **B341**, pp. 187–212, 1990. (Cited on page 193.)

[247] D. V. Vassilevich, "Heat kernel expansion: User's manual", *Phys. Rept.* **388**, pp. 279–360, 2003, `arXiv:hep-th/0306138 [hep-th]`. (Cited on pages 223 and 286.)

[248] B. S. DeWitt, *Dynamical Theory of Groups and Fields.* Gordon and Breach, New York, 1965. (Cited on pages 223 and 286.)

[249] A. O. Barvinsky and G. A. Vilkovisky, "Beyond the Schwinger-Dewitt Technique: Converting Loops Into Trees and In-In Currents", *Nucl. Phys.* **B282**, pp. 163–188, 1987. (Cited on pages 223, 253, and 286.)

[250] A. O. Barvinsky and G. A. Vilkovisky, "Covariant perturbation theory. 2: Second order in the curvature. General algorithms", *Nucl. Phys.* **B333**, pp. 471–511, 1990. (Cited on pages 223, 253, and 286.)

[251] A. O. Barvinsky and G. A. Vilkovisky, "Covariant perturbation theory. 3: Spectral representations of the third order form-factors", *Nucl. Phys.* **B333**, pp. 512–524, 1990. (Cited on pages 223, 253, and 286.)

[252] G. A. Vilkovisky, "Heat kernel: Rencontre entre physiciens et mathematiciens", CERN preprint: TH-6392-92, 1992. (Cited on pages 223, 253, and 286.)

[253] I. G. Avramidi, "Heat kernel and quantum gravity", *Lect. Notes Phys.* **M64**, pp. 1–149, 2000. (Cited on pages 223 and 286.)

[254] M. Marden, *Geometry of Polynomials.* No. 3 in Mathematical Surveys and Monographs, American Mathematical Society, Providence, Rhode Island, 2 ed., 1966. (Cited on page 229.)

[255] M. Zedek, "Continuity and location of zeros of linear combinations of polynomials", *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **16**, no. 1, pp. 78–84, 1965. (Cited on page 229.)

[256] D. Fursaev and D. Vassilevich, *Operators, Geometry and Quanta.* Theoretical and Mathematical Physics, Springer, Berlin, Germany, 2011. (Cited on page 255.)

[257] J. S. Dowker, "A Note on Polyakov's nonlocal form of the effective action", *Class. Quant. Grav.* **11**, pp. L7–L10, 1994, `arXiv:hep-th/9309127 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 255.)

[258] M. J. Duff, "Twenty years of the Weyl anomaly", *Class. Quant. Grav.* **11**, pp. 1387–1404, 1994, `arXiv:hep-th/9308075 [hep-th]`. (Cited on page 255.)

[259] C. Itzykson and J.-M. Drouffe, *Statistical field theory*, vol. 2. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1989. (Cited on page 257.)

[260] S. Chaudhuri, H. Kawai, and S.-H. Henry Tye, "Path Integral Formulation of Closed Strings", *Phys. Rev.* **D36**, p. 1148, 1987. (Cited on page 258.)

[261] K. Fujikawa, "Path Integral Measure for Gauge Invariant Fermion Theories", *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **42**, pp. 1195–1198, 1979. (Cited on page 260.)

[262] K. Fujikawa, "Path Integral for Gauge Theories with Fermions", *Phys. Rev.* **D21**, pp. 2848–2858, 1980. [Erratum: *Phys. Rev.* **D22**, p. 1499, 1980]. (Cited on page 260.)

[263] K. Fujikawa, "Energy Momentum Tensor in Quantum Field Theory", *Phys. Rev.* **D23**, pp. 2262–2275, 1981. (Cited on pages 260 and 261.)

[264] K. Fujikawa and H. Suzuki, *Path Integrals and Quantum Anomalies.* Clarendon Press, Oxford, 2004. (Cited on pages 260 and 261.)

[265] A. A. Andrianov, L. Bonora, and R. E. Gamboa-Saraví, "Regularized Functional Integral for Fermions and Anomalies", *Phys. Rev.* **D26**, pp. 2821–2826, 1982. (Cited on page 262.)

[266] S. A. Fulling, R. C. King, B. G. Wybourne, and C. J. Cummins, "Normal forms for tensor polynomials. 1: The Riemann tensor", *Class. Quant. Grav.* **9**, pp. 1151–1197, 1992. (Cited on page 269.)

Curriculum vitae

Personal information

Name:	**Andreas Josef Nink**
Date of birth:	20 July 1986
Nationality:	German
Address:	Josefsstr. 71, 55118 Mainz, Germany
Office:	Staudingerweg 7, 55128 Mainz, Germany
E-mail:	andnink@gmail.com

Education

Since Dec. 2011:	PhD studies in physics (University of Mainz)
Nov. 2011:	Diploma in physics (University of Mainz) Final grade: 1.0 (graduation with honors)
Oct. ’06 – Nov. ’11:	Studies in physics (University of Mainz)
Mar. 2006:	Abitur (Konrad Adenauer-Gymnasium Westerburg) Final grade: 1.4 (very good)

Work experience

Since Dec. 2011	Scientific assistant in the department of physics (University of Mainz)
Jan. ’15 – Feb. ’15:	Internship at ABB in Ladenburg/Mannheim
2008 – 2011:	Teaching assistant in the departments of mathematics and physics (University of Mainz)
Apr. ’06 – Aug. ’06:	Alternative civilian service (Lebenshilfe Limburg e.V.)

Awards & scholarships

Apr. ’11 – Sept. ’11:	Scholarship (Stipendienstiftung Rheinland-Pfalz)
Mar. 2006:	DPG award for excellent performance in physics

Language skills

German (native language), English (fluent), French (fluent), Latin (basics)

Conferences & schools

Nov. 2015: Workshop on strongly interacting field theories (Jena, Germany)
June 2015: "Quantum Vacuum and Gravitation" (MITP, Mainz, Germany)
Sept. 2014: 7$^{\text{th}}$ International ERG Conference (Lefkada Island, Greece)
Nov. 2013: Workshop on strongly interacting field theories (Jena, Germany)
Dec. 2012: "The Search for Quantum Gravity – CDT and Friends" (Nijmegen, The Netherlands)
Sept. 2012: 18$^{\text{th}}$ Saalburg Summer School: "Foundations and New Methods in Theoretical Physics" (Wolfersdorf, Germany)
Sept. 2011: 6$^{\text{th}}$ Aegean Summer School: "Quantum gravity & quantum cosmology" (Naxos, Greece)
Feb. 2011: Winter school on theoretical physics: "Physics at all scales – The Renormalization Group" (Schladming, Austria)

Talks

Sept. 2015: International seminar on Asymptotic Safety (web seminar) "Connections and geodesics in the space of metrics"
Oct. 2012: International seminar on Asymptotic Safety (web seminar) "On the physical mechanism underlying Asymptotic Safety"
Jan. 2012: THEP seminar (Mainz, Germany) "The Asymptotic Safety Approach to Quantum Gravity"

Publications

- A. Nink and M. Reuter, "*The unitary conformal field theory behind 2D Asymptotic Safety*", JHEP 1602 (2016) 167, arXiv:1512.06805. (Ref. [34])
- M. Demmel and A. Nink, "*Connections and geodesics in the space of metrics*", Phys. Rev. D92 (2015) 104013, arXiv:1506.03809. (Ref. [84])
- A. Nink, "*Field Parametrization Dependence in Asymptotically Safe Quantum Gravity*", Phys. Rev. D91 (2015) 044030, arXiv:1410.7816. (Ref. [83])
- A. Nink, M. Reuter and F. Saueressig, "*Asymptotic Safety in quantum gravity*", Scholarpedia 8 (2013) 31015. (Ref. [10])
- A. Nink and M. Reuter, "*On quantum gravity, Asymptotic Safety, and paramagnetic dominance*", Int. J. Mod. Phys. D22 (2013) 1330008, arXiv:1212.4325. (Refs. [191] and [192])
- A. Nink and M. Reuter, "*On the physical mechanism underlying Asymptotic Safety*", JHEP 1301 (2013) 062, arXiv:1208.0031. (Ref. [190])